



Gc  
974.402  
T62h  
v.22-24  
1902752

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 00084 6276





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016



990 + *bold* Vol 22-23-  
THE 1917-18-1

Topfield  
HISTORICAL  
COLLECTIONS

OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

V. 22-24  
VOL. XXII

---

1917-19

---

TOPSFIELD, MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1917



1902752

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

*Editor*

THE PERKINS PRESS

*Topsfield*

MASS.

5252081

United States of America  
Department of the Interior  
Bureau of Land Management  
Washington, D.C. 20240



## CONTENTS

OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1916	- - -	iv
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1916	- - -	v
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1916	- - -	vii
ANNUAL REPORT ON BUILDING FUND	- -	viii
NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD, COPIED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW ( <i>Continued</i> )	-	i
COURT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1640-1664) ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	-	80
THE FUNERAL TRAIN OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN. REM- INISCENCES BY WM. H. H. GOULD	- -	129
TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1916	- -	133
CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1916	- -	136
BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1916	- -	136

Goodspeed - 40.00  
(30 vols)



OFFICERS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1916

---

PRESIDENT

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR

ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

FRANKLIN BALCH

W. PITMAN GOULD

LEONE P. WELCH

ARTHUR H. WELLMAN



ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE SECRETARY OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1916.

---

The present membership of the Society is 253. Three new members have been elected during the year, three have resigned, twelve have been dropped for non-payment of the annual dues and seven have died, viz:—Mrs. Caroline S. Gilman, Mrs. George L. Gould, Miss Mary Osgood Hodges, Mrs. Mary Frances Webster and Mrs. Hazen R. Wildes, all of Topsfield, Charles H. Leach of Wenham and Fred N. Day of Auburndale.

The publications of the year are the completion and distribution of Volumes XX and XXI. The printing of Volume XXII is also in progress, ninety-six pages already having been run off.

The Parson Capen house gains in reputation with the passing of each year. It has been illustrated several times in books and periodicals and during the fall the President and other officers of the Metropolitan Museum of Art came to Topsfield on a special trip from New York for the purpose of obtaining suggestions and ideas to be utilized in connection with the construction of the new wing of their museum now being erected to contain American furniture and household arts.

Mr. Sheahan, our custodian, returned safely in April after serving in France with the American Ambulance Corps, and during the summer while living in the Capen House has written much upon his experiences along the fighting line publishing the same in periodicals and in book form. He kindly consented to give a free lecture under the auspices of the Society at the Town Hall on the evening of May 19th. The hall was crowded to the doors.



The finances of the Society are in excellent shape. In addition to the regular dividends received on our United Shoe Machinery Co., stock, an extra cash dividend amounting to \$61.50 was received in July and also rights to subscribe to Thomas W. Plant stock, which were sold for \$61.66. The outstanding notes amounting to \$1,740, held by James L. Ward have been reduced to the extent of \$140. and consolidated into one note which is now held by Mrs. Frank W. Ward. The Capen House restored and furnished with  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land is held by the Society unencumbered and represents an expenditure of \$4,561.12. The market value of the Shoe Machinery stock is \$2,337. and the net after deducting the amount of the note \$1,600. leaves \$737. as a nucleus to build upon in the hope that some day it may reach an amount large enough to permit the erection of an exhibition hall in the rear of the Capen house.

Two regular meetings of the Society have been held, the free lecture already mentioned and on Sept. 8th a highly successful Field Meeting at the "Beacon Knoll" near the site of the old Perkins-Bickford saw mill. Arthur Lord, Esq., the President of the Pilgrim Society at Plymouth delivered an address. President Peabody spoke on Topsfield in the Revolution and the history of the "Beacon Knoll" and the Secretary gave some account of the locality. The meeting was held through the courteous invitation of Mr. Thomas Emerson Proctor and at its adjournment, his hospitality was enjoyed in the mill building recently erected on the old site. About eighty-five members and guests were present.

Respectfully Submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*







## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

*Topsfield Historical Society*

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1916

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1916.	Balance cash on hand	\$48 58	
	Received from annual dues	158 00	
	“ “ sale of Hist. Colls.	30 50	
	“ “ bindings sold	42 90	
	“ a gift from a Friend	5 00	\$284 98

## PAYMENTS

Printing, Vol. 20, Hist. Colls.	\$88 96	
Binding, “ “ “	29 63	
Printing, Vol. 21, “	109 99	
Binding, “ “ “	37 11	
Freight and teaming on same	2 32	
Lantern and posters, Sheahan lecture	9 00	
Postals and printing same, etc.	7 85	\$284 86

Balance cash on hand Jan. 1, 1917	12
-----------------------------------	----

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



*Topsfield Historical Society*

## BUILDING AND BUILDING FUND

ACCOUNT FOR YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1916

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1916.	Balance cash on hand	\$59 54	
	Dividends U. S. S. Mach. Co.	82 00	
	Extra dividend "	61 50	
	Stock div. T. G. Plant Co. sub. rights (sold)	61 66	
	Rental, Capen House	70 00	\$334 70

## PAYMENTS

E. B. Woodbury, wood	\$2 00	
E. M. Dow, repair window, stock and labor on well curb and bath room	10 68	
Spence, Bell & Co., repair leaded glass	3 30	
James L. Ward, int. on notes	94 97	
" paid on acct. note	140 00	
Taxes	10 78	\$261 73

Balance cash on hand Jan. 1, 1917 \$72 97

Jan. 1, 1916.	On hand in Building Fund 41 shares com. stock U. S. S. Mach. Co. market value 57	\$2,337 00
	Less outstanding loan, note	\$1,600 00

Present value of Fund \$737 00

The Parson Capen House and 1 1-5 acre land	\$2,100 00	
Restoration and furnishings	2,461 12	
	<u>\$4,561 12</u>	

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

COPIED FROM SALEM NEWSPAPERS

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

(Continued from Vol. XX, page 48.)

---

### THE DRAFT.

The Draft in the deficient sub-districts of the Fifth District, commenced at Lyceum Hall, in this city, on Friday morning, at nine o'clock, according to previous announcement, and was concluded at half past five. The drawing was conducted in the same manner as heretofore—officers Boynton, Shaw and Newcomb alternating in the work of drawing blindfolded. After drawing the requisite number, all the remaining names were drawn out in order to satisfy every one that there was no unfairness, and that every name liable, was in the box. We append by towns, a list of the names of the drafted men:—

#### TOPSFIELD

*No. liable*, 125; *No. drawn*, 18.—Daniel Hoyt, Aug. P. Ferguson, Alonzo Rea, Henry P. Kneeland, Ira W. Kneeland, Justin Allen, Nathan H. Roberts, John P. Perkins Joseph B. Perkins, John W. Beal, Ithamar E. Pike, Moses B. Perkins, David H. Dwinell, Wm. Gould, Arthur M. Merriam, Thos. A. Perkins, Dudley Q. Perkins, Wm. M. Andrews.

*Salem Gazette, May 17, 1864.*



EXAMINATION OF DRAFTED MEN. The Board have been engaged at the Provost Marshal's office, since the late draft, in the examination of the men drafted. Below we give the results up to Saturday last:

*Topsfield.* Accepted—Daniel Hoyt, Augustus P. Ferguson, Alonso Rea, Henry P. Kneeland, Ira W. Kneeland, Nathan H. Roberts. One was discharged on examination. One is yet to report: Four supplementary credits have been allowed.

*Salem Gazette, May 31, 1864.*

SUPPLEMENTARY DRAFT IN THE FIFTH DISTRICT.—Nineteen more men were drafted in Salem on Monday by the Provost Marshal, to make up the deficiencies occurring through exemptions of those previously drawn. The following is the name of the man drafted from Topsfield:

*Topsfield*—Alfred Cummings.

*Salem Gazette, June 14, 1864.*

THE TREADWELL FARM IN TOPSFIELD.—A meeting of the Essex Agricultural Society was held at Plummer Hall, in this city, on Monday, to take into consideration the expediency of relinquishing the farm in Topsfield, bequeathed to the Society by the late Dr. J. G. Treadwell of Salem. The relinquishment had been very generally favored, a few weeks previously, at a meeting of the Trustees held at Lawrence. After a spirited and earnest discussion, the subject was "indefinitely postponed," which is of course equivalent to a continuance of the possession.

It seems that the Society has been in possession of this farm, which covers over 155 acres, for nearly six years, and has had two tenants who have conducted the required experiments, besides carrying on the farm for their own benefit. The Society has built a barn and made other improvements on the farm and the hospital corporation were ready to reimburse the outlay by allowing two-fifths of the proceeds to the Society. But the Society voted in effect not to accept the offer, but to continue its operation under a new tenant, who, it was thought, might be more successful than his predecessors.







We presume the fact is that it is more difficult for a Society to make a farm of this kind profitable than it would be for an individual owner, who was a good practical farmer. This experience was no doubt contemplated as among the possibilities, if not probabilities, by the donor, who, in his will, provided that, in certain contingencies, it should become the property of the Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation. This provision was made in the following terms:—

"After the decease of my mother, I give and devise my said farm in Topsfield to the Essex Agricultural Society, and their successors forever, for the promotion of the science of Agriculture, by the instituting and performance of experiments and such other means as may tend to the advancement of said science; and I direct that if said Society should refuse to accept said farm, or should appropriate it at any time to other purposes than those above stated, or if the whole or any part of said farm should be sold, given away, exchanged, or in manner parted with by said Society, the whole of said farm shall be forfeited by said Society; and in such event I give and devise said farm to the Massachusetts General Hospital Corporation, and their successors forever."

Still, it is very natural, notwithstanding difficulties which the Society may experience in managing a farm as a Society, that there should be the feeling that a relinquishment might operate prejudicially to the farming interests of the country by making a public expression that would be construed as an admission that a farm, costing nothing, could not be made to pay its way. It was probably a repugnance to giving utterance to this idea that largely influenced members in their decision.

*Salem Gazette, June 24, 1864.*

TOPSFIELD, June 30, 1864.—The funeral services over the remains of the late Corp. Francis A. Hood, took place at Topsfield, in the Rev. Mr. McLoud's church, this forenoon, June 30. Corp. Hood was wounded at the terrible battle of Cold Harbor, June 3. He was first taken into the White House in Va. Afterward he was removed to the Lincoln



general hospital, in Washington, from whence he was carried to the Patterson Park Hospital, in Baltimore, where he died last Monday, from the effects of a wound by a minnie ball. Corp. Hood was among the first who enlisted in the 40th Regiment, Co. F, where he remained and served his country with honor to himself and satisfaction to all until he received his mortal wound.

The funeral to-day, was very largely attended by the relations, and numerous friends of the deceased, from Topsfield, Boxford, Ipswich, Georgetown, and Danvers; and every demonstration which was possible, of respect and honor to his memory was made. The flags were displayed at half mast, the bells were tolled and every individual countenance manifested great solemnity.

The hearse which bore his remains to the grave, was elegantly decorated with flags, and it was preceded by four fellow soldiers who each bore a beautiful bouquet, which they deposited at the four corners of his grave.

A very large procession of sorrowing relations and mourning friends followed the remains to their final abode. The church was beautifully and tastefully decorated by the ladies of Topsfield, with flowers and evergreens.

In the church the Rev. Messrs. McLoud, Pastor, and Coggin of Boxford, conducted the services. Following a solemn chant by the choir of the church, led by Jeremiah Balch, Esq., and the reading of select portions of Scripture by the pastor, Rev. Mr. McLoud and Rev. Mr. Coggin each pronounced an appropriate eulogy of the deceased. They spoke of the high esteem in which he was held by the community, previous to his going to the war, of the many good qualities of his private life, his genial spirit his warm affection, as a father and husband;—of the great loss the relatives and friends had sustained, and the unspeakable consolation they had, that their loss was his great and eternal gain. They also alluded to the noble principles of patriotism and self-sacrifice for his country, which sent him to the war. They spoke of the state of his mind in his last hours, the evidence they had that he died a christian as well as a patriot.



At the conclusion of the remarks of the clergymen, a hymn was sung by the choir, and the services at the church were closed by prayer by Rev. Mr. Coggin. The remains were then conveyed to their final resting place in the village cemetery, where what was mortal of the soldier, the patriot, and the christian, was viewed for the last time by a great number of friends present, after which at the grave, the Rev. Josiah Peabody, a returned missionary of the East, prayed, and the services were closed by singing the hymn, beginning with those beautiful lines

“Asleep in Jesus! blessed sleep!

From which none ever wakes to weep.

Asleep in Jesus! O how sweet,

To be for such a slumber meet!

*Salem Gazette, July 2, 1864.*

TOPSFIELD.—The decease of Dr. R. A. Merriam, on Sunday morning last, was very sudden. He had had severe attacks of heart disease, previously, but had not been confined to his house on Saturday, and appeared better than usual at the time he went to bed. About 12 o'clock he had an ill turn, from which he soon recovered, but about an hour afterward he had another attack which put an immediate end to his life. Dr. Merriam was one of the founders, and for many years an active member, of the Essex Agricultural Society, and was much respected as a man and citizen. His funeral will take place on Wednesday at 2 o'clock.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 15, 1864.*

TOPSFIELD.—*Boston and Maine Railroad.*—The Boston & Maine Railroad are making a great and substantial improvement on the Newburyport road in Topsfield. They have built a new bridge over the Ipswich river raising it two feet above the level of the old bridge, and grading the road up for half a mile on each side. The piers for the old bridge, which obstructed the ice, causing on several occasions serious damage, have been removed, the new structure standing on abutments, by which all possibility of danger will in the future be avoided.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 22, 1864.*





## U. S. Income Tax.

*List of incomes for 1863, subject to Extra  
five per cent. U. S. Tax.*

## TOPSFIELD.

Herrick, Charles	2,000
Pierce, Thomas W.	5 543
Pingree, Asa	2,000
Wildes, Moses	10.881

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 10, 1865.*

Janes's Topsfield, Danvers, South Danvers and  
Salem Express,

Leaves Topsfield at 8 o'clock A. M.

Returning, leaves Salem at 1 o'clock P. M.

Orders may be left at Post Office, Wm. E. Kimball's,  
and S. B. Perkins's, Topsfield; E. B. Waitt's, Danvers;  
F. Dane & Co's, South Danvers; and at Mr. Esty's and  
Mr. Abbott's, Market Square, Salem.

JOSEPH P. JANES,

(Successor to Sam'l Janes.)

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 14, 1865.*

**TOPSFIELD.**—A town meeting was held in this town, on Tuesday, the 7th inst., for the purpose of raising money to procure the number of men required to fill the quota under the last call of the President. The town had five men to raise, three of whom have already been obtained. The town voted the sum of \$625 to be appropriated for the purpose.

The recruiting officer of this town, Mr. Jacob Foster, has spared no pains to raise the men wanted. We learn that some of the fearful ones are afraid we shall have to resort to a draft in town, in order to raise the balance, but we think there will be no fears in that respect for all future calls, for we understand that the population of Topsfield is fast increasing, several having been added to the number of the inhabitants of the town during the past few days; and we hope the aforesaid fearful ones will take courage from this fact, for in case the war should last eighteen or twenty years longer they will be old enough to do military duty.





A small owl was caught in the woods near the village a few days ago, by Mr. C. A. Kneeland, and sent to the Essex Institute at Salem. It was very small indeed, being but little larger than a common robin, not near so big as a dove, and very handsome. We understand that this is the smallest specimen of an owl ever seen in this vicinity.

We understand that three of the schools have closed,—the remaining one, the centre, to be continued some weeks longer. We learn from the chairman of the school committee, C. H. Holmes, Esq., that he is highly pleased with the success that has attended the schools thus far; but we hope in the future that the citizens of the town will look more to the interest of their children by appropriating more money for that purpose.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 14, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD,—*Janes's Topsfield and Salem Express.*—We direct the attention of our reader to the advertisement of Janes's express, in this morning's Gazette, from which it will be seen that this old and popular express has changed hands. Mr. Samuel Janes, on account of ill health, disposes of his interest in same to his son Mr. Joseph P. Janes, under whose name the business will for the future be conducted. For honesty and prompt attention to business we cordially recommend the new proprietor to the public.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 17, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—At a meeting of the enrolled militia, comprising the towns of Topsfield, Rowley and Boxford, and presided over by Andrew Gould, Esq., unanimous choice was made of Lieut. James Wilson as their Captain. Lieut. Wilson is a practical soldier.—At the breaking out of the rebellion he was a private in the Salem Mechanic Light Infantry, which was attached to the 5th Reg. Mass. Vols., serving out the time for which that regiment enlisted. He after that campaign enlisted in the 48th and was commissioned Lieutenant. In the battle at Donaldson, La., he was taken prisoner, July 13th, 1863, carried to Texas, suffering the privations and hardships of a rebel prison 12 months and 17 days, when he was exchanged at the mouth



of the Red River. He is well skilled in manual exercises, and as a disciplinarian will make a first rate Captain.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 24, 1865.*

Will the Editors of the Gazette and Mercury please publish the enclosed relation of the doings at a Fair in Topsfield, on Friday?—thus obliging the ladies, and their many subscribers.

### CONGREGATIONAL SOCIETY

Topsfield, March 10, 1865.

*To the Editors of the Salem Gazette:—*

Last week, our Ladies, to repair  
 Our church and fixtures, held a *Fair*;  
 The most successful e'er we had,  
 Although the weather was so bad.  
 By printed placard we were told  
 Our younger Ladies here, would hold  
 A Festival on Thursday night,  
 At Union Hall, by candle light;  
 But if on Thursday night it rain  
 They'd "do as people do in Spain,"  
 Why, "let it rain" and would receive  
 Their company on Friday eve.  
 Still if on Friday eve it snow,  
 They'd hold it Friday, snow or blow;—  
 And so on Friday night they met,  
 Through all the snow, slush, mud, and wet,  
 To carry out through festive glee  
 This object of their charity.  
 And one will see by their design,  
 We "had and ate our cake," in fine,  
 Or by a figure just allied,  
 Had "our bread buttered on each side."  
 I have not time, to tell, nor space,  
 The festive wonders of the place;  
 But I will give a brief survey  
 In my plain common off-hand way!—  
 For, being like a Pharos, tall,  
 I could with ease survey them all.



Through folding doors one met a crowd  
Of some five hundred, as allowed,  
And soon became immersed among  
People of every kind, and tongue.  
And if gab gift is Yankee boast,  
Of this same gift they made the most.  
The object, first, that met my eye  
Was our own banner raised on high;  
It's "Temple" colors, red, white, blue,  
Expressing our redemption true;  
And near the Presidential chair,  
Placed for the Lady of the Fair,  
And just before the orchestra,  
Where our famed *Tinney* band would play;  
And then the rostrum, or the stage,  
Preoccupied by speaker sage,  
While all around the Hall were seen  
Figures arrayed "in living green,"  
With mottoes, and devices rare,  
Arranged with nicest taste and care.  
The tables groaned, alone, for weight  
Of candy, kickshaw, fruit, and cake!  
While all, who wished sat down and fed  
On pumpkin pie, pork, beans and bread.  
I scarcely need to name, perhaps,  
The legionary rattle-traps,  
The dice and the stand roulettes,  
Where children made their trifling bets;  
The *mastadonic* ring plum cake,  
For which was booked each gamester's stake;—  
Nor of the throng that marched around  
With "harp and pipe and viol's sound,"  
While boys and girls with Stentor lung  
The "Glory Hallelujah" sung.  
In fact we staid till near midnight,  
And "neath the moon's unclouded light"  
We all went home, belle, beau and maid,  
And bachelor and matron staid.  
In the still night, our sportive glee  
Reechoing right merrily.

*Salem Gazette, March 21, 1865.*





TOPSFIELD.—The funeral of John W. Bradstreet, 4th Mass. Battery, and Eugene H. Todd, 3d Cavalry, whose bodies were brought from New Orleans, was attended on Friday last.

At the election of officers for district No. 127, including the towns of Topsfield, Boxford and Rowley, Corp. George B. Blodgett of Rowley was elected First Lieutenant and Sergt. John H. Towne of Topsfield was elected Second Lieutenant.

*Salem Gazette, March 28, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—*Celebration of the Fourth.*—It is the intention of the citizens of Topsfield to have a grand celebration on the coming fourth. At a meeting held in Union Hall, on Monday evening, June 5, C. H. Holmes, Chairman, and John Bailey, Secretary, the following named gentlemen were chosen a committee of arrangements to make the necessary preparations for the event, which we presume will be on a more grand scale than has been before for a number of years: Charles H. Holmes, Jacob Foster, Benj. Balch, Moses B. Perkins, Geo. Cleaveland, Thomas K. Leach, David P. Perkins.

We understand that it is the intention to have an oration, public dinner, procession, &c. &c., concluding with fire works on the common in the evening. As the committee is composed of some of our leading and most enterprising citizens, a good time may be anticipated. Probably all the soldiers, or most of them, will be at home on that day, and we should certainly give ours a reception worthy of the occasion and of the great and glorious event.

*Salem Gazette, June 9, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—We regret to learn of a painful and fatal accident which occurred in this town on Thursday, by which Mr. Joseph Lovett, clerk and assistant in the store of B. P. Adams, Esq., came to his death. The particulars, so far as we are able to ascertain them, are as follows:

Mr. Adams, in company with Mr. Lovett, was removing some goods from the freight-house of the Newburyport Railroad Station, to his store on the main street, not far distant. After loading the wagon with two boxes of sugar





the horse, as usual, proceeded to walk away with the load in the direction of the store. Mr. Lovett jumped upon the footboard of the wagon, and, while in the act of taking the reins which lay upon the horse, he missed his footing and fell between the shafts, and behind the horse, who, becoming frightened, started upon a run. Mr. Adams who was seated upon one of the boxes, seeing the perilous condition of Mr. Lovett, came forward instantly to save him, and did succeed in getting hold of one of his hands, and partly drawing him up on wagon. By this time the horse was going at great speed, and, on attempting to turn from Grove into Main street, at the crossing, the wagon was overturned, throwing Mr. Lovett upon the ground and a heavy box of sugar across his breast. Mr. Adams retained his hold upon Mr. Lovett till the wagon was in the process of turning over, when of course he was obliged to release his hold and look out for his own life. Mr. Lovett was so badly injured that he expired at about one o'clock the same day. Mr. Adams escaped with some slight bruises.

Mr. Lovett, who was fifty-five years of age, and a native of Newburyport, was well known in Topsfield as a most upright and exemplary citizen, and his death, under these painful circumstances, imparts a shock to the community where he was universally respected, and to all, in fact, who knew him. He leaves a wife and one son, who had been a member of the 40th Regiment, and who, after faithful service and much suffering in the country's cause, had just returned home to cheer, once more, the home of the parents whom he loved.

*Salem Gazette, June 20, 1865.*

#### OBITUARY.

Died in Topsfield, at about noon, on the 26th of June, Sarah Augusta Blaisdell, aged 13 yrs. 3 mos. and 9 dys. Seldom, if ever, has the departure of a youth so deeply affected this community. Though of a tender age, she evinced much maturity of character, especially in her last hours. Among her dying expressions were many which, on account of their calmness, affection and christian trust, were truly touching. She, no doubt, became prepared for



death during her painful illness of three weeks. Her messages, a day or two before she died, to the Sunday School with which she was connected, and her tender words of love spoken to friends present, and sent to friends absent, including her pastor, make her memory precious. Her directions concerning her burial were delivered with composure, and her request to have chiselled on her monument a hand pointing upward beautifully exhibited her trust in the future. Having remarked that she had no more to say, she peacefully passed, as we all believe, to the better world.

For unavoidable reasons, the funeral could not be postponed beyond the 27th. A congregation much larger than the usual Sunday audience assembled at 4 o'clock P. M. in the Methodist Church. The exercises consisted of a Voluntary, Reading of the Scriptures, a Hymn, an Address, and Prayer by the Rev. Mr. Morriss which was very able and impressive. A simple description of her last moments produced impressions which it is hoped may never be effaced. At the grave in the light of the setting sun, a hymn was sung, and the burial service read. The appearance of the remains was beautiful in the calmness that rested over them, as many of the great number that looked on them remarked. And all could adopt the language quoted by the preacher in his conclusion:

"She is not dead the child of our affection,  
But gone unto that school,  
Where she no longer needs our poor protection,  
And Christ himself doth rule."

*Salem Gazette, June 30, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—On Saturday, Oct. 14, Mr. Thomas Pierce, the proprietor of the old Crowninshield farm, entertained Stephens, late Vice President of the rebel Confederacy, and another individual, who have just been released from Fort Warren. They remained over the Sunday, and went away on Monday morning.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 20, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—On Tuesday night last, Mr. Edward Millett who is in the employ of Mr. Munday, the butcher, went to



bed leaving \$150 in his clothing, which he placed under his head while he slept. On putting on his clothes in the morning, he found the money gone, although there were no signs of any person having entered his house or chamber. \$107 of the money belonged to Mr. Munday; the remainder was his own.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 10, 1865.*

A DARING HIGHWAY ROBBERY took place on Monday evening, near Topsfield. At about six o'clock in the afternoon, Mr. Wentworth of the Salem and Topsfield express, being about two miles from the latter town, on his return from Salem, was attacked by two men, who stopped his horse, and with a pistol presented at his head by one of them, demanded his money. Finding resistance hopeless, he gave up what he had, amounting to \$260, and was permitted to proceed. A man was arrested yesterday, on suspicion of being one of the robbers, but his guilt is believed to be at least doubtful.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 10, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD.—The case of Thomas Pierce, Esq., of Topsfield, arising out of and involving the history of the great Floyd fraudulent acceptances, will come up this week in the United States Court of Claims. Gen. Caleb Cushing is counsel in the case.—*Newburyport Herald*.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 19, 1865.*

Wentworth's Topsfield, Danvers, So. Danvers and  
Salem Express,

Leaves Topsfield at 8 o'clock A. M.

Returning, leaves Salem at 1 o'clock, P. M.

Orders may be left at Post Office, Wm. E. Kimball's and S. B. Perkins's, Topsfield; E. B. Waitt's, Danvers; F. Dane & Co.'s, South Danvers; and at Mr. Esty's and Mr. Abbott's, Market Square, Salem.

Being connected with the Railroad Expresses at Salem, we are enabled to forward orders with the utmost despatch to all accessible points in the United States and British Provinces.





We also connect with the Georgetown and Haverhill Expresses at Topsfield daily.

We pay strict and personal attention to the collection and paying of notes and bills, and all matters carefully attended to.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 19, 1865.*

TOPSFIELD, January, 4th.—A festival was held last evening, at our Union hall, under auspices of "The Young Ladies' Society," for the laudable purpose of inaugurating a Lyceum course of lectures. The Hall was tastefully decorated with emblems and devices, the tables provoked the connoisseur and epicure by the temptingly arranged bouquets, cakes and kickshaws, over all of which floated the protecting banner of the Union. The fete was a decided success and augurs well of our people and their kind neighbors, who always come to the rescue in the expression of head and heart. An "off hand" was prepared by Mr. Holmes, of which the following is an extract:

Neighbors and friends assembled here,  
 I wish you all a happy year;  
 And should I cast your horoscope  
 As to comprise the amplest hope,  
 That horoscope I sure would cast  
 On the year's glories we've just past:—  
 For never since that blessed morn,  
 The epoch of our nation's dawn,  
 When first these "stars together sung"  
 While through all space the anthem rung  
 Cheered by these starry morning lights  
 "All men are free with equal rights,"  
 No ne'er till now, *unshackled*, free,  
 Have we enjoyed such liberty  
 First glory give to God, the cause  
 Of our success in these our wars;  
 Then to our gallant volunteers;  
 Then to our fair, the noble dears;  
 To every kind and class of men.  
 The helping hero citizen,  
 Ring out the anthem we are free  
 From lake to gulf, from sea to sea!

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 9, 1866.*





## TOPSFIELD.

Correspondence of the Salem Gazette.

*Messrs. Editors.*—The visitor to Topsfield meets with a surprise. After overcoming the irregularities of the highway leading from Danvers, suddenly, almost at our feet, embosomed among the surrounding hills, the centre village of Topsfield burst upon our view. We reined in our prancing steed, that we might with greater safety descend the appalling steep hill before us, and in the meanwhile, leisurely survey the surrounding, picturesque scene. The neat little village spread before us with the buildings of every shade and hue arranged according to taste of their different owners, presented a pleasing appearance; while beyond, as far as the eye could reach, there was one continual forest, with here and there a rugged hill looming up in bold relief, against a background of wilderness. At the foot of the hill which we were now descending, the Ipswich river flowed silently on towards the great deep, as hundreds of years ago, when known as the Agawam, it flowed through the forest, when the Indians paddled their canoes o'er its waters, or uttered their warwhoops upon its banks.

With the impetus now obtained, we soon reached the principal village of Topsfield, or as it was called by the aborigines, "Shenewemedy." The dwellings appeared neat and clean, while some in their structure almost rivaled the princely architecture of our cities. Near the centre of the village we crossed the Danvers and Georgetown railroad, now leased for a term of years to the Boston and Maine Railroad Company. This railroad has somewhat increased the business of Topsfield, and bestowed on it all the blessings which railroads generally do.

There are two stores in Topsfield, which are universally considered, as "Variety Stores;" and a purchaser from the city might get so confounded at the multiplicity of various articles, as to be hardly able to tell, before he had arranged his thoughts, whether he wished to buy a yard of molasses, or a yard of broadcloth.

The business of Topsfield seems to be equally divided, between the shoe-makers and the butchers. There are



however two blacksmiths, one of whom has invoked the aid of steam, to assist him in fashioning the iron and steel.

To the right of Main Street, on a small eminence, there stands what was once "Topsfield Academy," but now is but a monument to its former glory. Perhaps this does not speak well for the inhabitants, and perhaps it does: I leave it entirely to the judgment of the reader.

A little farther on we came to an open space, called the "Common," in the centre of which stands a flagstaff, which speaks eloquently, though silently, for the loyalty of the people. On the borders of the common are situated a school-house, and two churches, one a Congregationalist, and the other a Methodist. The pastor of the Congregational society, has been settled over the parish for some considerable number of years, and seems likely to grow old in the service of his Master. The Methodist clergyman is a young man, but he preaches with a cogency of reasoning power, and unction, surprising to one, who has been accustomed to the monotonous lifelessness, of even more experienced ministers. In the school house mentioned and indeed in all the other school houses of the town, the teachers are women. Here is one victory for the advocates of women's rights; another will be gained when the women are paid as much as the men whom they displace; and still another will be gained, when the passage of Scripture, Gen. 3, 16, is changed thus: "And thy desire shall be to thy" wife "and" she "shall rule over thee," and shall be made to refer to Adam, rather than Eve.

Taking what is called the Ipswich road, we passed on about a mile, when we came to a small hamlet, which bears the name of "Hardscrabble." Whether this title was given in imitation of some more noted place, or on account of it's natural qualities, it would be difficult to determine; but probably the latter. The place possesses a grist-mill, and with the farmers and shoe-makers, seems to be in a thriving condition.

On leaving "Hardscrabble," or "Springville," as it is called by the more genteel portion of humanity, we passed on nearly another mile, and came to one more small village, which has the much grander name of "The City, Topsfield



City." I am glad that I am able at last to say, I have been in a city where I was not troubled with din and confusion. There everything seemed quiet; from the man in his parlor, to the mouse in the cellar. This place too is also blessed with a grist-mill, which is situated upon a stream called Howlett brook, from a man by the name of Howlett, who formerly owned the mill and its surroundings. The entire city with its suburbs actually contains, as I learned, seven distinct dwellings, a few barns and out-buildings, and a school house. How vast its extent! Who can say it does not deserve the charter?

This being nearly the eastern extremity of Topsfield, we now had to retrace our steps to the central village of the town, and prepare for our return home.

There are some fine views to be obtained in Topsfield, from some of the numerous hills within its precincts. On one hill east of the common, called Great Hill, the eye can survey the surrounding country for many miles, and far away to the extremity of Cape Ann, the mighty Atlantic can be seen, with the vessels passing hither and thither upon its bosom; while the intervening country presents a strange diversity of landscape, perhaps soon to feel the biting winds and drifting snows of mid-winter.

In another part of the town we were told there was an abandoned copper mine, where probably some persons more visionary than wise, had indulged hopes of future riches, but found those hopes fallacious. We did not go to see the mine; for observing the sun sinking to the horizon, we started homeward, well pleased with our winter excursion, and wishing the inhabitants in this A.D. 1866, all the blessings derived from diligence and honesty.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 2, 1866.*

LINEBROOK, Jan. 29.—*Messrs. Editors:*—Permit me to offer a suggestion concerning the proposed Cape Ann Railway.

The plan set forth in one of your recent issues, is we think, susceptible of some improvement, especially in that part of it connecting Manning's Mills with the Newburyport and Danvers Railroad.





The chief object of the road beyond the Eastern at Ipswich or Hamilton, must be to accommodate those residing on the line of the road, and to open a shorter and more commodious means of communication between the Cape and the North by way of Lawrence. That this statement is true is obvious from the following: The Eastern would reduce the fare of all passengers coming from this road, so as to compete with the Danvers, or Boston & Maine; and the Eastern, too, would be a shorter route South or East; and there would be a great saving in time. Here we have the rule: passengers would be taken off at Ipswich or Hamilton, and freight would follow the owner. In case the Eastern leased the proposed road, as is probable, the rule would certainly be as stated.

Now the question that remains, is to connect the Cape with the great North, *via* Manning's Mill, for its accommodation. The absolutely shortest route to accomplish this is not the best. Should the proposed road connect the Mill and the N. & D. R. R. at Wenham Causeway, no place in this vicinity would be accommodated except the Mill. So we would propose, what would be just as well for the mill, better for the Cape, and very much better for us, to make the connection at some point on the N. & D. R. R. near Pritchard's Pond. Starting there, running on the south of the pond, crossing the turnpike road and having a depot about a mile south of Linebrook meeting house we should get a road only about half a mile longer; which objection, if you are pleased to call it, is met by saying, that the road will accommodate a much larger section. Passing from the mill to the Causeway, the road would traverse those gloomy meadows, outside of the villages, affording no advantage to the people except at the Mill; whereas commencing at Pritchard's Pond, with a depot as we suggested, the two eastern villages in Topsfield, the western village in Rowley and Linebrook, these four villages would be very much benefited.

Whether the proposed road run near Ipswich or Hamilton, we presume those people ought to decide, but we venture the opinion, formed by what we know of the





traffic of this section and Ipswich with Essex, that it would be much better for the pecuniary interests of the road to embrace Ipswich as closely as possible.

If the Causeway and Hamilton are connected by way of the mill as proposed, the road at the mill will make an angle of about sixty degrees. Thus obliging the Cape (for those in this vicinity uninterested would not be eager to subscribe to the stock) to pay twice as much as they would have to pay if the road proceeded directly to the Causeway—too many dollars to secure a mill.

The road we propose would naturally pass by the mill, it would cost but a trifle more comparatively; it would be as easy of construction and doubtless a great number of shares would be secured among our people.

We offer these suggestions with all due deference to any opinion that has been expressed. We hope the road will find its way through. We heartily congratulate the people of the Cape, on account of their spirit of enterprise. We subscribe ourself,

Very respectfully yours, X.  
*Salem Gazette, Feb. 6, 1866.*

TOPSFIELD.—*A good haul.* Three of our citizens, Messrs. Casey, Whipple and Welch, took over fifty pounds of pickerel from Hood's Pond in two hours, one day this week.

*Fire.*—On Thursday afternoon, the house of Mr. John Potter was discovered to be on fire by Mr. T. K. Leach, who immediately called Mr. P., and the flames were extinguished before the fire had made much headway. It was probably ignited by a spark from the steam saw mill of Mr. Leach.

*Officers of She-ne-we-me-dy Lodge, No. 73, I.O. of G.T.*  
 —W.C.T., Franklin G. Morris; W.V.T., Phœbe Monday; W.S., E. Perkins Averill; W.F.S., Wm. Perkins; W.T., Geo. H. Waterhouse; W.C., J. Holroid Dodge; W.M., Eugene Perley; W.D.M., Dora T. Sweeney; W.I.G., Sarah J. T. Floyd; W.O.G., E. Otis Gould; W.R.S., Georgie A. Waterhouse; W.L.S., Mary Balch; P.W.C.T., Chas. J. P. Floyd.

Juno.  
*Salem Gazette, Feb. 27, 1866.*



Lieut. John H. Towne, formerly of Topsfield, has been elected First Lieut. in the Rhode Island State Militia.

*Salem Gazette, May 15, 1866.*

**TOPSFIELD.—Fire in the Woods.**—On Saturday last a fire was discovered in the woods, about a mile northwest of our village, on land owned by Moses Wildes and C. H. Holmes, which, owing to the high wind, spread with great rapidity and in a very short time ran over about 60 acres. Mr. Wildes's land was covered by a young growth of hard wood which is entirely ruined, and his loss is very heavy. Mr. Holmes's land was principally an old pasture, which the fire will benefit somewhat, although he lost some good standing wood, and a few cords of dry hard wood which was piled on the lot. The origin of the fire is unknown, but it was probably caused by some person carelessly dropping a lighted match.

*Salem Gazette, May 15, 1866.*

**Good Templars.**—The following named persons have been elected and installed officers of 'She-ne-we-me-dy Lodge, No. 73, I.O. of G.T., for the present quarter:—

Geo. E. Chapman, W.C.T.; Phœbe Munday, W.V.T.; Austin Archer, W.S.; Minerva Chapman, W.A.S.; Georgie A. Waterhouse, W.F.S.; Huldah Sweeney, W.T.; Abbie R. Peabody, W.C.; John H. Dodge, W.M.; Katie Magar, W.D.M.; Addie Pike, W.I.G.; John Fiske, W.O.G.; Sarah R. Towne, W.R.S.; Marietta Heath, W.L.S.; Franklin G. Morris, P.W.C.T.

*Salem Gazette, May 15, 1866.*

**FIRE ON TOPSFIELD.**—On Sunday afternoon last a one and a half story house in the north part of the town near the Ipswich line, owned by Mr. Humphrey Perley, and occupied by Miss Julia Bixby, took fire and was totally consumed. The fire is supposed to have been caused by sparks from the chimney, which caught on the roof. There being no engine in the town, and the wind blowing quite fresh, it was found impossible to save the building, but the household effects were mostly saved. We understand there was an insurance on the property, but at



which office or what amount we were unable to ascertain.  
—*Reg.*

*Salem Gazette, May 18, 1866.*

#### THE OLD TOPSFIELD SCHOOL HOUSE.

Correspondence of the Salem Gazette.

TOPSFIELD, June 5.

A Fair took place in our town, Election eve, under peculiar circumstances. It seems that the insufficiency of village school house had been assailed by pulpit, bar, medical and other faculties, but as "great bodies move slow," the scholars becoming impatient at the slowness of the town, took the matter into their own hands, projecting this scheme for the accomplishment of their purpose. The scholars, under the conduct of Mr. Holmes, our Superintendent, enacted their part gloriously. But why speak of the theatrical exhibition, speeches, temptingly arranged tables, music and general joyousness, as we are always up to the mark in such matters, in Topsfield. The exposition was delivered by Miss Laura Lake, who was introduced as the genuine "Lady of the Lake," and who poetized thus:

#### THE ELECTION LAY.

On this Election day,  
Men spend in pastime, play,  
Our sires once met, they say,  
To well prepare our laws;—  
So we their children meet  
With thankful hearts, and greet  
To well propose, and treat  
Our rightful, sacred cause.

Then friends, pray lend your ear,  
While we your children dear,  
With childish hope and fear,  
Solicit here your aid;  
And when you've heard the why,  
And how the wherefore lie.  
Your aid you'll not deny,  
When all our facts are weighed.





We represent the schools,  
 Without which men were tools,  
 And more, perhaps, were fools,  
 The dolt, the slave, the base ;  
 And here we bring to view  
 Our purposed school-house, too,  
 With facts both strong and true,  
 Which comprehends our case.

Then, first, the present site  
 And building, ne'er were right,  
 And unsymmetric, quite.—  
 Look for yourselves we say ;  
 Of building we don't know,  
 But feel it to be so,  
 As back and forth we go,  
 We children, day by day.

The out, the insides beat,  
 With five packed in one seat,  
 Limbs, bodies cramped and feet,  
 Our state is very sad ;  
 With iceland frigid here.  
 Timbuctoo torrid there—  
 No equal heat we share ;  
 'Tis too bad, 'tis too bad !

The house you cannot mend,  
 It shakes from end to end ;  
 The floors and timbers bend,—  
 Beneath our daily tread ;  
 Then build a school-house good,  
 Symmetric when 'tis viewed.  
 The course will ne'er be rued,  
 We say as we have said.

Down with the old thing, down,  
 Which has a nuisance grown,  
 And as a nuisance known  
 And we'll go bravely on ;  
 If this you will not do





We girls will put it through,  
We'll build a house for you,  
You may depeud upon.

*Salem Gazette, June 12, 1866.*

TOPSFIELD.—On Monday evening last the following named persons were installed Officers of Shenewemedy Lodge No. 73 I. O. of G. T., for the present quarter:—William Perkins, W.C.T.; Georgianna Waterhouse, W.V.T. Erastus K. Clark, W. S.; Mary Balch, W.F.S.; John H. Dodge, W.T.; Addie Pike, W.C.; William W. Waterhouse, W. M.; Martha J. Clark, W.I.G.; George Smith, W.O.G.; Josephine A. Towne, W.A.S.; Martha E. Phippen, W.D.M. Marietta Heath, W.R.S.; Mary J. Dodge, W.L.S.; George E. Chapman, P.W.C.T.

The lodge is now for the first time ready to go to work, having during its last quarter passed through many trying scenes, and having paid off a very heavy debt. It now stands clear of all incumbrances with funds in the Treasury to work with if needed. We believe that the lodge has done some good since its organization, although opposed by its enemies, and rather hindered in its progress by faint hearted friends who could not believe that it could live through so many trials and drawbacks, although they really wished it might. But with its new officers, who have all been tried through evil as well as good report, and always been found staunch and true friends of the cause, we believe it will see a very prosperous term during the present quarter, and its efforts to promote temperance and happiness will be finally crowned with abundant success.

JUNO.

*Salem Gazette, August 17, 1866.*

TOPSFIELD.—[Correspondance of the Salem Gazette.] Nov. 8, 1860.—This is one of the pleasantest towns in the county of Essex, and the village, with its two modest spires, always presents a picturesque appearance slumbering on the hill-enclosed plain. There are two or three shoe-manufactories in this place, the principal being that of Mr. Chas. Herrick. The manufactory opposite, formerly owned by Dea. John Wright, and now conducted by



Messrs. Bailey, Saunders & Co., employs a considerable number of machine stitchers. Butchering was always a standard kind of a business in this town, and the past season Mr. Ariel H. Gould has erected a large building, in connection with his butchering establishment, for his numerous wagons and other fixtures. Mr. Gould does a large business, giving employment to probably a score of persons.

Within a few years a new street has been laid out by the side of the railroad track, which saves some little amount of travel to those going from Boxford in the direction of Danvers and Salem. On this road several buildings have already sprung up and one or two are now being established. Mr. Charles Lake is building a handsome house and barn on one of the high hills of Topsfield. It occupies so commanding a position, that, from various directions, it can be seen at a distance of several miles.

Rev. Mr. McLoud has nearly completed a faithful ministry of a quarter of a century here, and the anniversary will no doubt be observed in an interesting and becoming manner.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 13, 1866.*

The following named persons have been installed as officers of Shenewemedy Lodge, No. 73, I.O. of G.T. for the present quarter:

Erastus K. Clark, W.C.T.; Sarah R. Phillips, W.V.T; Addie Pike, W.S.; Lorin P. Rust, W.F.S.; Mary Nichols, W.T; John H. Dodge, W.C; David Smith, W.M; George Smith, W.O.G; Mary J. Dodge, W.I.G; Mary Balch, W. A.S; Elizabeth Smith, W.D.M; Caroline Pray, W.R.S; Minerva Chapman, W.L.S; Wm. Perkins, P.W.C.T.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 13, 1866.*

TOPSFIELD.—The Young Ladies' Benevolent Society, connected with the Orthodox Congregational Church in this town, contemplate having a course of popular lectures, which will commence in the course of a few weeks. Several able lecturers have already been engaged, including Edwin P. Whipple, Esq., Hon. Thomas Russell, and Rev. J. M. Manning of Boston, and Rev. Dr. Briggs, of Salem;



and we have no doubt the series will prove not only instructive, but contribute greatly to the enjoyment of the good people of this town and neighborhood. The association under whose auspices this course is given, has manifested its enterprising spirit on more than one occasion and the public will no doubt be ready to extend its encouragement to the literary entertainment now in store.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the ministry of Rev. Mr. McCloud has been arranged for Tuesday evening of this week, with music by Gilmore's band, &c.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 12, 1866.*

### ANNIVERSARY IN TOPSFIELD.

The twenty-fifth anniversary of the settlement of Mr. McCloud, as pastor of the Congregational Society in this town, was observed on Wednesday evening, Dec. 12, in a manner highly complimentary to both pastor and people. Had there been no observance of the occasion in this manner, the fact of Mr. McCloud's remaining so long with this people in these days of "itching ears" and "loud calls" tells well for both minister and people. Following the example of Boxford, Rowley, and Ipswich, in the observance of this rare event, a few of the older members of the Society, aided by a few of the younger ones, as assistants in the outside labors, conferred together on the subject and concluded to have a quiet and modest gathering of our own present inhabitants and invite those of the native born citizens who have adopted other places as their homes, to join in the festivities of the happy occasion. And here let me say that few towns have sent out more literary and professional men than this; consequently the assembly was graced by a much larger and more talented gathering than was at first expected.

A meeting was at first held at the meeting house, at 6 P. M., and at that early hour every seat was occupied. The voluntary by the organist, Miss Kimball, was performed in her best style, followed by an anthem by the choir,— "Glory be to God on high," &c. Prayer by Dr. Taylor, of Marlboro, Conn., formerly the minister at Wenham. Then a hymn, composed by Mrs. Joel R. Peabody of





Topsfield, for the occasion; after which Nehemiah Cleaveland, Esq., addressed the pastor in some very appropriate and happy remarks, in which he alluded to ministrations of former pastors running back more than two hundred years, in the history of this society, varying in the tenure of their pastoral office from two to twenty or thirty years.—not omitting to leave an impression that the present is in no way inferior to former incumbents of the sacred office of pastor; and at the same time modestly hinting that the “surplice” and “liturgy” with some of the formulas of another church would very much add to his gifts and graces as teacher and pastor of this people. Mr. Cleaveland playfully related the circumstances under which he became infatuated with the “silk gown,” when his mind was young and plastic, attending school at the “old red school house,” and the impression being so deeply fixed in his “young and tender mind,” and having “grown with his growth and strengthened with his strength” he could not suppress the hint on this occasion, forgetting for a moment that he was addressing a congregationalist minister and people; but with his quick perception and happy ability to make all honorable amends, Mr. Cleaveland then and there presented the pastor a purse containing 583 dollars, which was contributed by friends; thus making a full atonement for all he had said about the “silk gown,” and “brought down the house” with a hearty response without making a single convert to *“the church.”* The influence of twenty-five years of sound doctrinal preaching with congregational polity cannot be rubbed out in one evening, though “the charmer charm ever so wisely.”

After Mr. Cleaveland, Mr. McLoud responded in a few remarks of an appropriate nature, stating that as he had recapitulated briefly the history of the past 25 years in two sermons the preceeding Sabbath, he would give way to others.

Rev. Mr. Coggin, of Boxford, then addressed the audience in very appropriate congratulations to minister and people for the unity and happiness which has existed between them during the quarter of a century in which they have been placed in so close and intimate connection.





The hour of 8 having arrived, after some most excellent music by the celebrated Gilmore band, the company retired to Union Hall, which the young ladies had prepared in a fitting style, spreading tables and loading them with excellent refreshments. I, (being one of those on the "back seat,") did not hesitate in coming to the conclusion that that part of the programme had been confided to the right "committee."

The next exercise was the appointment to the chair of the Hon. Asahel Huntington of Salem, one of the "sons of Topsfield," and whose father for many years was pastor of this people. In this capacity he was at home and graced the occasion in a manner that gave a playful and happy turn to the exercises of the hall. He recapitulated instances which occurred here in the days of his boyhood, the manner in which he learned to sing, sixty years since, (he will pardon this newspaper exposure as he is generally taken for a young man) how he sang in the choir, his wonderful proficiency in the art of music, and the high stand to which he attained in this line of things when he was a boy and his father the minister. After "bringing down the house" in this recital, he put on the dignities due to his office, and introduced to the audience several reverend gentlemen from neighboring towns, whose remarks were listened to with deep and profitable interest. Among the speakers I remember the names of Dr. Fitz, Dr. Taylor, Mr. Coggin, Mr. Noyes, Mr. French, Prof. Sewall, Mr. Wildes, Mr. Richardson, and Mr. Tenney.

To attempt to give even a "birds eye" account of the very excellent sayings that were uttered would take too much space in your paper. As you have published accounts of this kind of gatherings, let it suffice that I tell you that they are all pretty much alike, only this in Topsfield was a little more so, in the way of singing—presenting of the purse—spreading of the tables—filling the chair—speaking by the ministers—music by the band, and amount of the money. While I would not draw comparisons in the speakers as to their elegance of style, and diction, I may be allowed to say I was especially attracted by the remarks of Mr. Wildes, who fills the office of Rec-



tor at Grace Church in Salem. "Though not himself a son of Topsfield, yet being a son of a son," we were all glad to see and hear him. Having thrown off the "mantle" of his Puritanic ancestors and become a "churchman" he readily fell in with the spirit of Mr. Cleaveland's remark's and expressed the belief that the "Surplice and Liturgy" are not without their uses even in these days of progress. To be conservative is not necessarily to be a foe to a true progress. But I apprehend that the people of Topsfield know something of these tendencies, having learned of their workings through Dr. Pusey, and other Divines of England. After spending the two hours allotted at the hall, the chair announced that the older portion of the audience would retire and that "young America" might "stay till morning" and enjoy the music by the band to their heart's content, which I doubt not they did. Thus ended one of the most happy events in the history of Topsfield, all feeling happy and better, and returning many thanks to all who spoke or in any way helped on the occasion.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 18, 1866.*

### Commemoration in Topsfield.

On Wednesday evening, Dec. 12, the Congregational Society in this old town, celebrated by appreciate observance, the twenty-fifth anniversary of the Rev. Anson McLoud's ordination. The exercises began in the meeting-house soon after six P. M. with a voluntary from a detachment of Gilmore's celebrated band. This was followed by a grand chorus, executed by a full choir under the leadership of Mr. Humphrey Balch. The Rev. Mr. F. V. Tenney of Manchester made a short and appropriate prayer.

The following hymn, from the pen of Mrs. S. D. Peabody of Topsfield, was sung by the choir,

How fondly Memory traces back,  
 How clearly re-appears  
 The varied scene along the track  
 Of five and twenty years.



And it is well we pause today  
 For retrospective view;  
 Then onward still our pleasant way,  
 With strength renewed, pursue.

And, how distinctly through the past,  
 Our Sabbaths bright appear;  
 Signals that checked us when too fast,  
 Or warned of danger near.

Our Pastor through them all has preached,  
 And prayed, and labored on.  
 And many hearts we trust has reached,  
 And many souls has won.

But while with gratitude we dwell  
 Upon the precious past,  
 The depths of shadow who can tell  
 O'er all its brightness cast.

How have our households been bereft  
 Of those they hold most dear;  
 How many seats are vacant left  
 By those who worshipped here.

But for all such as here attain  
 The heights they, faithful, trod,  
 To die, is but to live again,  
 For here they walked with God.

And O, may we,—life's journey o'er,  
 In mansions of the blest,  
 With all the loved ones gone before,  
 Pastor and people rest.

Mr. Nehemiah Cleaveland, chairman of the Committee of arrangements addressed the reverend pastor, as follows:

Mr. McLeod:—The Committee of Arrangements for this meeting have put it on me to say a few words for them and their constituents—those parishioners of yours, who unite in the demonstration. I did not forget, sir, how naturally it would occur to you and to many likely to be present, that there are others, both on the committee, and







not on it, who (had they been so disposed) could discharge this duty with more propriety, and better effect. It was, however, otherwise ordered. I submitted—and, so far as now appears, you will all have to do the same. . . .

There cannot be many here tonight who need to be told that the annals of our Topsfield pulpit run a good way back. Peregrine White, who was born in the Mayflower, a little before the landing, had just attained to his majority when Mr. William Knight preached the first sermon in this town. It needs but a little history and a little arithmetic to see that the record of this pulpit includes exactly nine such periods, as this which has now come to a close and which we celebrate this evening. As there must be many present who were not so fortunate as to hear, either your quarter-century discourse last Sunday, or your elaborate historical series, a year or two since, I will here state that, of your eleven predecessors, only two, in point of duration, attained to your standard—and they went a good deal beyond it. Mr. Capen was here forty-one years—Mr. Emerson held on forty-six years. Had Mr. Huntington lived a year and a half longer, he would have completed *his* quarter-century. The ministries of the remaining seven, that is of, Knight, Perkins, Gilbert, Hobart, Breck, Dennis, and McEwen, lasted, as nearly as can now be made out, from seven to eleven years, each,—and not one of these died while incumbent here. The four long ministries embrace a period of 136 years and give an average of 34 years. The statistics of this pulpit—so far as they go—seem to indicate that there has been some stability, as well as some fickleness in the ecclesiastical habits of Topsfield.

Gathered here, Sir, as we are to commemorate your long term of service, the scene and its associations must remind some among us, of your immediate predecessor. There are, certainly, a very few present, who with memories running back more than half a century, still recall the face, the form, the voice of the much revered and much loved Asahel Huntington. A somewhat larger number could tell you how the Rev. Mr. Dennis looked—how precisely he talked—how well he preached;—while a good many, doubtless, still hold in grateful remembrance Mr.



McEwen's prosperous ministry. The probability, however is that a decided majority of your parishioners, now present and those who usually sit under your preaching, remember very little of any ministry, earlier, or other than your own. . . .

Five-and-twenty years of minister life in a small country town! What a story they tell of vigil, and study, and toil in pulpit preparation! Of discourses written and discourses preached! If we reduce the amount one quarter, and take out—say six hundred and fifty for occasional help, and exchanges, and a moderate use of the old barrel—you must still have prepared—as I reckon—about two thousand sermons. The bare physical labor—which is only a mere modicum of the whole—is truly appalling to contemplate.

I calculate also that you have attended during your ministry in Topsfield, nearly or quite five thousand religious meetings—including all kinds. Surely that is something to look at in the aggregate. It is equal to one whole year, and three quarters of another year of continual meeting—calling the days ten hours each:—and ten hours, now, are considered a very long day. And even this computation is far from covering all the services which have been devolved upon you as minister of the parish. . . .

It would have been a very questionable compliment, my dear sir, to ask your presence on such an occasion as this had we not brought something in our hands as well as on our lips. In this book you will find the sum of five hundred and eighty three dollars, which is tendered you by parishioners and friends, as a slight testimonial of grateful esteem. More than two hundred persons have contributed to this little offering, and their names, with a few anonymous exceptions, will be handed to you. In amount, these subscriptions range from ten cents to two hundred and fifty times that sum. But the smallest may rank with the largest, when viewed in connection with the ability of the giver, and especially with the esteem and affection that may have prompted the gift.



Several of these contributions you will be pleased to perceive, are from persons not now of Topsfield, who have thus generously manifested their love for the old town, as well as their regard for you.

To this address, Mr. McLoud replied briefly, modestly and gratefully.

The Rev. Dr. Taylor then read, and the choir sung the the following hymn, written for the occasion by Miss H. McEwen Kimball of Portsmouth, N. H., whose father was of Topsfield.

With God's unchanging goodness crowned,  
The year perfected nears its close;  
Our barns are filled, our fruits abound,  
The sweet new wine of plenty flows.

O blessed season shadowing forth,  
The white ingathering of the Lord,  
Whose harvest song begun on earth  
The faithful sing with faith's accord!

Rich are the stores by heaven unrolled  
In russet orchards, amber fields,  
But richer those unseen, untold.  
The furrow of the Master yields.

And blest o'er all is he whose time  
In holy toils to Christ is given;  
The fruits of Love's immortal clime  
Shall satisfy his soul in heaven.

Yea, while the bread of life he breaks  
For hungry souls that own his care,  
Those fruits already he partakes,  
Since angels feed him unaware.

At this point, Asahel Huntington, Esq. of Salem, by request of the Committee, took the chair, and made a short introductory speech, which abounded in interesting reminiscence and pleasant allusions. He then called on the Rev. Mr. Coggin of East Boxford—one of the council that ordained Mr. McLoud, and his nearest clerical neighbor—who responded in a short speech full of good feeling.





## IN UNION HALL

At the conclusion of these remarks, the hour of eight having struck, the meeting, in conformity with previous arrangement and notice, adjourned to Union Hall. Here, where refreshments had been provided, some four hundred persons assembled, filling the too limited space to its utmost capacity. After an hour devoted to the table and to conversation, and followed by instrumental music, the meeting was again called to order, and, for two hours longer, listened with patient and seemingly pleased attention to the speeches and the music. Mr. Jotham B. Sewall, formerly of Lynn, and now a Professor in Bowdoin College, an intimate friend of Mr. McCloud; Dr. Jeremiah Taylor of Middleton, Conn., another warm friend and former neighbor; Rev. Dr. Fitz of Ipswich, who was moderator of the ordaining council in Topsfield, twenty-five years ago; the Rev. George D. Wildes, Rector of Grace Church, Salem; Rev. Daniel P. Noyes, Secretary of the Society for Home Evangelization; Rev. Mr. Whiton of Lynn; Rev. John S. Sewall of Wenham; Rev. Mr. French of Hamilton, and Rev. Mr. Richardson of Lincoln, both of whom have been teachers in Topsfield: all these gentlemen spoke, and spoke well, adding greatly to the interest of a most interesting occasion. We were sorry not to hear the Rev. Mr. Carruthers of Danvers, who was called for, but had left. We saw there, the Rev. Mr. Pierce of West Boxford, Rev. Mr. Richardson of Linebrook, and Rev. George Hood, a native of Topsfield, and now of Princeton, N. J. That we did not *hear* from them likewise was due, we suppose, to the want of time. The Rev. George T. Dole, formerly of Beverly, and now of Stockbridge, a college and seminary classmate of Mr. McCloud, sent a poetic epistle in the serio-comic style, which was read by Mr. Cleaveland, and which seemed to please the audience.

In the absence of a practiced reporter, we are unable to give the substance of these very pleasant speeches, a thing which we regret. Especially would we like to reproduce the introductory and interjected remarks of the





venerable and genial gentleman who presided on the occasion. We do not hesitate to call him "venerable" for he talked familiarly of scenes in which he had borne an important part, "more than sixty years ago."

Of all that was said that evening, both in church and the Hall, it may, with truth, be asserted, that while it left a deep impression of the high esteem in which Mr. McCloud is held by competent judges, who have known him long and well, it was remarkably free from that adulatory tone which so often disfigures the utterances of such occasions. On the whole we can say, and do cheerfully say, that it was an uncommonly agreeable and well conducted affair, highly creditable to the Society, and to the modest man their pastor, who has served them so faithfully and so long.

#### THE SINGING, &C.

The singing was a marked and very attractive feature of this interesting solemnity, and to some, at least, was suggestive of the day, when Topsfield prided itself—not wholly without reason—on its musical taste and power. The large choir was well led by Mr. Humphrey Balch, assisted in the tenor, by Mr. Moses P. Horn of Lexington (a Topsfield man by virtue of his wife). Mr. Horn's musical ability is well known. The organ, a very good instrument was skillfully played by Miss Susan A. Kimball, while a sister of hers, who would be prized in any choir, was one of the alto singers. This incident, so fit in itself, was specially pleasing to some who knew the grand-uncle of these young ladies, Jacob Kimball, whose fugues of tremendous power still ring in memory's ear, and whose fame as a teacher and composer extended at one time, far beyond the bounds of Massachusetts. Another singer of this occasion, whose looks and admirable execution drew every eye and ear, Mrs. Caroline A. Howe of the soprano, was an additional instance of the well known fact, that peculiar talents and qualities run in certain families, and recalled to some, as they looked and listened, those vanished years, when her aunts Mary and Eliza Averill seemed to all who saw and heard them,



remarkable exceptions to the general rule, that birds of beauty are *not* also birds of song. Others, whose faces we were happy again to see, and whose voices sounded sweetly from the seats with which they were once familiar, might be and would be mentioned here, did time and space permit.

We must not leave unmentioned the tables, which were tastefully set, liberally furnished, and waited on by ladies with kind courtesy and hospitable grace. Nor shall the admirable music, both vocal and instrumental which filled up so agreeably the intervals of talk, fail to receive the tribute of our praise. In the Hall as well as in the Church the deportment of the large assembly was highly commendable. In conclusion, we are happy to state that the pecuniary contribution has since been raised to something over six hundred dollars.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 25, 1866.*

TOPSFIELD—On Christmas evening, the M. E. Sunday School gave a grand entertainment in Union Hall, consisting of recitations, declamations, dialogues, dramas, tableaux, &c., with some fine singing by the children. The great feature of the entertainment was the appearance of Santa Claus down the chimney, with his bags of gifts for the members of the school, which ranged from a beautiful black walnut writing desk fully equipped, for the Superintendent Mr. Floyd, to the smaller presents for the "lambs of the flock," so that it is safe to say that *all* had a gift from *St. Nick*. On Thursday evening, Jan. 10, the S. School will repeat their Christmas exhibition. Should the weather be stormy, the entertainment will be given on the first fair evening.

The Essex County South Temperance Society, held its regular quarterly meeting in the Orthodox Church, Topsfield, on Thursday last.

The usual address was given by Rev. Mr. French of Hamilton, Father Thompson, Dr. Dudley, Mr. Hardy of South Danvers, Mr. Nutter and S. P. Cummings also spoke.

The meeting adjourned to meet in Granite Hall, Danvers, the first Thursday in April next.

The first part of the book is devoted to a general introduction to the subject of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

## 1003725

The second part of the book is devoted to a detailed study of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

The third part of the book is devoted to a detailed study of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

The fourth part of the book is devoted to a detailed study of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

The fifth part of the book is devoted to a detailed study of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

The sixth part of the book is devoted to a detailed study of the history of the English language. It deals with the various stages of the language from its earliest forms to the present day. The author discusses the influence of different cultures and languages on the development of English, and the role of the English language in the world today.

The citizens of Topsfield provided bountifully for the wants of the inner man, and everything went off pleasantly.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 4, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD—The financial report of this town, for the year just closed, shows the total receipts to have been \$13,046.75; expenditures, \$11,693.25—leaving a balance in the treasury of \$1,353.50. The amount paid for schools, was \$1,339.28; poor 559.40; town officers 481.43 roads and bridges, 197.57; pathing snow, 366.22. abatement of taxes, 105.94; note, 2,253; interest, 1,109.52; state aid, 2,724; miscellaneous, 2,556.89. What are classed as the ordinary expenses of the year, exclusive of pathing snow, amount to \$3,681.70. The liquor agency yielded a profit of \$145.45. The liabilities of the town amount to \$20,872.18; assets, \$8,826.17—leaving a balance against the town of \$12,046.01. The Selectmen in closing their report, state that two string pieces have been put into the bridge across Galloup's brook, and the bridge has been relaid with new plank. The South school house needs repairs.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 1, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD.—*Town Meeting*—At the regular March meeting for the choice of town officers held on Tuesday last, the following gentlemen were elected for the year ensuing:

*Moderator*—Richard Phillips, Jr.

*Selectmen*—Jacob Foster, David Clark, Andrew Gould.

*Assessors*—J. W. Batchelder, Moses B. Perkins, Nathl. Conant.

*Overseers of the Poor*—Dudley Perkins, J. W. Batchelder.

*Treasurer*—Jeremiah Balch.

*School Committee*—Nehemiah Cleveland, Sidney Merriam 3 years, Rev. F. Welch 2 years.

*Constables*—Henry W. Lake, Benj. Lane, B. A. Orne.

*Field-driver*—B. A. Orne.

*Pound-keeper*—B. A. Orne.

*Salem Gazette, March 8, 1867.*







TOPSFIELD—The course of lectures, now brought to a close, has been a success. Our people have had an opportunity of listening to some of our most able and popular lecturers, upon subjects connected with history, government, travels, and social life. The lectures have proved a source of rare entertainment, and of much profit to all who heard them.

First Lieut. John H. Towne of the Rhode Island State Militia, has been elected Captain of Co. E. Mechanic Rifles. He is a native of Topsfield Mass.

*Salem Gazette, March 27, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD—The fiftieth anniversary of the marriage of Mr. and Mrs. Nehemiah Perkins was commemorated on Saturday, May 4th, by a gathering of their children, grandchildren, and other relatives, at the old family home in Topsfield.

Although every occasion of this kind, both from the infrequency of such a meeting and from the many associations connected with it, is one of no common interest, there were some facts which must have tended to render *this* anniversary peculiarly a day of thanksgiving to those who observed it.

There are very few families of so many members, which have so many years remained unbroken by the hand of death, and almost unentered by severe sickness.

Of ten children, with the exception of one who died in infancy all are now living, and all but one were present at this reunion. The father and mother, though past their three score year and ten, are still vigorous and able to attend to their ordinary duties with all the interest and, we might almost say, with all the energy of their younger years. We understand that but once, during the past half century, has Mr. Perkins been so unwell as to consult a physician, and that, except a comparatively brief period then, he has not been confined to his house by sickness a single day. During all this period he has lived within half a mile of his present residence, and for more than forty years has occupied his present farm, which, accordingly, may with more than ordinary emphasis be called the old family home.



We have heard of a Golden Wedding at which the clergyman, who had first joined the couple in wedlock, was present and performed the ceremony a second time.

The present occasion was characterized by a feature perhaps quite as rare and pleasing, in the presence of her who had acted as the bridesmaid fifty years ago.

*Salem Gazette, May 10, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD.—List of Officers' of She-ne-we-me-dy Lodge No 73 I. O. of G. T.: John H. Dodge, W. C. T.; Mary L. Nichols, W. V. T.; Georgie A. Waterhouse, W. S.; Louis H. Waterhouse, W. F. S.; Dora T. Sweeney, W. T.; Carrie E. Pray, W. C.; David Smith, W. M.; Baxter P. Pike, W. I. G.; Horace M. Ray, W. O. G.; Charles G. P. Floyd, W. A. S.; Mary E. Smith, W. D. M.; Mary G. Dodge, W. R. S.; Addie E. Pike, W. F. S.; George H. Waterhouse, P. W. C. T.

*Salem Gazette, May 10, 1867.*

W. P. Wilds' Topsfield, Danvers, So.

Danvers and Salem Express.

Leaves Topsfield at 8 o'clock A. M.

Returning, leaves Salem at 1 o'clock, P. M.

Orders may be left at Post Office, Wm. E. Kimball's and S. B. Perkins's, Topsfield; E. B. Waitt's, Danvers, F. Dane & Co's. South Danvers; and at Mr. Abbott's, Market Square, Salem.

Being connected with the Railroad Expresses at Salem we are enabled to forward orders with the utmost dispatch to all accessible points in the United States and British Provinces.

We also connect with the Georgetown and Haverhill Expresses at Topsfield daily.

We pay strict and personal attention to the collection and paying of notes and bills, and all matters carefully attended to.

*Salem Gazette, May 24, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD.—Mr. Arial H. Gould has recently slaughtered a hog weighing 703 pounds. Mr. Gould raises large hogs



and does a great business, being extensively engaged in butchering and farming. He has leased the Agricultural Farm for seven years, and has lately purchased a large tract of land situated in the northerly part of the town. He gives employment to a great number of men many of whom are seen in all parts of Essex County with his splendid teams, furnishing the best of meat and vegetables to an extensive population.

*Salem Gazette, May 31, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD, July 4th 1867.—*Editors Gazette*.—Thinking a few lines from Topsfield might be of interest to your many readers hereabouts, and knowing of their eagerness in always looking for something in the Mercury when it come, from their own town, we send you a few items.

*The Morning Mail*.—A few months since a petition was drawn up and headed by N. Cleveland, Esq., and very numerously signed by our business men and leading citizens generally in favor of having a morning mail for this town, which was forwarded to the department at Washington for their approval; since which time we have heard nothing whatever about the matter. We presume it did not meet with good success and that the post office department did not deem it expedient to grant it. A mail in the morning is an institution we are much in need of in this town and we hope we shall finally have one. As it is now, we can get no letters or papers from Salem or Boston till a quarter past four in the afternoon and that is a long time to wait, considering our near proximity to Boston. No doubt our excellent postmaster B. P. Adams, Esq., with his prompt assistants, would be in favor of it and would do all in his power to bring it about, or anything else connected with the office, provided the public good would be promoted thereby.

By the way, speaking of the Postmaster, we learn that with all the vicissitudes of changes of politics, of the different administrations, Mr. Adams has held the office from his first appointment, somewhere about twenty years ago. During all this time he has administered the affairs of the office with universal satisfaction to the public





as the long period he has been in the service will testify. In fact this happened to be one of the appointments "fit to be made."

*The Hay Crop*—Our farmers are busily employed in getting in their hay, and the crop is enormous, exceeding that of any for a number of years past, although not quite up to the expectation of many previous to commencing haying. By what we have seen, we should judge the farmers might be well satisfied with their hay mows this year.

*Potatoes and Corn* are looking finely and we shall have an abundance. Of apples, there is none worth talking about. We took occasion a few days ago to examine some of the orchards hereabouts and we came to the conclusion that the worms in crawling from one apple to another this fall would shed tears to think they had got so far to walk. In a hasty ride through "Firetown" and Byfield we noticed that the apple trees were in a like condition. We think, so far as this town is concerned, in regard to apples, one of our leading prohibitory law advocates has got his wish verified. It was that when the trees were in bloom, he wished the blossoms might all be blighted, that there might not be a single apple to make cider from. He ought to eat his beans without vinegar.

Mr. Thos. W. Perley has recently made an addition to his other good things in the shape of choice oysters which he receives fresh from the market daily, which must prove of great convenience to our citizens. The Essex Co. Mercury can be found on his counter every Tuesday evening.

*Floyd's Salem Express.*—We must not omit to say a few words in regard to our new expressman Mr. C. J. P. Floyd. It is well known that he has recently succeeded to the express business of Mr. Janes, which was established some ten or twelve years ago; and in this connection we would take the occasion to say that those having orders in this line will find Mr. F. just the man for the post—honest, prompt and obliging. This is our own experience.

PORTER.





The correspondent from Topsfield who has already sent us two communications criticising the management of the singing in the Congregational Church of that town, in the interest of "peace and harmony," is very kindly but most decidedly informed that, in our judgment, the very last method to pursue in the way of securing "harmony" in a church choir, is the agitation of any differences through the columns of *our* "excellent paper," or that of any other publisher. We are always ready to open our columns to the consideration of all questions of public or general interest; but we are confident that even the remarkable patience we possess couldn't possibly bear up under a discussion involving the merits of different singers or leaders in a church choir. Vocalists, as a class, are very musical people; but when they fall out among themselves, they are, to tell the truth, very inharmonious—so much that we naturally shrink from a position under one of their cross-fires.

*Salem Gazette, July 12, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD. July 21.—A heavy northeast rain storm has prevailed here since yesterday morning, the rain falling incessantly, since that time. To-day there is quite a gale which bids fair to hold out through the night.

There is a large amount of hay out, which must necessarily be in a very bad condition. The weather for the past week has been very favorable for haymaking, so much so that our farmers have drove into it with the utmost dispatch, putting on all the help they could obtain and of course there must be a great quantity cut down, some of which was partly made and some in a green state. The latter of course will be in the best condition when the storm clears off provided it does not heat, and we don't think it will be likely to, because the weather is so cool.

I see by the *Gazette* that you refuse to publish the correspondence from this town criticising the management of the singing in the congregational church, which no doubt is all proper enough. We were going to have a few words to say in this affair, but we learned this



morning that they had adjusted matters to their entire satisfaction by choosing a new chorister (who by the way is an old one at the business) and we suppose now everything will go along pleasantly, and that there will be "harmony" among them.

As things have gone along of late, we could hardly perceive from where we sat, whether the choir was up stairs or down, there were so many of the congregation around us, "helping them out."

We want them to sing next Sunday the hymn commencing

Blest be the tie that binds  
Our hearts in Christian love.  
The fellowship of kindred minds  
Is like to that above.

#### IN MEMORIAM.

Lines written on the death of Mrs. Benjamin Pike of  
Topsfield, by her daughter Mrs. Arethusa E. Andrew.

Over the fearfully swelling river,  
Far across to the hither shore,  
The light of life not quenched forever,  
The gentle spirit but gone before;  
The angel of death o'er the mystic flood,  
Has borne the life of our mother to God.

To sin, and anguish, and contrition  
To hope deferred, she bids farewell,  
Now in the bliss of full fruition,  
God makes our angel mother dwell,  
But, can the glorified spirit know,  
The desolate blank of her home below?

There tender eyes in mute caressing  
Shall bless her children—nevermore,  
Her life of love—a constant blessing  
The beacon light of our hearts is o'er;  
If we follow the ray of the steady star,  
We shall find her again in a land afar.



But as we linger a little longer,  
 Motherless children and widowed sire,  
 Let our mutual love grow stronger,  
 Warmed and cemented by chastening fire;  
 For our yearning hearts must vainly pray  
 For the council and sympathy gone for aye.

Let not the cloud of our desolation,  
 Darken the light of a Savior's love,  
 But rather renew our consecration,  
 Of the life that is, to the life above;  
 We may weep at the grave, so did God's dear son,  
 But bow in submission—"Thy will be done."

*Salem Gazette, July 19, 1867.*

*A Swindler.*—A man giving his name as Geo. H. Perkins, came here a few weeks ago and engaged Board at a Hotel, kept by Mr. Parkinson. After stopping a little more than a week he left, leaving behind him, besides the frowns and indignation of the worthy host and hostess an unreceipted Board bill of some four or five dollars. While here he acted as agent for some few articles besides being a travelling dentist, got acquainted with a lady or two, and then decamped as above stated. We have seen since in some half a dozen papers, more or less, mention of the arrest and imprisonment of an individual down in the State of Maine answering the description of the one above mentioned, for a like offence and in all probability it is the same person. Mr. P. desires us to give notice in the columns of the Salem Gazette to all Hotel proprietors, Boarding house-keepers, saloon keepers, tailors, shoemakers, barbers, boot blacks, &c., and, last though not least, to all marriageable young ladies to be on their guard against said Perkins, as he is not worthy of their trust, confidence or affections.

The funeral services over the remains of the late Eleazer Lake, Esq., one of our most worthy and respected citizens, took place yesterday (Sunday) at one o'clock P. M. at the orthodox Congregational church, the Rev. Anson McLoud officiating. The day being one of the most beautiful of the season with perfectly cloudless sky, a large concourse







of our citizens were in attendance. The ceremonies were of a highly interesting and impressive order. M.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 23, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD, Sept. 1, 1867.—*Editors Gazette:* We sat down with the intention of giving you an account of the business done here in our smart little town, but we see the Gazette is so crowded by your advertising patrons, that we shall be compelled to give but little and that with a few details as possible, and defer the rest for some more favorable opportunity. Although Topsfield is a small community, it can boast of doing considerable of a business in the shoe line; we don't expect to compare with Lynn, Haverhill, Danvers, and other large shoe places, for we are nothing but a drop in the bucket compared with them, but we are a "drop" with them at any rate.

We have four shoe manufactories in town, all of whom do quite an extensive business, with the exception of one. Messrs. C. Herrick & Co. probably do the largest business in town. Messrs. Baily, Saunders & Co., Joseph Towne, and Frederick Stiles come next. All the above firms manufacture Women's, Misses' and Children's Shoes altogether, with the exception of Mr. Stiles, who makes mostly boots and custom work generally, and whose goods are used for about-home consumption. They give employment to a large number of workmen, both in town and also in the surrounding towns of Boxford, Middleton, Byfield and Danvers. Their goods are manufactured for the Southern, Southwestern and Western trade generally, with some few exceptions. There have been a large number of buyers here this season, rather more than usual, and the trade has been quite brisk for the past four weeks, but there is a gradual falling off now, as their customers have about all returned home.

As we go on, we come to the carriage manufactory of Mr. Thomas K. Leach. Here we find everything, large or small, that a horse, pair of oxen, or even an elephant can draw, made up to order in a manner that



few can excel. Mr. L. can always be found at his post, and his works are always under his own immediate supervision. In fact his name upon a wagon or sleigh is sufficient guarantee of its superior stock and excellent workmanship. Next, Mr. Geo. H. Waterhouse, machinist. He does quite a large business in the manufacture of sole, stiffening and heel dies, knives, &c., and supplies the shoe manufactories not only in this town but in all large shoe towns in the county, with the above tools, and so celebrated is his fame in this particular, that he frequently receives orders from the far West and other remote quarters, for the various kinds of tools he makes.

Mr. Parkinson says he thinks his delinquent customer (notice of whom appeared in the Gazette last week) after having so many broadsides from the press in the shape of kicks, must now be on the run for dear life, if he is yet out of jail. So should we think so to, running at lightning speed, like a locomotive, with a *tender behind*. So much for not being tender before, and paying Mr. P. his hotel bill.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 30, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD.—On Friday night, Mr. Wm. E. Kimball, grocer, of this town, was awakened from his sleep by a stone having been thrown into his parlor, through a pane of glass by a person who, at the same time, shouted to him from the street. On getting up, he was attracted by the reflection of a light, which had just been kindled in the privy, by the use of hay which was lying around outside. The man ran away, but has not since been discovered. At about four o'clock on Saturday morning the school house of the Centre District was discovered to be on fire but was immediately extinguished by persons living in the vicinity—hay having been used evidently of the same kind as that employed in setting the other fire. These incendiary attempts are very singular, but no person in particular is suspected of the rascality.

Since the above was prepared, our attentive correspondent sends us another account from which it appears



that the second fire was discovered by Mr. Eugene Wildes, as he was passing through town on his way to Salem market, and who immediately alarmed the nearest neighbors, who put out the flames. The damage was slight, the floor and a few sleepers having been burned through. Our correspondent adds that these fires were evidently not the work of premeditated design, but probably of mischievous rowdies from out of town.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 6, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD—Last Thursday, while at work repairing the highways, the question was asked, how many acres of road there were in the town? Whereupon Mr. Samuel Clifford drew from his pocket a slip of paper containing the following statement, taken from actual survey, and dated Aug. 30th, 1860: number of acres in the town, 8,352 $\frac{7}{8}$ ; number of acres of land, 8,260 $\frac{1}{8}$ ; number of acres covered by water, 92 $\frac{3}{4}$ ; number of acres in road, 242 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; number of miles of road, 39 $\frac{3}{4}$ . As there have been no new roads built since the above date, and as the *Agawam* has returned to the space allotted to its birth, these figures need no correction. F.

The Assessors of Topsfield have completed the valuation of the Personal and Real Estate in said town for the year 1867, and made an assessment of taxes.

No. of Polls, 314. Valuation of personal estate \$217,012; Real \$409,988; total valuation \$627,000; Town tax \$5,000; County \$919 75; State \$3,650. Rate of taxation, \$14.50 on \$1,000. The following named persons are assessed \$50 and upwards.

B. P. Adams,	\$90 60	A. Gould,	62 87
Elizabeth M. Adams,	54 91	Est. of J. P. Gould	53 67
John Bailey,	57 61	Charles Herrick,	108 38
Humphrey Balch,	69 73	C. H. Holmes,	83 78
Abraham Balch,	89 29	C. Herrick & Co.,	72 50
Humphrey Clarke,	74 21	Wm. E. Kimball,	67 96
Wm. Cummings,	65 83	C. H. Lake	67 47
N. Cleaveland	56 24	J. B. Lamson	131 00
Benjamin Conant	58 88	Henry Long,	50 82
Est of J. Dwinnell,	74 04	Est Dr. R. A. Merriam	99 26





Wm. Munday,	69 84	J. A. Towne,	60 34
A. S. Peabody,	63 16	Mrs. Mary Taylor,	78 89
E. P. Peabody,	69 85	B. B. Towne,	147 61
M. B. Perkins,	91 60	J. Waldo Towne,	73 27
Dudley Perkins,	114 12	David Towne,	88 52
Est. of David Perkins,	54 57	L. P. Towne,	82 77
Mrs. D. G. Perkins,	67 63	J. P. Towne,	114 27
Est. of Daniel Perkins,	51 86	Daniel Towne,	60 72
D. A. Pettengill,	83 62	Moses Wildes,	334 01
R. Phillips, Jr.	50 89	Trustees Bixby	
Thomas P. Pierce,	686 87	Donation Fund	53 29
Asa Pingree,	628 24	Non Resident,	
Benjamin Poole,	102 93	John Bradstreet of	
Willard Smith,	79 94	Danvers,	69 24

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 4, 1867.*

TOPSFIELD.—Last Wednesday evening there was a festival in Union Hall, which is in the basement of the Methodist church. It was in aid of repairs for the Methodist church and parsonage, and was entirely successful and satisfactory to those concerned in inaugurating it as well as to those who attended for pleasure. The tables were abundantly supplied with refreshments, which included an oyster supper. Among the attractions of the table was a loaf of cake made by Mrs. Sarah Potter, which was bought for \$6.25 by Mr. Thomas Perley, who generously cut it up and gave the company a taste of its excellent qualities. A few remarks were offered by the pastor, Rev. Wm. D. Bridge, who began by telling a humorous story of a cat and a mouse in a rum barrel, by way of illustrating the pleasant things he said. C. H. Holmes, Esq., the poet who is not only humorous but whose ideas are always *lofty*, read one of his characteristic productions to the amusement of the hall-full of people. His allusions to the painting of his house and its effect on some of its widows, were of course comical and amusing. The gathering was continued until eleven o'clock. A detachment of eight pieces of the Danvers Brass Band, under the lead of Mr. Moore, contributed greatly to the enjoyment of the occasion, and furnished





some specimens of its good music on the common in front of the church at the close. The affair was very successful pecuniarily, and much credit is due to Mr. C. J. P. Floyd, the prompt and reliable expressman, for the zeal and energy which he brought to bear upon the preliminary arrangements. The Methodist Society here struggles but thrives, and the minister, Mr. Bridge, is much liked, both as a preacher and a citizen.

On Wednesday night Mr. Richard Ward, while cutting meat at the butchering establishment of Mr. A. H. Gould, made a slip and cut his hand severely.

A few nights ago, some difficulty occurred between two men who had been employed by Mr. Munday, during which one stabbed the other though not dangerously. Rum was the instigator.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 18, 1867.*

For the Salem Gazette.

### *TOPSFIELD IN MAINE.*

Died, in Topsfield, Maine, suddenly, of heart disease, on June 28th, Mr. NEHEMIAH KNEELAND, aged about 80. As so much romance and history are connected with the subject of this notice, I send you a brief account of him. Mr. Kneeland was born in Topsfield, in our own county of Essex, May 5th, 1789, and being one of a large family of children, which increased in numbers beyond the capacity of the paternal mansion, made it necessary that the older portion of the boys should step out to give place to those who were coming after, and Nehemiah having grown to the stature of a man, with a will and courage proportionate to a good share of physical strength, started off to make his own fortune. As the then district of Maine was comparatively a wilderness, and the current of emigration had not at that time begin its current towards the West, he directed his course towards the east, and made his first stopping place in the (then) little town of Harrison, which at that time had but comparatively a handful of inhabitants. There he remained about ten years, when the population became so thick,—the



houses getting within some half mile of each other, and having left his father's house to find room,—Harrison soon lost its charms for him, and he determined to penetrate the wilderness still farther, where the neighbors were not as thick, and from Harrison he moved northwardly to the "rural district" of Lincoln, which was then a small township with few inhabitants. There he stayed eight years, when he began to feel the same annoyances which caused him to leave Harrison, the population becoming too dense, the neighbors getting within a mile or so towards him, with a young family of his own, and that (like his father's) still expanding, he formed another determination to make one more move, hoping this time to make a permanent location in full enjoyment of his rural taste and employments, with none but his own family to break the stillness of his fond retreats; and as a large portion of Maine was an unbroken wilderness he determined to penetrate its trackless forest far beyond the haunts of civilized man, and with no other guide or assistant than the man who drove his team of oxen thither he directed his attention and packed on his sled his household effects and farming implements, topping his load with his wife and seven children, (5 boys and 2 daughters); and in February, 1832, through a pathless wilderness and untrodden snow of two or three feet deep—with no shelter to protect them from the severity of the storms and weather. None but a man of determined will and undaunted courage would hazard the undertaking, but he was a man just adapted to the task, to qualify him for a successful pioneer. With axe in hand, felling trees and clearing away underbrush to make a path for the patient oxen as they drew all of this earth most dear to him, patiently and perseveringly he cut his way for thirteen wearisome days and nights; and on the morning of the fourteenth day he made a final stop, unpacked his load and sent back his man. And now the sober reality stares him in the face that he is some fifty miles from any civilized habitation, with a wife and seven helpless children, scantily supplied with food sufficient to gratify their craving wants, no shelter to protect them from the piling storms and the remain-





der of the rigors of the balance of the winter yet to come. But he knew just what to do in this emergency. His first business was to cut and prepare logs and build a snug warm cabin for their immediate wants; then to commence clearing a patch for the cultivation of a crop for the coming summer, and learn the geographical location of his whereabouts. He found himself located in what was set down on the chart of the "District of Maine" as "No. 9." The new and rich soil gave him a bountiful harvest; the streams were abundant in trout; wild game, such as moose, deer and bear, as plenty as might be desired (where there was a family of children), and easily captured. The favorite cow, which he took with him, was generous in her nice milk from the sweet honeysuckle of the new soil; and in imagination one would be tempted to envy so romantic and quiet a home as he now found himself the possessor of. And he now began to realize some of the anticipations which he had so long indulged, and, for which he had endured so many hardships and privations. With a soil rich in fertility, and a climate well adapted to develop and give vigor to the well proportioned frames of his children who had shared with their father his robust constitution and physical strength, and like him strangers to sickness and disease, with as much of the surrounding land as he desired, covered with a mighty forest of wood in which the stillness of its long silence was first broken by his axe, he could say

"I am monarch of all I survey,  
My right there is none to dispute,  
I am lord of the fowl and the brute."

As his five sons and two daughters attained to the stature of manhood, both in physical and mental organization, and he had possessed himself of all he wanted to make up the area of his farm for himself and children, who began to feel that it was not good for man to be alone, one after another found their way into the outer world and took them partners to share the responsibilities of life in Section No. 8. As building materials were abundant, with a fine stream of water and good mill privilege, they built mills for sawing their logs into lumber and built them houses.





And as the romance of the father wore away, and seeing the necessity of a more dense population which would create a market for the lumber which the saw was turning out, as well as the introduction of social and moral advantages which his family needed, inducements were held out for settlers to come in. And as "No. 8." implied nothing but a wilderness it was thought proper to incorporate it into a town with a name; and in 1838 Mr. Kneeland applied to the Legislature, and by his own request had it incorporated as the town of Topsfield, after that of his nativity in Massachusetts. It is a pretty name having a poetical sound, well adapted to his taste and locality as well as a testimonial of the love he had for the town of his birth; and as there was no other town in this country of that name, (nor is there now) there was no reason why his request should not be granted. Emigration soon commenced to set towards Topsfield. Its alluvial rich soil inviting the farmer, the vast extent of the mighty forest with excellent water privileges for converting its timbers into lumber by building saw mills, the lumber men, mechanics of different trades—the rough log houses gave way for pretty cottages, after a New England model. With this steady increase both by birth and emigration it has now attained to a population that supports a post-office, two religious societies, and several school houses. Instead of the ox-cart and sled, the horse and buggy in summer and sleigh in winter are used. All this took place under the observation of Mr. Kneeland, who in his own day saw the wilderness bud and blossom like the rose, and become one of the most thriving towns in Washington County. And from what I learn from Mr. Johnson, the postmaster there, I am lead to think that the daughter of some fifty years will soon attain to all the privileges that are enjoyed by the mother of more than two hundred. From what I learn from the postmaster there, Mr. Kneeland has always maintained an integrity of character which he inherited from his father ("elder Kneeland" as he was called, he being one of the elders of the church in Topsfield, Mass.) and enjoyed the confidence and respect which was due him who first planted the standard of civilization on the



soil trodden by none other than the savage and wild beast before him. Like a patriarch of old he looked upon the inhabitants as his children and in return was looked up to with a reverence due him; and at his death was "gathered" not "with his fathers" but beneath the soil of his adoption and though dead his name will be as perpetual as that of the town; and if the moral influence which he tried to impress upon his descendents and other residents continue, it will be a place from which moral light will emanate, that will be seen and felt as long as its name endures. I have said that but two towns have the name of Topsfield in this country. It was brought from England, and incorporated with that name in 1650, by persons from a town of the same name which was spelt at that time and is still Toppsfield. It was called by the aborigines She-ne-we-medy and before incorporation—New Meadows.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 1, 1867.*

*House breaking.*—The house of Mr. Henry Long was entered on Friday night by some midnight thief, and a watch stolen. The thief entered by one of the kitchen windows, passed through the kitchen, sitting-room and into the bedroom occupied by Miss Esther Gould, and a little daughter of Mr. Long, seized the wearing apparel of Miss Gould, and decamped, taking the watch which hung in the kitchen as he went. It is supposed that the thief intended to get hold of Mr. Long's pants which were supposed to contain a large amount of money, as the ladies clothes were left just outside of the house; and how disappointed he must have been on finding that instead of broad-cloth he had got a balmoral; instead of cash, he had taken crinoline. It may be refreshing to the thief to know that the money which he so much coveted was within his reach, as he passed twice within a few feet of it. And should he call again he will find Mr. Long in one of the chambers, Mr. L. having relinquished the lower bedroom to the sole use of Miss Gould and the little girl.

JUNO.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 10, 1868.*





TOPSFIELD.—There is a deeper and more extended religious interest in this town at the present time than there has been before for thirty years. It commenced with the Week of Prayer and has gone on increasing in power since that time. The work is very quiet. Meetings are held every evening in the vesteries of the Methodist and Congregational Churches, which are crowded. A large number of conversions are reported—the converts persons of all ages and including quite a number of heads of families.  
—*Journal*.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 17, 1868.*

*Topics at the General Court.*

B. P. Adams and 98 others of Topsfield severally pray for the removal of obstructions in the Ipswich River.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 4, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—The town expenditures, the past year, amounted to \$14,518.60, less \$4363.24 still on hand. The ordinary expenses amounted to \$4,090.07, which includes certain road repairs, etc. The expenses have been as follows: schools, \$831.43; overseers' account, \$561.12; town officers, \$311.45; roads and bridges, \$334.66; pathing snow, \$567.49; abatement of taxes, \$91.49; notes paid, \$1150; interest, \$1141.25; state aid, \$1024.50; miscellaneous, \$4141.97. The town debt amounts to \$19,925, and the liabilities above the assets amount to \$14,862.20. The liquor agency yielded a profit of \$257.96.

*Salem Gazette, March 3, 1868.*

Annual town meeting with list of officers elected. It was voted to purchase the academy building for a town school "A deed of the property to the town has been taken since the meeting held last Friday."

*Salem Gazette, March 13, 1868.*

Floyd's Topsfield, Danvers, South Danvers, and  
Salem Express.

LEAVES Topsfield at 8 o'clock A.M.

Returning, leaves Salem at 1 o'clock P.M.

Offices in Topsfield—B. P. Adams, T. W. Perley, and  
W. E. Kimball & Son.





In Danvers—C. H. Adams Jr's Store.

In Danversport—O. Richards & Sons Store.

In South Danvers—Dane's Block.

In Salem—J. Davenport's, (formerly Esty's) 17 Derby Square.

All matters promptly and faithfully attended to.

This Express connects at Salem with the railroad Expresses for all parts of the United States.

C. J. P. FLOYD, Proprietor.

*Salem Gazette, March 24, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—There has been a remarkable revival of religion in Topsfield commencing on the first of January and still continuing, through the instrumentality of Rev. Mr. Bridge assisted by members of the Methodist church. About one hundred have been able to rejoice in their sins forgiven. The converts consist of business men, heads of families old and young, and some of the hardest cases have taken upon themselves the yoke of Christ. The fruits have been evident through the Town, especially with regard to public morals, and both young and old, saint and sinner, acknowledge that it is the work of God and marvelous in their eyes.

*Salem Gazette, March 31, 1868.*

In Topsfield, Mch. 31, William Hubbard Esq., aged 88 yrs. 7 mos. He was the oldest person in town, where he was born and always lived. With a vigorous mind and retentive memory, which was the basis of a limited education in his younger years, yet he acquired a knowledge of business that qualified him to fill offices of trust and responsibility to such a degree that he has been elected selectman, overseer and assessor more times than any other man in town. He was strictly a temperance man, and has not tasted of intoxicating drinks for upwards of forty years and when advised by his physician, a few days before his death, to use a very little to recuperate his sinking nature, he declined doing so, fearing he "might acquire a fondness for it." He was the father of Mr. W. R. Hubbard, who resided many years in So. Danvers and is well remembered as a teacher of vocal music and leader in public concerts.

*Salem Gazette, April 2, 1868.*



SALEM.—The following memorial, signed by nearly all our principal retail dealers, was presented, and appropriately referred:

To the Managers of the Salem Board of Trade,

*Gentlemen:*—The undersigned would respectfully represent that the railroad facilities for travel between Salem and Topsfield, Boxford, Georgetown, Byfield, Groveland, and Haverhill, are susceptible of much improvement, which it is believed a committee of inquiry from your Board could effect. There is but one of the three trains on the Newburyport and Danvers railroad which connects direct to Salem, and that by the Salem and Lowell R.R., the longer route.

Your petitioners would represent that as there are now ten trains from Danvers to Salem on the Lawrence Branch and eight from Salem to Danvers, that a conference with the managers of the Eastern and Boston and Maine R. Roads would seem likely to open the way for a more frequent and a more desirable connection between these towns and Salem, via the North Danvers Junction.

At present the average detention at Danvers for all the trains is *one hour and six minutes*, and the times of least delay are with those trains that connect direct with the Salem and Lowell R.R. Without these connecting trains, the average detention is *one hour and thirty-three minutes*, and as the distance from Salem to Georgetown is only seventeen miles, this delay practically stops travel to Salem, and sends trade to Boston, notwithstanding the distance is fourteen miles further than to Salem.

Salem, February, 1868.

*Salem Gazette, April 24, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD, May 1.—*Editors Gazette.*—It is so long since I have written anything for your columns, I felt almost ashamed to appear before your many readers hereabouts, but I have finally got up courage enough to give them a few items. We have at last got one necessary accommodation in town, which has long been needed, namely a hotel. Mr. Altonso Munday has recently opened the "Topsfield House," which is situated in close proximity





to the depot, on a most delightful spot. Its near access to the railroad will make it a great accommodation to all travellers over the Newburyport road. From what we know of the proprietor we cannot but think that no effort will be spared to please; and if his looks do not belie him we should judge he must set a most bounteous table. We believe there was formerly a hotel kept on the same spot, and in the same house, by the grandfather of the present occupant. This was in old stage times, when folks used to get acquainted with one another when travelling, not riding a hundred miles in the same seat with a person without speaking, as is done in these fast days. In those days the house was known far and near as "Munday's Hotel." The old gentleman is still living, at an advanced age, and is quite smart.

The old academy building which has recently been purchased by the town, for a school house, is being remodelled both inside and out, and will make a most excellent school house. We understand that the whole lower floor is to be occupied by the Primary Centre School. This is a good idea, for it will save the little ones from running and tumbling up and down stairs, as is the case in some schools. The second story was to be occupied by the Centre Grammar department. The old Centre School house was sold at auction a few days ago, for three hundred dollars. Messrs. Bailey, Sanders & Co., were the purchasers and we understand it is to be removed immediately from its present location, near the common, to the rear of the shoe manufactory of Messrs. B. S. & Co., and is to be converted into a tenement house.

The Methodist society in this town are about to purchase an organ for their church, if sufficient encouragement is given. Several meetings have already been held for the purpose, and a committee has been chosen to decide upon the matter, and also a soliciting committee has been appointed to raise funds in its behalf. We understand that some three or four hundred dollars have already been subscribed, and it is thought they will be able to raise the whole amount without a resort to holding festivals. If not they will probably hold a series of festivals for that purpose.





but we should think it would be rather late in the season for such entertainments, if they intend to have the organ set up by the first of June, as is expected.

The revival in the Methodist church still continues, although their meetings are not held so often as formerly and there is not quite so much interest felt as at first; but their meetings are very fully attended.

We are glad to learn that Rev. Mr. Bridge, the officiating pastor of this church, is appointed by the conference to another years' labor with us. The past has been a fruitful year for this society, and during the time Dr. Bridge has been with us, up to the present week, there have been about one hundred and seventy or eighty conversions, including all classes in society. Certainly a good years' work for so small a place as this is.

The season here is cold and backward. Farmers have planted but little as yet, probably thinking the seed is better off out of the ground than in. M.

*Salem Gazette, May 1, 1868.*

*Singular Marriage.*—On Tuesday of last week, Mr. William Blodgett, a resident of Topsfield, who served creditably in the army in the late war, and is looking for a pension for support, called in at the public house of Mr. Parkinson, where a woman was staying who had been soliciting charity from the inhabitants. Blodgett said to her in substance, "I am going west. I have lost my wife, and wish to obtain one to accompany me." The woman replied that she was a widow, with two children to support, having lost her husband during the war, and that she would become his wife. Whereupon both repaired to the town clerk's, and procured a certificate, going afterward to the house of Rev. Mr. McLoud, where they were lawfully married.

*Salem Gazette, May 15, 1868.*

We can boast of a great amount of musical talent. The Congregational church has a quartette choir, which discourses some splendid music. The M. E. Church has a full choir which does justice to the music it performs.



Topsfield is always legally protected, having two eminent lawyers, viz: C. H. Holmes, and B. Poole.

The Good Templars flourish finely, having a full attendance at each meeting, and the great amount of good thus far done, is plainly seen. May God bless their labors.

I cannot close without speaking of the Topsfield hotel. Many years have passed away since we had an institution of this kind, and we hardly know how to appreciate it. Here the weary traveller may find rest, also a plenty to eat and drink. A sight at the proprietor will certainly recommend the House. The hostler neat and tidy will be found at his post. The only accident that has happened thus far to the House occurred during one of our high winds, which blew the sign down, but no particular damage was done. So much for Topsfield.

*Salem Gazette, May 15, 1868.*

CHARLES H. LAKE,  
NURSERYMAN  
AND NURSERY AGENT,  
*TOPSFIELD, MASS.*

---

IMPORTER AND DEALER IN  
FRUIT & ORNAMENTAL TREES,  
Grape Vines, Currant, Gooseberry, Blackberry and  
Raspberry Bushes.

STRAWBERRY PLANTS,  
of all the leading varieties, including the new and  
celebrated

"Dr. Nicaise."

Particular attention given to the selection of Green House Plants, Roses, and all kinds of Flowering Plants.  
Topsfield, March 17, 1868.

*Salem Gazette, May 29, 1868.*

CARD.

The undersigned takes this method of returning his sincere thanks to his patrons for their liberal favors during the past season, and would hereby give notice that he will



make a thorough canvass of Essex County during the summer months, for the fall trade, and would respectfully solicit a continuance of their patronage.

Some unprincipled persons have solicited orders in our name, and the public are hereby notified that in all cases where persons have made arrangements with us to supply their orders, they have a *written* certificate given in our hand writing, of *late date*, stating such fact.

Descriptive catalogue furnished on receipt of 10 cents.

Our Stock for Fall trade bids fair to be of *unsurpassed* excellence.

Every tree warranted true to name, and satisfaction guaranteed in every respect.

Orders and correspondence solicited.

CHAS. H. LAKE,

Topsfield, June 5, 1868. Nurseryman and Agent.

*Salem Gazette, June 5, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—The old Academy which was purchased of Messrs. Balch & Peabody by the town at the annual meeting for a centre school house, is nearly completed, it having undergone thorough repairs, and will be ready for the school by the first of July.

The novel marriage that took place here a few weeks ago does not appear to turn out very happily to one of the parties, the woman. Some of our Danvers friends may probably know her, as she was a resident there several years; then it was a case of amalgamation, as the black-and tan offspring of her former husband shows at a glance. Her last recreant husband left the next morning after the marriage with instructions to her to meet him at Salem, but failed to keep the appointment himself, much to the discomfort and mortification of the deserted wife. We also understand that he did not pay the clergyman for his services, nor the proprietor of the public house where he spent his wedding night.

Some thief or thieves taking advantage of the dark and stormy nights last week, stole from the lines of Mr. Andrew Gould a whole wash of clothes; also a wash of clothes from the line of Mr. Wm. Gould, and some pieces from the yard of Mr. W. Kneeland.—*Statesman*

*Salem Gazette, June 12, 1868.*





TOPSFIELD—S. D. Hood will sell by auction, on Friday, the personal property of the late Mrs. Harriet Lake.

Mr. Porter G. Marshall has gone into the firm of Bailey, Sanders & Co.

*Salem Gazette, June 26, 1868.*

### Horse Shoer and Farrier.

The subscriber having secured the services of Mr. WILLIAM FLYNN of Boston, the celebrated Horse Shoer, desires to give notice to owners of Horses in Topsfield and the surrounding towns, that he is prepared to do all kinds of Horse Shoeing in the best possible manner. Mr. Flynn will devote strict and personal attention to all difficulties of the feet, especially where any lameness has been caused by imperfect shoeing. Persons having horses which are troubled with over-reaching, interfering, &c., are invited to give us a fair trial, and we will guarantee good satisfaction.

LEWIS H. WATERHOUSE

Topsfield, May 19, 1868.

*Salem Gazette, July 3, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD—Notwithstanding the readers of the Mercury have not heard from Topsfield for some weeks past, still the old town is in its accustomed place, and our pleasant village still rests quietly within the circle of our verdure crowned hills. Business of all kinds is very brisk just now, especially in the shoe trade. Messrs. Herrick & Co. are doing all that they possibly can, and are turning out a much better line of goods than the general average of manufacturers. The old firm of Bailey, Saunders & Co., with its *new partner*, seem to have taken a new start, and are probably turning out more good work than ever before. Whether this new life is altogether owing to the addition recently made to the firm is more than we can tell, but certain it is, that adding a *live* man to an energetic company would be most likely to enliven the whole. Messrs. Jas. Towne and J. G. Boardman, are also doing all that their accommodations will permit, and the former has just enlarged his shop by the addition of an L, 15x 24 feet, two stories high, which admits of quite an enlargement in his business. Our wheelwrights, blacksmiths, and



carpenters, are all fully employed, and in fact there are none idle for the want of work.

Our farmers have nearly all secured their crop of hay in first rate order, and are now looking forward to their growing crops, anticipating an abundant harvest.

We have been "fixing up" here a little this summer, and when we get all through with our repairs our village will compare favorably with the prettiest in the land. First we have removed several large trees which stood nearly in the middle of our main street,\* which for many years past have been like the ox in the parlor, neither ornamental nor useful. Now when our Surveyor shall have removed the bank of dirt left where the trees stood, that part of our village will surely have been improved.

The Congregationalist society have painted their church, and the Methodists are about to paint theirs. The latter society have just set up a splendid new organ in their church and *paid* for the same. Our schoolhouse in the Centre district is nearly done, and when finished will be second to no country schoolhouse in the State. Messrs. Herrick & Co. have newly painted their large shoe manufactory, and the residence of Mrs. Sam'l Adams is to be treated to a new coat of paint, and otherwise beautified and improved. Mr. Wm. Kneeland has built one of the prettiest cottages to be found for miles around, while the houses of Messrs. Wm. Waitt, J. P. Towne, H. W. Lake and Wm. B. Kimball, have been remodelled, revised and enlarged.

Of amusements our people are enjoying their full share, we are not much of picnic hands, but then we can beat the world on going to the beach.

Last Wednesday, however, the Methodist Sunday School held their annual picnic at Groveland, going in the 9 o'clock A. M. train and returning in the 6 o'clock P. M. train. They numbered about 150, and all seemed to have spent the day very pleasantly and enjoyed themselves very much. This I believe is the first picnic excursion ever started in this town, and much credit is due to the Superintendant, Mr. Floyd, for the energy and care with which he made his arrangements and conducted the whole

---

\*Along South Main St. near Summer St.





affair, by taking charge of so many little children and returning them all safely to their homes.

To-day our Methodist friends leave their homes to meet their brethren on the tented green at Hamilton.

One item more and I close. Our lodge of Good Templars have voted to surrender their charter, sell their effects and close up. This we greatly regret, for we had hoped that this Order would live, thrive, and be a power for good in our community; and we still hope that phoenix like, it may again arise from its ashes, and become a power to stay the tide of intemperance which is so strongly setting in upon us.

J. A.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 14, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—In my last communication I remarked that "we could beat the world in going to the beach;" and we think if any one had doubted that assertion, and had resided in Topsfield during the past week, he would have seen *that*, which would have convinced him of the truth of the assertion.

On Wednesday last, early in the morning, our good people were all astir, for on that day a large party were to go to the beach. Hingham had been selected as the place to spend the day, but how to get there and return in one day was the question. But those who had proposed the excursion were equal to the emergency, and to them (Mr. T. K. Leach and wife) are the company indebted for their days enjoyment.

Arrangements were made with the B. & M. Railroad Co., to have a car left here over night, to be taken to Danvers by the freight train on Wednesday morning; then to connect with the first train for Boston, arriving in B., in season for the first boat for Hingham.

Our party numbered nearly 60 persons, and all enjoyed the day as best suited our tastes. The day will long be remembered as one of those which happen too seldom in our lives, but which if oftener mingled with our days of labor, sorrow, trials and troubles, would lighten our pathway through this world, and our hearts would well up in love and gratitude to *Him*, who after creating the world and





all things therin, for the benefit, comfort and pleasure of man, pronounced all things which he had made to be *good* and proper for man to enjoy. Our party all returned at 6½ o'clock P. M., safely to their homes.

On Friday another party visited "Lobster Cove", Manchester, in company with Amity Lodge of F. and A. Masons of Danvers (of which Lodge, many of our best men are members), where the day was spent in a most agreeable manner, by singing, dancing, sailing, walking, and playing the several games now so popular "Croquet," "Aunt Sally," "Boring for Ile," &c., all enjoying themselves to their heart's content, and safely returning to their homes at a seasonable hour.

Our new schoolhouse is to be dedicated some day this week, with appropriate ceremonies; and on Thursday our town is to be honored by a visit of the Essex Institute, for whom we bespeak a warm reception and a general turnout by our citizens.

We have recently had an accession to our tradesman in the person of Mr. Charles Hanson, painter, who has been at work here the most of the summer, and who has moved his family and established himself in business. He has also opened a barber's shop in Gould's Block, where he may be found every evening and Sunday mornings. We bid him a hearty welcome among us, and hope that he may prosper in both branches of his business. J. A. *Salem Gazette, Aug. 28. 1868.*

### ALL ABOUT TOPSFIELD.

Last Thursday the Essex Institute went to Topsfield and had a field meeting, leaving Salem at a little before half past eight in an extra E. R. R. train for Danvers, thence taking the Danvers and Georgetown cars for Topsfield, where the large party of several hundred persons was landed with safety and punctuality. Numerous vehicles were in waiting at the depot, and, after the usual amount of time had been consumed in waiting about and getting "the lay of the land," the current of people began to flow in the direction of the Methodist church, in the basement of which the baskets were deposited, and the



good citizens of Topsfield had commenced preparation for a cordial and hospitable reception.

#### THE VARIOUS ATTRACTIONS

of the town were here well set forth by Nehemiah Cleaveland, Esq., who delivered the Topsfield second centennial address in 1850. Mr. Cleaveland spoke of the Indian name of the place, *Shenewemedy*, but said there were no mounds or other Indian vestiges in the town other than the stone chisels, hammers, etc., which are frequently dug up. The first settlers probably came from Salem and Ipswich. Salem village, incorporated as a parish in 1639, included a part of Topsfield. New Meadows, incorporated as a parish in 1643, covered a part of the same ground claimed by Salem, in consequence of which a warm dispute arose. Topsfield was incorporated in 1650. The witchcraft delusion was in 1692, and Mr. C. made allusion to the melancholy case of Mary Esty, which is so fully described in Mr. Upham's exhaustive history of this subject, and of which, some months since, we published an interesting compilation from this work, prepared by Mr. Cleaveland. After, speaking of the family names of Gould, Wildes, Porter, Towne, Peabody, Perkins, Cummings, Dwinnel, etc., still here and which have gone forth from Topsfield to populate the country, he alluded to the natural features of the place, which included the River hill, Great hill, Bear hill, Lake's hill, Ipswich river, Fish brook, the two mill brooks, and Pritchett's Pond, a mile and a half distant. We have here no localities bearing the common designation of the "Devil's Den, or the "Devil's Dishful," but allusion was made to an excavation some two miles away which was supposed to have been a copper mine, and to a quarry of disintegrated rock near by. The old houses spoken of were the Capen, Gould, Peabody, and Smith houses, of which perhaps none are more interesting than the first named. There are three burial grounds—the remains of Capen, Emerson, and Huntington, old ministers in the place being interred in the cemetery on the Georgetown road near by. Mr. C. also made allusion to the business pursued in the place.





When Mr. Cleaveland had concluded, the various parties set forth, some in search of discoveries interesting to science, others to see the place, a few to call upon personal friends, and all, no doubt, to find recreation and enjoyment. Some rode, others went on foot; some went to the pond, others to the copper mine, and others still climbed the surrounding hills to view the country around. Topsfield is

#### A PRETTY VILLAGE

and from no point, perhaps, are its quiet and picturesque qualities set forth to greater advantage than from the River hill. The main settlement is upon a level plain, sheltered upon every side by hills. It has two meeting houses, in neighborly proximity to each other, the spires of which, though the first object to attract attention upon entering town, are not so high as some of the surrounding elevations. Its houses have a neat and well cared for appearance. Some of them partake of the modern type, and bear the impress of business success on the part of their owners. The Cleaveland estate presents, perhaps, the most striking appearance, and the family mansion looks as if it might impart to its inmates all the solid comfort of an old English residence. There are two groceries, one kept by Mr. Kimball, near the depot, and the other by Mr. B. P. Adams, who has been an obliging Postmaster these many years and whose latch-string has long been within the welcome grasp of numerous Salem friends. We think (and ought to know for certainty,) that Mr. Adams once kept the old tavern in the days when the Newburyport Turnpike was more of an institution than it is now. This tavern was on the site of the present estate of the late Daniel Perkins (father of the Salem photograph artist, Mr. E. K. Perkins,) and what there is left of it still does faithful service in the capacity of a barn.

Though Topsfield is eminently a farming town, the manufacture of shoes is carried on here successfully and somewhat extensively. Messrs. Charles Herrick & Co. are extensive manufacturers and have a large and impos-





ing establishment in the centre of the village. Messrs. Bailey, Saunders & Co., and Joseph Towne, also, conduct the same business; while Mr. William Gallup makes a speciality of finishing the bottoms of all the shoes manufactured in town, by horse power. In addition to this, Messrs. Leach and Wilson devote attention to making farm wagons and vehicles in that line.

Perhaps there is no one man in Topsfield, however, having more business irons in the fire and at the same time giving them all good attention, than Mr. Ariel H. Gould, whose face is as familiar about the Salem Market, as household words. Mr. Gould is a butcher and a farmer. He has a remarkably fine collection of pigs, fifteen of which, littered last fall, and fed upon nothing but offal present an appearance that may well challenge competition. He has other large collections, in different pens, all of which might safely compete for a cattle-show premium, including a sow with ten pigs ten days old; another with five pigs; another with ten littered that very day; and still another with ten six days old. He must have seventy or eighty pigs in all. Mr. Gould supplies meat at wholesale and retail, and keeps fourteen horses to carry it out. For a period of three months he slaughters 500 sheep and lambs per week, and one or two beef cattle daily, his stock costing him \$3000 or \$4000 per week. In addition to all this, Mr. G. carries on four farms, including that of the Essex Agricultural Society. This year he cut 200 tons of hay, and had 15 acres of rye on a single piece.

Among the many hills in which Topsfield abounds, none are perhaps more sightly than

#### GREAT HILL.

This hill is well named, its massive dimensions fully justifying the title. Quite a number of the party visited it and toiled up its tedious ascent. From its summit a magnificent panorama of Topsfield and the surrounding country is spread out—the scenery presenting a picturesque combination of village, house dotted hills, woods and isolated settlements. As the eye sweeps the horizon, distant



mountains present their cloud-like outlines, while the settlements at Beverly, Wenham and Hamilton, and the white beach at Ipswich are plainly in sight.

The high lands and bald hills of the surrounding towns are conspicuous, the meeting-house at Linebrook parish within the limits of Ipswich, appearing conspicuously and apparently at the foot of one of them.

At the foot of Great hill, on the eastern side, there is quite a little village, and, not far from this locality, there are numerous hollows and remains of cellars where it is supposed the original settlers of Topsfield dwelt. This latter locality is called "the College," because the town officials and like dignities, are said to have resided there.

#### THE COPPER MINE.

The locality of this mine is in the south-west side of the town, near the Danvers and Middleton lines. In July or August, 1839 it was opened, with what was then thought, a fair promise of success, both as to the quantity and quality of the metal; but nothing came of the effort, and nothing remains of the mine more valuable than its traditional reputation. The story which led to the effort to work it in 1839, is substantially this. Seventy years before, an Englishman named Bunting, of a scientific turn and solitary habits, while rambling about, discovered evidences of copper ore, some of which was obtained by excavating. He made known his discovery to the owner of the land and entered into an agreement to work it at his own cost, giving the owner one-sixteenth of what was obtained. A vessel load was dug and shipped to England, but Bunting, who accompanied it, was taken sick and died, and no one knew what became of the ore. In process of time the affair was forgotten except by one or two of the "oldest inhabitants." Subsequently one of Bunting's descendants, finding the old agreement of his ancestor concerning the ore, and thinking there might be wealth in store, came to "the Colony of Massachusetts, North America," and found an old man in Topsfield who remembered the affair. There is no record however, that the young Englishman





saw a prospect sufficiently flattering to attempt to work the mine. But this tradition is supposed to be at the bottom of the attempt to work it thirty years ago.

#### THE CAPEN HOUSE.

This is one of the oldest houses alluded to by Mr. Cleaveland. It is situated close to the meeting-house, and was consequently visited by a large number of the party. Mr. Charles H. Holmes, the owner and occupant, was quite attentive in showing the visitors around and pointing out the peculiarities of the old place, which is now not far from two hundred years old. It is supposed to have been a garrison house in the days of Indian troubles, and, though not built by him, was soon owned by Mr. Capen, a minister of the place for a period of forty-two years. The house has been in the Emerson family, with which Mr. Holmes is connected, for upwards of one hundred and fifty years. It possesses all the peculiarities of the structures of the early period, and the visitors, when they contemplated the fact that the entire stud of the first story was required to accommodate Mr. Holmes from head to toe, were unanimous in the opinion that the original builders must have been unmindful of the dimensions that would require shelter under its roof two centuries afterward.

#### TOMBSTONE INSCRIPTIONS.

Topsfield, as Mr. Cleaveland remarked in the morning, has three burying grounds; one of which the cemetery on the Georgetown road we visited. Here lie buried three of the old ministers of the town, Capen, Emerson, and Huntington. To the Rev. ASAHEL HUNTINGTON, (father of our Clerk of Courts,) a granite monument is erected, on which are inscribed the names of other deceased members of the family. Here, too, repose the remains of THOMAS PERKINS, the eminent Salem merchant, who was associated with the late Joseph Peabody, and who bequeathed the Franklin Building to the Salem Marine Society. His modest tombstone bears this inscription:





In memory of THOMAS PERKINS, Esq., an eminent merchant. His industry, temperance and enterprise raised him from poverty to immense wealth, which he enjoyed without pride or ostentation, and dispensed with justice and benevolence. He was diligent and faithful in business, pure in his life and conversation; of a sound and vigorous mind, and of an integrity and fortitude, which neither prosperity or adversity could shake or corrupt. He was an affectionate son, a kind relative, and a firm friend. He was a Christian above sectarian prejudice, and a man above fear and without reproach. He was born in Topsfield, April 2, 1758, and died Nov. 24, 1830.

The inscription which denotes the resting-place of the remains of REV. JOSEPH CAPEN, who owned the old house above referred to, reads thus:—

Here lyes Buried the Body of the Reverend Mr. Joseph Capen A Faithful Minister of Christ who lived and ordained Pastor of ye Church in Topsfield 42 years & Departed this Life ye last day of June 1725, aged 66 years.

Dear Mr. Capen that reuered man, who did the Faith of Christ maintain. A Learned Man and Godly too. None will Denie this who him knew.

Mrs. Capen, his wife, is thus commemorated:—

Here lies Buried the Body of Mrs. Priscilla, ye wife of ye Rev. Joseph Capen, who died Oct, 18th, 1743, in the 86th year of her age.

If the poetry of Mr. Capen's inscription is of doubtful excellence, it is more striking, in this respect, than the following effort to immortalize Mr. DAVID BALCH:—

### MEMENTO MORI.

This monument, as a mark of filial respect, is raised to the remembrance of DAVID BALCH, who bid adieu to the delusive and transitory scenes of this world on the 22 of July, 1812. Æ 59. Whose last dying words were, "To the war."

"Non ille pro caris amicis  
Aut patria timidus perire."

Sweet Jesus was resigned to the  
Father's will,

Indeed so was he who lies here still.



Mr. Balch died by suicide. In the Latin inscription above given, his eulogist aimed to convey to the world the idea that he was not afraid to die either for his dear friends or his country.

Another queer inscription is that upon a stone erected by Amos Lefavor, of a family of scattered Acadians, to the memory of MARY LEFAVOR, who died May 28, 1797, aged 74. It runs thus:—

“Reader pass on, ne’er waste your time  
On bad biography and bitter rhyme;  
For what I am, this cumberous clay ensures,  
And what I was, is no affair of yours.”

There are many other things of interest connected with this town which might be named if our limits served. Not the least worthy of mention are:

#### THE MEN

who have here originated, either from birth or parentage. Among these may be named Judge Cummins; ex-Judge Perkins; A. W. Wildes, county commissioner for many years; Dr. Elisha Huntington, and his brother Asahel of Salem, son of the Rev. Asahel, the former minister here; John and E. L. Cleaveland; David Peabody; and the two Perkinses, one at the head of the High School in Lawrence, and the other of the High School in Salem.

With all the attractions and associations of the place, and the kind attentions of the citizens, the party found no difficulty in deriving pleasures from their rambles and knowledge of their good neighbors, who, at

#### THE COLLATION,

which took place at one o’clock in the basement of the Methodist Church, spared no efforts to promote the substantial comfort of the guests, providing meats, coffee and tea, with a liberal hand quite beyond what any member of the party could have reasonably hoped or desired.

#### THE DISCUSSIONS.

The meeting for discussions followed the dinner, commencing in the Methodist church, at about two o’clock.



Dr. Henry Wheatland, the President, presided. Mr. F. W. Putnam, as Secretary pro tem, read the record of the field meeting held in Marblehead, and announced the donations to the cabinets, and Mr. Hyatt, not having the donations to the library at hand, improved the time that would otherwise be occupied in announcing them, by making an appeal for old pamphlets, papers, and other relics.

THE PRESIDENT then introduced the discussions by saying that, after having had four field meetings in towns bordering on the sea-coast, we are today assembled in the geographical center of the county. It was in this town of Topsfield that the first fair of the Essex Agricultural Society was held, in 1820 or 1821, when Dr. Andrew Nichols of Danvers delivered the address. It was here, also, that the first meeting for the formation of the Essex County Natural History Society was held at the tavern on the Newburyport Turnpike.

MR. SAMUEL P. FOWLER of Danvers, who was called upon to speak of the plants that had been collected, said that he had made trees and shrubs his speciality, and would be glad to speak of these had there been any among the collections. He alluded to the circumstances of the early formation of the Natural History Society, having been one of its original members.

Mr. F. W. PUTNAM described his experience while on his way to the pond, having picked up some interesting zoological specimens under the fallen trunk of an old pine tree, consisting of spiders, two or three species of centipedes, (to which class the common earwigs belong,) and crustaceans represented by the sow-bug, besides specimens of several kinds of snails. Three species of salamanders, which, like man, belong to the vertebrata, were also collected under the log. On turning over a stone, a tree toad jumped forth. This animal, which he exhibited to the audience, will change its color, like the chameleon, and has the power of walking up a pane of glass as easily as a fly. Mr. Putnam described the large yellow spider, of which he had several specimens, which has the power, on the approach of an intruder, of making its web vibrate so





that you cannot see it. He also explained the structure of spiders generally, which are interesting, as compared with other insects, among other reasons, because their eyes are simple and upon the top of the head, and he described the interesting process by which they spin their thread. He likewise spoke of the beetles found on the potato vines here, which are not, as has been feared, the much dreaded Colorado potato bug. Mr. Putnam exhibited the dry cast skin of a black snake, which is turned as it is thrown off, and, exhibiting a collection of Indian implements that had been presented, proceeded to speak of their peculiarities and uses.

Among these collections, thus presented to the Institute, were a small stone gouge by J. W. Batchelder; club-stone, gouge, and small axe, by J. Arthur Lamson; a large stone gouge by Z. Gould. These were all found in Topsfield where the donors reside. Dr. Charles Palmer presented, from George Caldwell of Ipswich, seven stone implements, among them a singular and unique specimen, and a fine corn-smasher and peculiar form of a small gouge. Eben H. Lake, of Topsfield, placed on the table for exhibition, several stone implements.

Mr. NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND, during Mr. Putnam's remarks, asked whether the common house adder was a venomous reptile; to which the latter replied that the rattlesnake was the only venomous snake found in this locality. He was aware that the house adder and the water adder were called venomous, and it is true they will show fight and bite on provocation; but they are not venomous, having no fang or poison about them.

Mr. ALPHEUS HYATT, though physical geology was not the speciality which engrossed his investigations, spoke of the feldspar, quartz, and mica which compose the rocks of Salem and vicinity, and alluding to the mass of disintegrated rock near by, inferred, from its northwest dip, that it was a rock in place and was not transported there as had been supposed, by glaciers during the drift period. He thought this rotten rock might be occasioned by the presence of iron, the rust of which has a disintegrating



effect. He said we know nothing, comparatively, of the geology of New England compared with that of the States west of the Hudson; and explained the glacial theory, in tracing the cause of the formation of gravel beds. In describing his collection of animals at the pond, he spoke of the bryzoa, or moss animals, which inhabit the surface of floating boards and the stems of the lilies. He also described the club moss, in its geological relations as a representative of ancient life. In answer to a question, Mr. Hyatt illustrated, on the blackboard, the probable process of the formation of the North American continent.

The President, after alluding to his faithful and arduous services during the rebellion, introduced Gen. WILLIAM SCHOULER, who responded by saying that he had been amused and instructed at what he had heard, and would gladly listen to others, but being ignorant of science, and the subjects treated of being so different from his customary pursuits, he would be unable to edify them by any remarks. It was his first visit to Topsfield, and his first meeting with the Institute; but he trusted that it would not be the last.

DR. JEREMIAH SPOFFORD, of Groveland remarked, on being called upon, that he had the same excuse as General Schouler, but, as he could remember farther back than any one present, he would give them some historical facts. He then gave a genealogical history of the Capen family, and a description of the house occupied by them, now some two hundred years old. He said that he was somewhat puzzled to know why they built the second story with a projection and also with a higher stud than the lower.

Mr. CHARLES H. HOLMES explained the projection as being the style of architecture prevailing in Holland, whence the builders of this house emigrated; and said that it was out of respect to their Dutch proclivities that they introduced the practice here.

Dr. S. thought that explanation might do pretty well, but he wanted to know why the Dutch built in that style.

Mr. WILLIAM B. TRASK, of Dorchester, editor of the Genealogical Register, read the inscription on the tomb





stone of Rev. Mr. Capen for whom the Capen house is named, and said he had in his possession, two love letters of John Capen, who bought a bonnet for his "gal."

Mr. SAMUEL TODD, of Topsfield, differed from Mr. Hyatt in his opinion that the disintegrated rock was an original bed. He had much experience among the rocks in this vicinity, and said you could not dig anywhere in the village more than from nine to twelve feet without getting water. This, with the fact that he had taken sand from under parts of this bed, led him to believe that this rock was deposited here, and that the drift period was the agency that formed the town of Topsfield.

Mr. HYATT complimented Mr. Todd, by saying he wished the Institute could meet with more of such men at their meetings, and also remarked that it was rare to find so many men as they had met with here, well read in geology. Nevertheless, he was confident that Mr. Todd was in error in his supposition that this mass drifted hither, and adhered to his proposition that this rock, in its general formation, conformed to every rule which marked the fixed rocks of adjacent localities.

The subject was continued briefly, by Mr. Nehemiah Cleaveland, who coincided with the views advanced by Mr. Hyatt regarding the character of this deposit.

On motion of Mr. SAMUEL P. FOWLER of Danvers, the following vote was passed:—

*Whereas*, in view of the almost total lack of interest felt in the preservation of ancient buildings.

*Resolved*. That the thanks of the audience are due to Mr. Charles H. Holmes, for so well preserving the house alluded to this afternoon.

*Resolved*. That we will do all in our power to build up a public sentiment in this direction.

On motion of Mr. T. M. STIMPSON, of Peabody, warmly seconded by Mr. E. N. WALTON of Salem, the following resolution was unanimously adopted:—

*Resolved*, That the thanks of the Essex Institute be presented to Messrs. Richard Phillips, Jr., Nehemiah Cleaveland, B. P. Adams, Ezra Towne and Chas. J. Peabody, Mrs. A. H. Gould, Mrs. Jacob Foster, Mrs. Samuel





Adams, Mrs. Richard Ward, Mrs. T. K. Leach, Mrs. Richard Phillips, Miss Abbie Cleaveland, and other friends who have contributed to render this meeting so interesting and profitable. Also to the Methodist Society, for the use of their church.

The meeting then adjourned.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 4, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—A flag-raising for Seymour and Blair took place in Topsfield on Thursday evening last. The Rowley Brass Band furnished music, and speeches were made by Gen. Devereux, Hon. Wm. D. Northend, H. O. Wiley, Esq., and others.

In my last communication an error occurred which I wish to rectify. It should have read, Mr. Hanson has fitted up a room as a barber's shop in Reed's building, and the Seymour Club have established their Headquarters in Gould's Block.

*Religious.*—Sunday, Sept. 6th, the Rev. Wm. D. Bridge administered the holy ordinance of baptism to twenty-four persons, four by immersion and twenty by sprinkling, and admitted twenty-eight to the communion of the Methodist Episcopal Church; and the Rev. Anson McLoud baptised by sprinkling, five persons, and admitted them to the Congregational Church. Nearly all of whom were converted during the revival last winter.

On Tuesday, Sept. 15, at 5 o'clock P. M., there is to be a grand Republican Rally and Flag Raising, and all citizens of Topsfield and vicinity desiring the election of Grant and Colfax, are cordially invited to attend. Able speakers will be present and address the assembly.

At 7½ o'clock a mass meeting will be held in Union Hall, to ratify the nomination of Grant and Colfax, and Claflin and Tucker.

Addresses will be delivered by Gen. Cogswell, A. C. Goodell, Hon. A. A. Abbott, and other distinguished speakers.

Music on both occasions by Hall's Boston Brass Band.

Then rally round the flag boys,  
Rally once again.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 11, 1868.*



TOPSFIELD.—*Grand Republican Demonstration.*—The Republicans of Topsfield threw a fine flag to the breeze, on Tuesday afternoon of last week, in the presence of a large concourse who greeted its unfurling with enthusiastic cheering, the band giving the Star Spangled Banner. C. H. Holmes, Esq., President of the Grant Club, made a short poetical address, and then introduced Gen. Cogswell of Salem, who, was followed in short and pithy speeches by Rev. Mr. Thompson of Boston, and Warren Porter, Esq., of Danvers. The meeting subsequently adjourned to meet at Union Hall, at 7.30.

At 7.15 a procession was formed in front of the Topsfield House, under the marshalship of Major N. Conant, which marched to the hall, serenading, en route, Messrs. Byam, Shute and Mandell, who had splendidly decorated their residences and grounds with flags and lanterns.

At the hall, which was crowded to overflowing, stirring addresses were made by Gen. Cogswell and A. C. Goodell, Esq., of Salem; Rev. Mr. Thompson of Boston, and Samuel Todd, Esq., of Topsfield.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 18, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—Mr. Humphrey Clarke, eighty-five years of age, went out Tuesday morning of last week with his son and grandson, into his cornfield, to bind and shock his corn, and while they were at work a little distance from him, without a noticeable groan or struggle he fell dead, holding a few shocks of corn in his hand. He was a man of unusual worth, of unspotted name, and respected by all.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 25, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—Mrs. Benjamin P. Adams devoted one day each week during the war to work for the soldiers, and since its termination she has appropriated the same amount of time for the benefit of the freedmen. With her own hands she has made more than six hundred garments from new cloth, for these charitable purposes and performed a great many other labors of love and mercy, although during the whole period she has been an invalid





and not able to attend church service for several years.—  
*Lawrence American.*

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 2, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—On the evening of Oct. 2, Gen. Butler addressed the citizens of this town, and was received with marked demonstrations of enthusiasm. He was escorted to the hall by a procession formed by Capt. George Batchelder and Lieut. Cassey and some of the houses were cheerfully illuminated. Gen. Butler addressed a large audience and was listened to with interest and attention to the close.

MR. C. H. LAKE'S FRUIT TREE NURSERY, in Topsfield, is in some respects one of the richest in the State. In apples it is especially noticeable. We have had a slight opportunity of tasting its variety, through a box of specimens which he has sent to us, including not less than ten or a dozen of his own seedlings, some of them of great promise. Others were of such standard sorts as the Hubbardston Nonesuch, Seek-no-further, Ladies' Nonesuch, Fall Pippin, Kilham Hill, Luscomb, Gravenstein, Ramsdell's Sweet, Detroit Red, Fall Greening, &c. Most noticeable of the whole, perhaps, was the Governor Bradstreet apple. This magnificent apple, now being introduced by Mr. Lake, was originated on the Gov. Bradstreet farm, in Topsfield, from which it derives its name. The fruit is of the largest size, rather flattened, bright red and yellow striped, and of first quality, being a regular and productive bearer, good grower, making a handsome tree, early to come into fruit, and of best keeping quality, ripening in mid winter and keeping through May. It is a valuable acquisition to every orchard, being the only *sweet* apple to be relied upon for productiveness. Mr. Lake has scions for sale, on reasonable terms.

In Topsfield Oct. 10th, Capt. William Cummings, 80 years, 9 months. Through a period of years, amounting to nearly half a century, he lived a pious, faithful, devoted life; his last few years which were years of much bodily suffering he bore with Christian resignation; he walked by faith, he communed with God. Often would he say what could I do with such severe distress if I had no Sav-





iour to support me. But what are my sufferings compared to what Jesus suffered for me. He earnestly entreated all to seek salvation and to meet him in Heaven, saying it is finished, my work is done, I am going home. May his last appeal and his dying prayer in his family's behalf prove effectual in their present and future salvation.

Be like his my last repose,  
Like his my last reward.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 9, 1868.*

TOPSFIELD.—The Democrats of Topsfield had a grand demonstration last Friday evening. Many of the residences were illuminated, and the Topsfield Seymour and Blair Club paraded with torches and a band of music. The Seymour and Blair Club of Danvers with torches were also present. After marching through the town the largest hall in the place was filled to overflowing, and the people were addressed by E. C. Bailey of Boston.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 23, 1868.*

The Topsfield Grant Club had 46 men in line at the Republican mass meeting and parade in Boston on Wednesday.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 30, 1868.*

#### TOPSFIELD.

In driving into Topsfield, one passes through a corner of Boxford territory, leaving Ipswich river to the right. A few houses are dotted here and there along the way—some have shoemakers' shops near, and others being more conspicuously the farm houses of thrifty cultivators of the soil. The modest place of Jos. N. Pope bore the emblem of the patriotic instincts of its honest and worthy owner during the war, causing passing travellers to remark "they are Union folks there." The farm of the late Dr. Sawyer (what an enthusiastic Taylor man he was twenty years ago!) is upon the road and is now carried on by his son Thomas, who has, in times past, exhibited some fine stock of the equestrian order at the agricultural shows. Topsfield itself has been too recently described in these columns to need more than a passing notice now. We doubt if



there is a more picturesque village in New England, as viewed from "the River Hill" and other surrounding eminences. Its dwellings are trig and well cared for, and the railroad trains to and from the metropolis, pass through its very centre, puffing and blowing with a business air. Topsfield was a good deal disturbed over the congressional-rumpus, but is gradually settling down into its accustomed ways of peace and quietness. Business flourishes here much after the usual fashion—shoe-manufacturing, butchering and farming being the principal pursuits. John Parkinson, an honest citizen, has established himself in the tailoring business at his house, displaying, at the window, a fashion plate of metropolitan aspect, which we trust holds out irresistible inducements to the town's fashionable folk.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 4, 1868.*

In 1818 Joseph Beckford and Sarah Gray were living in Topsfield and were married. There being no settled minister in Topsfield, they went to Middleton and were married by Mr. Hubbard. They afterward removed to Wenham where he was sexton for many years. They celebrated their 50th anniversary Dec. 10, 1868.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 15, 1868.*

*(To be continued.)*



ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS  
RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

---

ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

Daniel Fairefield v. Zacheus Gould. Trespass.—*Dec. 29, 1640.\**

Zacheus Gould v. Mr. Adam Otley, Richard Sadler and Joseph Armetage. Debt.—*July 12, 1642.*

Zacheus Gould v. Nathaniel Tyler. Debt.—*July 12, 1642.*

Zacheus Goold, Thomas Putnam and James Huberd v. Mr. Adam Ottler, Jos. Armetage and Richard Sadler. About a boat. "Zacheus Gould his man's tyme," etc.—*Dec. 27, 1642.*

Mr. Edward Tomlins deposed about a mare and two oxen in execution against Mr. Gould, Putnam and James Hubbert.—*June 27, 1643.*

August 13<sup>th</sup> 1643. Knowe all men by these p<sup>r</sup>nts that I William Hughs of New Meadows have demised granted bargained and sould for divers goode causes and considerations mee there unto movinge but more especially for th[e] [s]ome of thirty eight pounds in hand pd the receipt whereof I acknowledge as alsoe for the assurance of the some of eighteen pounds more to bee pd to mee the sd William my heires executors administrators or assigns at or before the fourteenly day of october next ensewinge the date hereof, have demised graunted assigned set over and sould unto Richard Barker of Quichichock, 3 yearlinge bifers 2 yerling bulls at twelve pounds ten shillings twoe kine at tenne pounds 4 calves at 3<sup>l</sup> one

---

\*The date at the end of each paragraph or case is the date of the session of the Court.





house and house lot of 7 acres broken [ ] and twoe vnbroake, with all the corne mee there vnto belonginge as alsoe twelve loads of hay with all the straw of the Corne there grow at the farme of Mr. Paine where the sd William now lives at tenne pounds all these above sd pticulars it may bee lawfull for the sd Richard his heires or assignes, to sell assigne or dispose of as his owne pp right in witness whereof I have heere vnto set my hand. Willm Hughes [seal] Test. Adam Ottley John Huges.—*Dec. 26, 1643.*

William Tayler, servant to Zacheus Goold, to be severely whipped for stealing, and to make double restitution.—*Dec. 26, 1643.*

Zacheus Gould witnessed the will of Hugh Churchman of Lynn, dated June 4, 1640 and proved the same at a court held July 9, 1644. The original will is preserved in the Court Files. This is the only signature of Zaccheus Gould known at the present time.

Zaccheus Curtis fined 20s. for rash and unadvised "cuming in and to have sworne falcely."—*Jan. 3, 1644-5.*

Wm. Hughes v. Joseph Armetag. Case of a cow. With consent of Joseph Armetage and Gerret Spencer, defendant shall have three pounds and the benefit of the dead beast.—*July 8, 1645.*

William Paine v. William Hughs.—*July 8, 1645.*

Zacheus Gould v. William Perkins of Waymouth, Debt.—*July 8, 1645.*

Zacheus Gould v. William Taylor of Gloster. Jno. Newmarsh swore that he served the warrant. John Snooke testified that "Goodman Gould went up with me." Isaac Parker said that four of the nine cows were heifers. Jno. Denison said that Goodman Hughs was willing to accept four of the heifers for cows.—*July 8, 1645.*

William Hughes was of Lynn when he was presented for not supporting the ministry July 3, 1646.

Zacheus Curtiss presented for taking tobacco contrary to order. Not sufficiently proved. For taking in the open street in Salem, Jarvis Gafford, witness.—*March 2, 1647-8.*

Frances Bates fined or to be publicly whipped for provoking his fellow servant to disobedience and scandals on



his master and mistress. Lanslott Granger bound for payment of the fine. Frances Bates did wrong unto Symon T——.—*Sept. 26, 1648.*

Francis Dane v. Zacheus Gould. Bond of arbitration.—*March 27, 1649.*

Humfercy Broadstreet v. Zacheus Gold. For taking away and detaining his horse, being legally demanded by his assignee.—*Dec. 25, 1649.*

Richard Shatswell v. Zacheus Goold. For taking away a stray mare. Verdict for plaintiff.—*March 26, 1650.*

Ceciley Redaway v. William Scuddr and his wife. Defamation. Wit: Zacheus Curtiss and wife, Ellin Mascall, Fransis Perrie and wife and Cicilly Rudaway.—*June 26, 1650.*

Zacheus Gould v. William Grigges, Debt.—*June 27, 1650.*

Zacheus Gold v. Joseph Fowler. Slander. For saying that he stole a horse. Verdict for plaintiff, 10li.—*Dec. 31, 1650.*

William Howard was chosen clerk of the writs for Topsfield.—*Jan. 2, 1650-1.*

Lt. William Howard, agent for the executor of John Cross, deceased v. Roger Shaw. Debt.—*June 24, 1651.*

Zacheus Gould took the oath of fidelity.—*Sept. 30, 1651.*

Mr. Symon Broadstreet v. Lt. Will. Howard. Trespass. For worrying hogs.—*March 30, 1652.*

William Howard, attorney of Mr. Rich. Leadar v. Georg Halsall. Debt. For 700li.—*March 30, 1652.*

William Howard, attorney of Mr. Richard Leader v. George Halsall, Robert Nash and Thomas Hawkins. Forfeiture of a bond for non-appearance at the last court held at Dover.—*March 30, 1652.*

Frances Bates disclaimed all interest in the daughter of Thomas Moulton. Charges of the court to be determined by William Bartholmew, Sachcus Goold and Joseph Medcalfe.—*March 30, 1652.*

Writ: Mr. William Payne v. Daniell Clarke, for forfeiture of a farm sold to him by said Payne for non-payment;



dated Sept. 20, 1652; attached the farm of the defendant.—*Sept. 28, 1652.*

Writ: William Paine v. Daniell Clarke; dated 20: 7: 1652; for shop account; attached corn and hay.—*Sept. 28, 1652.*

William Goodhue of Ipswich under date of March 1, 1653, leased "his farme" for 14 years to Robert Wallis and William Smyth both of Ipswich. They to "breaque vp twelf acres of ground and cros-cut it and harrow it and allsoe a 6 accer lott of meddow beyond gravelly brook as allsoe a parcel of medow which lyeth in the medow in the thicke woods att the vpper end of that medow Mr. Vincent haueing a parcell att the lower end, and the said William Goodhue is too build them a hous and a barne the hous thirty foott long with too chimneys in the midst and the barne forty foott long with a leantoo att the one end the sayd barne twenty foott wid and allsoe foure bullocks four yeare old a peace for the which the said Robert Wallis and William Smith is too fence the farm in for the first yeares rentt and afterward too paye twenty pownd a yeare for the terme of fourteen yeares."—*Court Files, Vol. II, leaf 153.*

Lieut. [William] Howard served on the jury of trials, April 12, 1653.

William Howard of Topsfield was chosen an arbitrator between William Paine of Ipswich, merchant, and Edward Gilman of Exeter, to meet at Mr. Pendleton's house at Piscataqua.—*March 1, 1653-4.*

John Fullar v. Issack Comings. Trespass. For taking away a heifer. Judgment for plaintiff.

Job Bishop testified that John Fuller, having brought four young cattle, three bulls and a brown heifer to Goodman Jacobs one morning, and deponent being there also, he asked one of Goodman Jacobs' household whose cattle they were and learned that they were Goodman Fuller's. Late in the year he saw the same cattle with "our" oxen in Goodman Jacobs' pasture and took notice of the reddish brown hair on their backs and their brown ears.

John Lee testified that he recognized the heifer by the color, and by her off ear, which had been frost-bitten, whereby a scale was on that ear, making it shorter than





the other. There was a dent in the ear when the scale came off. This heifer had been daily in his sight.

John Sheepard testified that this was the same heifer that John Fuller brought to his master Jacobs, also that Goodman Cummins went to "our house" one morning and asked if they had seen a stray heifer. Cummins looked at this heifer and said it was not his, and he was afraid the wolves had got his heifer.

John Avery testified that he, dwelling with Goodman Cumins the last year, knew a brown yearling heifer which Isaac Cumins said he bought of Mr. Simond's son. It was a dark brown heifer with horns growing forward and the points of the horns turning inward. It was marked on the under side of the off ear by a piece cut out about two inches deep.

Matthew Whepple testified that he saw Goodman Cumins and Goodman Starkwether and his man drive away the heifer from in front of Goodman Fuller's barn, and the latter asked deponent to bear witness to the same.

William Clarke testified that, living in John Fuller's house, the latter had a brown heifer which he thought had been hurt and he asked deponent to catch her that he might look at her. They found a great scab on her off ear, and deponent asked what was the matter with her, and Fuller replied that she was frost bitten. He further testified that coming to the mill this winter, he met said Fuller and the constable going to replevin this heifer and later in the day, on his way home, saw them again with the heifer before them. She knew the way home well enough because she kept a pace before them, and the heifer that said deponent saw was the same heifer that he helped John Fuller catch the winter before.

John Vargison deposed that this brown heifer was the heifer that John Fuller brought to his master Jacobs, etc.

Umphrey Griffen testified as to the marks on the heifer.

All the foregoing testimony was sworn in Ipswich court, 28: 1: 1654, Robert Lord, clerk.—*March 28, 1654.*

Henry Bachelour [of Ipswich] discharged and his wife to be admonished.



Joseph Medcalfe deposed, 30: 1: 1654, concerning the wife of Henry Batchiler, that he met her near his farm holding up her coats in an unseemly manner, some pigs following her. She said she did not know whose they were. A boy of Goodman Symonds also told him that he saw her upon a Lord's day in his master's lot, etc.

James How, Thomas Medcalfe and Francis Bates deposed that Goodwife Batchiler had several times said that some of Goodman Medcalf's and Goodman Howes' cattle would die, some would escape and others would live, and it came to pass as she said, although they all seemed well when she told it.

John How deposed that being at Goodman Batchiler's house about the time his father came to his farm, etc.

James How, John Perly and John How and his wife deposed that during the same summer the herd of cattle that Goodman How kept were exceedingly troublesome and acted in a strange and hideous manner several times, as on a Lord's day morning "all the whole heard Brake out of a fenced yeard and rann with such violence that it amazed all that looked out after them makeing a hideous noyse lyke thunder with ratling of cheines to theyr seeming but could p noe meanes be stopped." Also when they were counted there would always be one over. Further Goodman Batchiler went to Goodman How to borrow some draught cattle, but his wife said she was unwilling to do so because she feared there was some evil practice in it. While they were talking Goodwife Batchiler appeared and asked them why they were speaking of her and seemed very angry, all of which made them marvel. James How, going to Rowley to load hay, put on half a load, with six bullocks to haul it, but coming home the cattle acted strangely, lying down often and at length would not draw the empty cart, etc.—*March 28, 1654.*

George Bunker of Topsfield, sworn freeman before Right Worpll. John Endecott, 17: 2: 1655.—*Dec. 2, 1654.*

Isaack Commings and Lieut. William Howard served on the grand jury and Edmond Towne served on the jury of trials at Ipswich.—*Sept. 25, 1655.*





Jacob Towne served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 25, 1656.

Topsfield ordered to have a pound and stocks by the next court.—*March 25, 1656.*

Zacheous Gould presented for absence from meeting on the Lord's day. Proved. Zacheas Goold of Rowley presented Mar.—, 1656, for not frequenting the public ordinance upon the Sabbath days. Witness grand jurymen of Rowley.—*April 24, 1656.*

Thomas Dorman of Topsfield discharged from training.—*June 24, 1656.*

William Evans served on the grand jury and Francis Peabody on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1656.

William Morris v. Evan Morice. Slander.—*Sept. 30, 1656.*

William Evans and wife Agnes v. Evan Morice. Slander.—*Sept 30, 1656.*

Evin Moris of Topsfield, presented Sept. 30, 1656, for reviling the ordinance of God, and such as are in the church fellowship, "saying when some was together keeping a day of Humiliation that they were Howling like wolues and lifting up there paws for there Children saying the gallows were built for members and members' Children and if there had beene noe members of Churches there would haue beene noe need of gailows." Wit: James How, jr., John How, John Pearley and Mary How.

Daniell Clarke v. Allan Perley. For non-performance of work by his son. Withdrawn.—*Sept. 30, 1656.*

Daniell Clarke v. Mr. William Bartholmew. For not supporting a division fence.—*Sept. 30, 1656.*

Daniell Clarke v. Mr. William Bartholmew. For a heifer promised to his wife.—*Sept. 30, 1656.*

Thomas Dorman fined for not warning the freemen to meet to nominate magistrates.—*Sept. 30, 1656.*

Zacheus Gould v. Thomas Cutler. For not paying to Mr. Henry Barthollmew 50s. for said Gold and not delivering a mare according to agreement.—*Nov. 25, 1656.*

Isaac Comings of Ipswich prosecuted Zerubable Phillips for breaking into his house. Phillips did not appear. Mr. Nathaniell Rogers, Humphry Griffin, Jon. Fuller, John





Caldwell, John Comings and Wm. Smith bound for his appearance to the treasurer of the county. Bond forfeited. —*Nov. 25, 1656.*

Thomas Dorman and William Howard served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, March 31, 1657.

John Fullar and Mr. Nathaniell Rogers, assignees of Zerobabell Phillips v. Isaack Comings. Debt.

Zerobabell Phillips assigned to Mr. Nathaniel Rogers and others a debt due from Isaac Cumings, sr., and a cow in the hands of John Rise of Dedham, as security for said Phillips' appearance at court; dated Oct.—, 1656. Wit: Daniel Denison.

Writ: John Fuller and Mr. Nathaniell Rogers, assignee of Zerobabell Phillips v. Isaac Commings; served by Edward Browne, marshal, March 23, 1656-7.

Thomas Averiell deposed that he heard Goodman Cummins acknowledge that he owed 5li. 2s. 6d. to Zerobabell Phillips for his son Isaac, to be paid in wheat.

On 15 : 8 : 1656, Zerobabell Phillips acknowledged that he owed Rob. Crosse, and was to deliver the debt in wheat or barley at Mr. Barthellmue's in Ipswich. Will. Perkins and John Cummins witnessed receipt of Rob. Crosse.

Bondsmen of Zerobabell Phillips empower John Fuller to bring suit for him; signed by William Smyth, Nathaniel Rogers, Humphrey (his mark) Griffin, John Fuller and John Caldwell, Mar. 30, 1657.

John Cumins deposed that being with John Fuller and the other eight at the house of Zarobabill Phillips, Cumins heard them say that they had appointed his father to pay some money to Mr. Hubbard, etc. Sworn at Ipswich court.

Thomas Averell deposed that before Zerobabell came to answer before Mr. Symonds, Robert Crose met Zerobabell and the latter had given power of attorney to Corporal Androse, etc.—*Mar. 31, 1657.*

John Fuller v. Isaack Comings, appeal from judgment of Mr. Symonds.

Reasons of appeal by John Fuller, Mar. 25, 1657. Received by Samuel Symonds.



William Moare, sr., deposed that he had seen ten or twelve of John Fuller's hogs and shoats in the Indian corn of Isaac Cummings, sr. John Fuller's woman servant told him the number.

Isaack Cummings, jr., deposed that his father sent him to tell about the damage.

Richard Nicolls and John Leigh, sr., deposed about hogs in corn. Thomas Preston deposed that he was keeping sheep on the common, and John Fuller's son was keeping his father's swine there. Goodman Cummings' girl told him that Mr. Hubbert's horse had broken down the fence.

Edward Bragg deposed that he had Indian corn, near Goodman Cummings, and in the ground bought of Will. Story toward the forty acres, etc. When the fence was broken by Mr. Hubbert's horse, deponent's wife and children guarded the place and also sent to Goodman Cummings' house and the latter's girl and other children guarded it till night. Also one of his own cows went through Mr. Saltonstall's fence into the corn next the calves pasture fence, about thirty rods from the corn in question, after wheat harvest.

John Ringe also deposed. Will. Moare and Samuell Podd appraised the corn which was damaged. Ephraim Fellows deposed that going to town he saw cattle near the fence between Goodman Bennett's and Goodman Cummings, and a white horse with them, etc. Widow Haffild deposed that the fence near the gate at Thomas Burnam's was much out of repair. Katherine Brimmengen deposed that her master, John Fuller, had all his hogs yoked and ringed in the spring, etc. Nathaniel Lummax deposed that Fuller's hogs came often to his master Tomson's, etc. Samuel Heires deposed as to what part of the fence was to be maintained by Mr. Rogers, Mrs. Hubbard, Henry Bennet and Goodman Cummings. Thomas Low deposed that John Fuller's wife owned some of the hogs. John Choate, Ralph Dix, Samuel Younglove, jr., and Thomas Low deposed about the hogs.—*March 31, 1657.*

Mr. William Perkins v. Jacob Towne, in behalf of the town of Topsfield. For detaining his maintenance due to





said Perkins for his labors in the ministry. Withdrawn.—*March 31, 1657.*

William Howard was one of the four arbitrators in the case between Richard Kent and Lancelot Granger, a Newbury case. Zacheus Gould also signed the award dated Dec. 10, 1656.

George Bunker was allowed two shillings and six pence for his wife's witness fees.—*March 31, 1657.*

Andrew Creeke fined for lying.—*April 9, 1657.*

John Perley ordered to be whipped or fined for lying.

George Abbott, aged about forty years, testified that on Oct. 3 last, John Perley and John How came to Andover, Perley upon a colt and How upon a mare, both apparently tired. Perley said he had bought the colt but lately, and had not fully broken him, but hoped to do it this "voyage."

Thomas Farnum, aged about twenty-four years, and Steven Osgood, aged about eighteen years, testified that the colt was the bay that Anthony Potter brought from Andover, and that the mare was Goodman Coop's.—*April 9, 1657.*

Mr. Zacheus Gould acknowledged judgment to Mr. Henry Bartholomew.—*June 30, 1657.*

Francis Peabody served on the grand jury and Thomas Browning on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 29, 1657.

John Redington, chosen by Topsfield as clerk of the writs, was confirmed.—*Sept. 29, 1657.*

Ned Acockett, an Indian, acknowledged judgment to Zacheus Gould.—*Nov. 19, 1657.*

Thomas Dorman served on the jury of trials at Ipswich March 30, 1658.

Daniel Clark acknowledged judgment to Mr. Symon Bradstreet.—*March 30, 1658.*

Robert Andrews and John Comings of Topsfield took the oath of fidelity.—*May 6, 1658.*

Ann Comings fined for lying.—*May 6, 1658.*

William Howard was of Boston on June 28, 1658 when Mr. William Paine of Boston appointed him his attorney.

Inventory of the estate of George Bunker, of Topsfield, lately deceased. Amount, 300li. 14s. Debts, 156li. 9s.





The widow, Jane Buncker, appointed administratrix; and the estate to be divided among said widow, son William Buncker, Elizabeth Buncker, Mary Buncker, Ann Buncker and Martha Buncker, all under twenty-one years of age.

Inventory, dated, 29: 3: 1658, taken by Thomas Howlett, Francis Peabody, Richod (his mark) Hutten and Abraham Redington: For working Catil, 36li.; Cōwes hefors and Caves, 16li.; One Ewe and two Lanibs, 2li.; a Cart and plowes and tackling, 3li.; swine, 2li.; gune and sword, 2li.; bras and pouter, 3li.; tabul and Chares and trayses, tubes and barills, 2li. 3s.; Cowes pelt, skines and wheeles, a Rop and bandalers, 2li.; beding and linan and wolan and thirteen pound Cotan wol, 8li.; waring Clothing, 3li. 6s.; the Crop of Corne upon the ground. 9li.; dets due to him upon bil, 4li. 11s.; housin and land as namli medo and uplande, the farme Consisting of three hondered and twelve acres more or les. there be more duiblin detes that do not yet apere what tha are; By John Andros, 4li.; by Frances Vsselson, 3li. 14s.; total, 300li. 14s. The estate is debt to severall psons following: To Mr. Tuttle as by bill & otherwise, 9li. 18s. 2d.; Mr. Joseph Juit, 2li. 8d.; Capt. Pendleton, 80li.; Willm. Howard, by bill, 24li.; to the worshipfull Mr. Bradstreet, 22 bushils wheat, 4li. 15s. Mr. Robert Payne, 2li. 2s. 7d.; Goodman Moulton, 30s. 9d. & Robt. Andrew, 14s. 4d., 2li. 5s. 4d.; Mr. Curwin 12li. 11s.; Robt. Stiles, 6li., Robt. Pearse, 10s., 6li. 10s.; Mr. Purkings, 50s. and Goodman Gouldsmyth 18s., 3li. 8s.; Mr. Willm. Paine, 4li.; Thomas Rootes, 2li. 14s. 10d. Richard Raymend, 20s. & Goody Graften, 24s., 44s.; total 158li. 13s. 4d.

Elizabeth Bunker was twelve years old; Will., ten years old; Mary, six; An, four; and Martha, one year and a half.—*June 29, 1658.*

“the 22. 8. 57

“We hose names ar under written beinge apointed by the two Tounes to lay out a cuntrie way be twine the too Townes Salem & Topsfield we began vpon John Porters farme acordinge as the trees ar marked and so alonge vpon Daniell Rayes farme too pole brod and so thoroh the woods to a farme of John Porters wich was formerly m<sup>r</sup> Kenistones



and so thoroh the woods to a farme of John Porters wich was formerly m<sup>r</sup> Dounings and so thoroh the woods to the Rever against Gudman Tounes house and this we have don accordinge to our best descretion.

"John Porter

"William dodge

"Thomas Berman

"frances pabody

"This was alowed of by the court (as it is layd out) held at Salem 29th of June 1658. Robert Lord cleric"  
—June 29, 1658.

Robert Andrews served on the grand jury and Isaac Comings on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 28, 1658.

Granted to Daniell Clarke, administration on estate of Andrew Creeke. Inventory was insufficient to pay bills by 40s.

Inventory of estate of Andrew Creeke, appraised by Frances Pabody and Robert Andrews of Topsfield, Sept. 17, 1658: Old clothes 1li. 3s. 6d.; his suit of better cloths 2li. 6s.; bandds, bandstrings & handkerchers, 13s. 6d.; a hatt, 13s. 6d.; a bottle, two knives & a spoone, 1s. 10d.; an ax, 2s.; a shirt 2s.; a pot & pothooks, 10s.; a baskett & a paille, 1s.; a rapier & a belt, 16s.; a cowe in Mathy Stanlyes hands, with a years rent almost due. 4li. 8s.; dew to him of his wages, 6li.; a heifers Hyde at the tanners, 7s. 5d.; 12s. received of Mr. Apleton, 17li. 17s. 4d. The debts wch. the sayd Andrew owed when he dyed wch. doth allreadye appeare: Oweing to his master Daniell Clarke when they reconed for his last years wages 11s.: payd to Mr. Wade for a suit of cloths for him, with makeing of them & a paire of stockings, 3li. 10s.; a paire of knit stockings & a shirt, 12s. 6d.; for shoes & leather, 6s. 6d.; payd John Newmarsh his wife for making bands, 3s. 4d.; payd to Goodman Woodam for him, 2s.; payd to Mr. Wilson, 1s. & to Deacon Knowlto, 3s., 4s.; oweing to John Tod wch. Dan Clarke is engaged for, 2li. 16s. 9d.; oweing to Mr. William Payne, 4li. 12s.; oweing to Mr. Baker, 1li. 18s. oweing to Tho. Lovell, 1li. 3s.; oweing to Mr. William Norton, 1li.; owing to Robert Lord, 1s. 6d.; coffin & wynding sheet & other charges for his buryall, 1li. 8s.; to John





Andrews, 12s. 7d.; owing to Humphry Griffen, 7s.; for tyme Daniell Clarke spent to bring in an Inventory & for entering the order of administration & other fees. 9s.; total, 19li. 16s. 2d. Sworn by Daniell Clarke, 29: 7: 1658, before Robert Lord, cleric.—*Sept. 28, 1658.*

Zacheous Goold to be summoned to appear at next court to answer complaint of abusive carriages in the meeting house.—*Sept. 28, 1658.*

Topsfield vital records:—

Mary, daughter of Daniell Clark, born Nov. 1, 1645.

Elizabeth, daughter of Abraha Redington, born Feb. 18, 1645.

Abraham, son of Abra Redington, born Nov. 25, 1647.

Elizabeth, daughter of Daniell Clark, born Nov. 10, 1647.

Dority, daughter of Daniel Clark, born Jan. 10, 1649.

Thomas, son of Abra Redington, born July 25, 1649.

John, son of John Redington, born June 20, 1649.

Sara, daughter of Daniel Clarke, born last of Jan., 1651.

Mary, daughter of Jo. Redington, born May 4, 1651.

Sara, daughter of Abr. Redington, born Mar. 15, 1654.

Martha, daughter of Daniel Clarke, born Nov. 22, 1655.

Martha and Phebe, daughters of John Redington, born Apr. 7, 1655.

Isack, son of Abraham Redington, born June 27, 1657.

Daniell, son of Daniell Clarke, born Oct. 26, 1657.

Joseph, son of Robert Andrews, born Sept. 18, 1657.

Sara, daughter of Edmond Towne, born Apr. 26, 1657.

Daniell, son of John Redington, born Mar. 17, 1657.

Presela, daughter of John Wild, born Apr. 6, 1658.

Jacob Towne married Cathorne Simons, June 26, 1657.

William Smith married Rebeca Keas, July 6, 1657.

Ruth, daughter of Francis Pabodie, born May 22, 1658.

Joseph, son of Isack Estey, born Feb. 5, 1658.

John, son of Jacob Towne, born Apr. 2, 1658.

William, son of William Smith, born July 17, 1658.

John, son of Mr. William Pirkins, born Apr. 2, 1655.

Sarah, daughter of Mr. William Pirkins, born Mar. 2, 1656.

Timothy, son of Mr. William Pirkins, born Aug. 11, 1658.

Gorge Bunker died May 26, 1658.

John Redington, Clark of the writs.—*Nov. 30, 1658.*





"A note of fines since ye 9th. mo." includes "Wm. Smith for pushing his wife £1-10-0."—*Nov. 30, 1658.*

Thomas Hale v. Zacheus Gould. Debt.—*Nov. 30, 1658.*

Writ: Serg. Thomas Hale of Salem, attorney to Mr. Thomas Burnap, late of Redding v. Zacheas Goold of Topsfield or neere bordering there vnto; dated, 17: 9: 1658; and signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court; served by Samuel Archard, jr., deputy marshal, by attachment of house and land of defendant. Zacheus Gould, "not being abel to Com," appointed "my Cozan John Putnam the younger" his attorney, dated, Nov. 20, 1658. Wit: John Gould and Antony (his mark) Carill.

Thomas Burnapp appointed his "well beloved friend," Thomas Hale of Salem, his attorney. 17: 5: 1658, in action against Zacheus Goold, who dwelt "neere Topsfield." Wit: Joshua Tourland and Hillyard Veren. Debt of seven pounds due Burnap.—*Nov. 30, 1658.*

Mr. William Browne v. William Towne. For not giving account of a heifer hired by defendant. Case withdrawn.—*Nov. 30, 1658.*

Isaacke Estye's servant, Joseph Williams, ran away from him, and thereby damaged him. Ordered that the portion of said Williams' estate in the hands of Jeffery Masseye, Tho. Wattson or Henry Skerry, trustees, be kept by them until the court take further order.—*Dec. 2, 1658.*

Writ: John Andrews v. Thomas Averill; for debt; dated 19: 9: 1658; signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Edward Browne, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of wheat.—*Dec. 30, 1658.*

Writ: Humphry Griffen v. Daniell Clarke; for debt; dated 22: 9: 1658 signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Edward Browne, marshal.—*Dec. 30, 1658.*

Writ: Richard Hutton v. John Andrews; for debt; dated, 24: 9: 1658; signed by Tho. Fiske, for the court; and served by Edward Browne, marshal, by attachment of house and land.—*Dec. 30, 1658.*

Thomas Dorman served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, March 29, 1659.

Walter Roper in behalf of the town of Ipswich v. Frances Pabody and Rich. Walker. For felling several white



oak trees upon Ipswich town commons. Verdict for plaintiff.

Samuel Symonds was granted a farm of five hundred acres toward the west end of the town, commonly called Olliver's he to be constantly supplied with timber and firewood off the commons. Extract from town record book, 3: 10: 1642. Robert Lord, clerk, May 24, 1658.

John Perley deposed that he asked Richard Walker who felled the white oaks that lay near his master Pabody's meadow, and he replied that he did, six of them, in Ipswich commons, according to the bounds of said Francis Pabody's farm shown him by the lot layer, Corporal Gage. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.

Samuel Perley deposed that he went with his brother John. Sworn Mar. 29, 1659.

John Baker, jr., deposed. Sworn Mar. 29, 1659.

Copy of town order that Walter Roper and Richard Shatswell be chosen to prevent persons from cutting trees on the north side of the river, and William Story and Thomas Bishop on the south side, Jan. 17, 1656. Copy taken from the town book, Mar. 25, 1659, by Robert Lord, clerk.

Nathaniell Perlye deposed that coming from Topesfeld he saw Richard Walker and Joseph Pebodye felling trees: "For railes," Walker said. Deponent said, "I scarselie se any whit okes felled for railes." This was on the bottom of the hill, called Mr. Winthrop's hill, next to Goodman Pebody's cove of meadow. Sworn in court at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1659.—*Mar. 29, 1659.*

Zacheus Gould upon complaint by Isaack Cummings, admonished, and to pay costs.

Wm. Perkins and Isack Comins, sr., deposed "that Zach-eus Gould in time or singing y<sup>e</sup> psalm one Sabbath day in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone, sate him downe upon y<sup>e</sup> end of y<sup>e</sup> Table (about w<sup>ch</sup> y<sup>e</sup> minister & chiefe of y<sup>e</sup> people sit) w<sup>th</sup> his his hatt fully on his head, & his back toward all y<sup>e</sup> rest of y<sup>m</sup> y<sup>t</sup> sate about y<sup>e</sup> Table & though spoken to by y<sup>e</sup> minister & 2 others, ether to shewe reverence to y<sup>e</sup> Ordinance or to w<sup>h</sup>drawe, yet altered not his posture & y<sup>e</sup> Sabbath following, after that the congregation was dismissed in y<sup>e</sup> afternoone, desired y<sup>e</sup> Congregation to stay & thereupon





spake saying y<sup>t</sup> hee had bin informed how y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> last Sabbath day hee had bin commanded out of the meeting house, but it was not for want of age, nether had hee anything to doe y<sup>t</sup> commanded him, for y<sup>e</sup> house was *non* of his—also he sd that he had heard much speech of y<sup>e</sup> ministers of Christ, & hee confest also, that they could not bee too much honored, but sd hee we knowe y<sup>t</sup> there bee a Company of hirelings who if they fre not their mouths they prepare warre agst y<sup>u</sup>, such Micah speakes of Chapt. 3<sup>d</sup> v. 7<sup>th</sup>—see John 10<sup>th</sup>—w<sup>ch</sup> hee s<sup>d</sup> hee would not reade but they might reade at their leisure—also hee added that he had bin informed that a learned speech y<sup>e</sup> goodma Coms made, but he was told by some or one, y<sup>t</sup> was now mor nearely Related to him, y<sup>n</sup> himselfe y<sup>t</sup> hee was a proud probmatial, base, beggarly, pick thank fellowe, whereupon hee was desired to hold his peace, but hee replied y<sup>t</sup> they had nothing to doe to injoyne him silence, y<sup>e</sup> house was none of theirs who did injoyne him, whereupon hee was told y<sup>t</sup> he would finde y<sup>e</sup> contrary, whereupon he oft dared us to do our worst.” Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 29, 1659.

Isaack Comins sr., and John Comins testified that when Mr. Perkins was in his sermon, Zacheus Gould spoke audibly y<sup>t</sup> what Mr. Perkins was y<sup>n</sup> a speaking was ether . . . things or niceties, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 29, 1659.

Wm. Euens and James Howe Ju<sup>r</sup>. made deposition “y<sup>t</sup> Zacheus Gould (coming out of y<sup>e</sup> meeting house upon such a sabbath day) wherein Mr. Perkins had from Mal. 4. 5. spoke somthing of ye Nature & worth of y<sup>e</sup> ministry spoke as followeth viz y<sup>t</sup> there is much talking of y<sup>e</sup> Ministers of Christ, and y<sup>e</sup> honor y<sup>t</sup> is due to y<sup>m</sup>, but I would faine see some of y<sup>m</sup>, but hirelings are none of y<sup>m</sup>, & Mr. Perkins is an hireling & therefore none of them.” Sworn in Ipswich Court, Mar. 29, 1659.

“The charges for Isaack Comins. Mr. Perkins 3 days 6 shellins, goodman euens on day 2 shellins, James how on day 2 shellins: Isaake comens 3 days 6 shellings. John comans on day 2 shellings. the som is 18 shellings.”—*Mar. 29, 1659.*





John Andrews fined for taking tobacco contrary to law. Execution respitted or to pay witness fees of William Wilde.—*April 28, 1659.*

Joseph Williams, who ran away from his master, Isaack Easty, ordered to return to him, having been seven months absent. Ordered also to serve him fourteen months after his time.—*June 28, 1659.*

Five pounds allowed to Topsfield toward building a bridge sufficient for horses, at least, to be made over the river near William Towne's house.

Petition of the town of Topsfield, signed by Zaccheus Gould and Francis Peabody in answer to a presentment of this court. They stated that they found the work heavy and "are forced to seek out for some help," etc.—*June 28, 1659.*

The constable of Topsfield was fined for not making return of juryman.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*

Zacheous Gould v. William Nicolls and William Clarke. Trespass. Withdrawn.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*

Frances Ursellton v. John Godfrye. For not performing a summer's work. Verdict for plaintiff.

Issack Ong deposed that he met with John Godfere at Goodman Parllys when he came out of Ipswich jail and he said he was engaged to work for Usselton all summer. Also for the want of twenty rods of two rail fence he suffered damage from a cow, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 27: 7: 1659.

John How deposed that Godfree engaged to work for Usseltons from the fifteenth or twentieth of April until Michaelmas, and was to receive eight shillings per week, and that he had received 4li. 14s., in consideration of service, etc. Sworn as above.

Danill Black and John Baker, jr., deposed that being at Goodman Usselton's house, they saw that about six acres of corn was spoiled for want of tending with the hoe, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*

Frances Urselton, having attached John Godfry, and action not entered, Godfry was allowed costs.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*



Luke Wakeling was released from training, paying one bushel of Indian corn a year to the use of the company.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*

Francis Usselton, bound to good behavior, was discharged.—*Sept. 27, 1659.*

Edward Neland fined for excessive drinking.—*Nov. 24, 1659.*

Frances Vsselton v. John Godfery. Debt of five pounds for five months' service. Nonsuited.—*Nov. 24, 1659.*

Thomas Joanes v. Francis Usselton. Debt. Two cases. Writ served by Edward Brown, marshal, by attachment of house and land.—*Nov. 24, 1659.*

Frances Usselton v. John Tod. Debt to be paid to Mr. Batter. Withdrawn.

Writ, dated, 22:9:1659. signed by John Redington, for the court, and served by Will—, constable of Rowley.—*Nov. 24, 1659.*

Writ: Daniell Black v. Alexander Thompson; debt, for wheat and malt and a hat; dated, Nov. 4, 1659; signed by Robert Lord. for the court; served by Edward Browne, marshal.—*Nov. 24, 1659,*

Presentment from Salem:—Sarah Clerk, for stealing a silk scarf from the house of Jno. Putname, jr. Confessed to Tho. Putnam. Fined.

Summons to Sarah Clarke to appear to answer to her presentment for stealing. Writ: Tho. Putnam.

Sarah Clarke summoned, Oct. 28, 1659, for stealing a silk scarf from the house of John Putnam, jr., signed by Hillyard Veren, clerk. Francis Heseelltun, constable of Topsfield. Daniel Clarke [deputy?].—*Nov. 24, 1659.*

Robert Andrews served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 27, 1660.

Mr. William Perkins v. William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield. For maintenance due him for his labors in the ministry. Nonsuited.—*Mar. 27, 1660.*

Mr. Symon Broadstreet v. John Wiles. For detaining a cow, and rent for several years. Plaintiff settled for fifty shillings.—*Mar. 27, 1660.*

Philip [Welsh] an Irishman, servant to Mr. Samuell Symonds, sentenced to the house of correction for stubborn-





ness and other offences. Upon request of his master, respitted until he again has cause to complain of him.—  
*Mar. 27, 1660.*

Mr. Henry Bartholmew v. Jacob Towne. For detaining and withholding a mare and foal, according to attachment. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ: Mr. Henry Bartholomew v. Jacob Towne of Topsfeild; dated, 28: 3: 1660; signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court; and served by Samuell Archard, deputy marshal, by attachment of house and barn.

Henry Bartholomew's bill of costs, 3li. 3s. 8d.

John Wildes, aged about forty years, deposed that the mare in controversy had the same earmarks as Jacob Towne's mare, and that the mare was formerly in deponents' possession, the latter and Edmund Towne having marked her. Deponent also testified that he made over a part of the said mare to said Jacob Towne about three years before. Sworn, June 22, 1660, before Daniel Denison.

William Nicolls deposed that he had known this mare as Henry Bartholmew's for the past two years, and she had been in summer about Ipswich river, mostly in Topsfield, etc. Sworn in court.

John Nicolls, aged about twenty years, deposed that three years before, he had helped this mare out of a mire, and had often seen her, with her foal, in that land called the Blind Hole; that he heard the mare belonged to Henry Bartholmew; the latter having bought her of Liftnt. Lothrop; that the foal came while she was on the other side of Ipswich river on the Governor's farm, and deponent had seen her the past spring at his father's house and that she was the same mare that Jacob Towne had taken up, etc. Sworn in court.

Fransis Nurse deposed that "after my brother Jacob and brother Isack had had some discourse with Jossiah Raye about the mare my brother had lost I coming with him from my howse on an lecture day," deponent asked his brother if he could not by any lawful means get the mare, and he replied that she had been sold, and for all he knew might have gone to Berbadus, etc. Sworn in court.





Isack Estey deposed that he and his brother, Jacob Towne, were at Jossiah Rayes house, and heard said Ray say that his brother Lawthrop had taken up a mare very like said Towne's, and deponent thought from the way they spoke that it did not belong to Lathrop, etc. Sworn in court.

John Lovet, Ensign Willa. Dixi and William Ellet deposed that the mare was the same that Lieut. Lothrop sold to Mr. Henry Bartholomew, etc. Sworn in court.

Jeremy Hubbard, aged twenty-eight years, deposed that he lived for more than four years at the house of Lieut. Lothrop, and that he had known the mare since she was two years old, etc. Sworn in court.

John Gould deposed that he was with Jacob Towne when he took up the mare, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Lawthroppe deposed that this mare was the same that he sold Mr. Bertholmew, together with a bay horse colt, two years and a half before. The mare had a list down her back, had a little bit cut out of her right ear, usually called a half-penny, near the middle of the ear, which was the earmark deponent had used more than twenty years, etc. Sworn in court.

Richard Mid—— also testified. Sworn in court.

William Towne and John Putnam testified that upon some difference about the bounds of Mr. Peterse and Mr. Foogs Meadow, Joshua Ray said that he could show the tree that was the bound tree, etc. Sworn in court.

Joseph Towne, aged about twenty-one years, deposed that he was at his brother's when John Wills and deponent's brothers marked the mare, which was a bright bay; with black legs, black mane and black tail, etc. Sworn in court.

Joshua Rea and William Cressy deposed that the mare they saw at Jacob Towne's was the same that Lieut. Lothrop sold to Mr. Henry Bartholomew, etc. Sworn in court.

Edman Town, Franses Nors and Joseph Town also deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmon Town, aged thirty-one years, brother of defendant deposed that the mare which Jacob Towne lost three years since came of a mare which now belongs to John Wills,



and she was in deponent's yard at his house, and they marked all the beasts with the same earmark, etc. After marking they divided the mares, John Wills, having the old mare and his brother Jacob the young one, etc. Sworn in court.

William Towne, aged three score years, deposed that when Joshua Raye and William Creece came to view the mare that his son, Jacob Towne, now has in his possession, said Jacob asked Creece if he knew the mare that Mr. Bartelmue bought of his master Latrape and he said he did. When questioned about earmarks, he could not answer definitely, etc. Sworn in court.—*June 26, 1660.*

Danyell Cleark was licensed to keep a house of public entertainment in Topsfield.—*June 26, 1660.*

Isaac Conings served on the grand jury and Thomas Dorman on the jury of trials, at Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1660.

Daniell Blake fined 5*li.* for making love to the daughter of Edmond Bridges, without consent of her parents. Execution respitted.

The examination of Daniel Black and Faith Bridges, concerning his notorious, evil carriage: First, said Black confessed that contrary to the mind of her father, he stayed with her in her father's house late upon the last day of June, 1660, when the family were in bed, it being about ten o'clock when Edmund Bridges went to bed that night. Second, that having taken William Danford from his master Pritchett's work, to go with him to Rowly, they carried a bottle of wine to the house of Edmund Deere in Ipswich; and being there, he employed the said William as his messenger and instrument to draw the said young wench to him at Deere's house, from her father's house, her father and mother being absent from home; that she stayed at Deere's house half and hour, when Deere and his wife were not at home.

Edmund Bridges bound for his daughter's appearance.

William Danford said that Daniel Black said to him that he could "beteame to stabb him" because he stayed so long, and this was after the wench was come to him at Deere's house.





Danford was bound to appear at next Ipswich court in this case. Sureties: William Vselton and John Marshall.

"Gudm Bridges I pray let me be remembered to you and let me intrete your leniti toward Daniell blak or giue or produs bond for him rather then imprison him I would haue Cam my self but my ocasions will not let me he is like to loes his korn if he li by it and if you and he do take up so much of the matter as you can Conuenientli which he is willing to doe it may do well on both parties

"Yours Daniell Clark."

Warrant, dated, 4: 5: 1660, to the constables of Ipswich, Rowley and Toppesfeild for the arrest of Daniel Black and William, an Irish man servant of William Pritchett; also to summon John Brewer, Obidiah Bridges and the wife of Edmund Deere, as witnesses; signed by Samuel Symonds.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

William Damford fined 10s. for his offence.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Evan Morice was fined 40s. and ordered to prison for drunkenness, quarrelling and railing speeches.

Francis Ussleton and Edmund Bridges deposed that Evan Morrice provoked them by railing speeches, such as calling them cheating rogues, baud-birds and Bridewell birds, etc.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Daniell Clarke was sentenced as follows: For selling half a pint of liquor to the Indians, to pay a fine of 20s.; for proveking speeches, 10s.; for selling liquors without a license, imprisonment during the pleasure of the court; and for disorders in his house, he was prohibited from keeping an ordinary any longer.

Fraunces Uselton's complaints against Daniell Clark, dated Sept. 3, 1660: For selling strong liquors and wine without a license and charging excessive prices for same, for selling liquors to Indians, for breach of the peace, neglect of his duties in his office of constable and disorder in his house.

Summons to Thomas Wase, Edmond Bredges and Anthony Carell, as witnesses; dated, Sept. 24, 1660; signed by John Redington, for the court.





Edmond Bridges, jr. deposed that, being at Daniell Clarke's to attend a town meeting, and the town affairs being concluded, he and some others called for a cup of liquor for their refreshment. When they asked for a reckoning, a contest arose between Daniell Clarke and his servant, Evin Morris, about the amount. Said Morris interrupted and contradicted his master with opprobrious language, giving him the lie and further ratifying his abusing deportment by holding up his hand against him. Deponent, fearing the issue of so hot a contention, pushed Evin back but the latter being overcome with drink, fell upon the ground, and after recovering his legs, laid violent hands upon deponent, buffeting him with as good courage as his cups and manhood would permit. Francis Ursleton was a spectator, who tried by argument and persuasion to prevent Evan Morris from committing such misdemeanors, but the latter affronted him also. Daniel Clark also laid violent hands on Francis Ursleton, dragging him by his neckcloth and calling him cheating rogue, etc., and claiming that deponent and Ursleton had contrived to satisfy their account due upon his book by some such way as Ursleton paid him for breaking up his land. He also called them to the field, saying, "Come Ursleton lett us goe behind ye hill & I will try a touch with thee." Ursleton replied that it was time to stand upon his guard and took said Clark by the neckcloth for his personal security, whereupon Clark asked deponent and William Smith to aid him in taking said Ursleton to the stocks. Ursleton refused to go without his hat, but having procured it, the constable refused to see to the prosecution of this charge, etc.

Francis Ussleton and Edmun Bridges deposed that Daniel Clarke owned to both of them that he had no license to sell either wine or liquors; also that he had sold to John Indian eight shillings' worth of liquor and three meals of victuals, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, 25: 7: 1660, before Robert Lord, clerk.

Sarah Ussleton deposed that, being at Daniell Clark's the night of the trouble, notwithstanding the condition of Morice, Goodwife Clarke let him have three gills more of



liquor and, she thought, one pint of wine. Then said Morice raged and called deponent and his dame vile names, and said he would kill Isaac Ong and deponent. Clarke took no notice, but told his wife she had made him drunk. Sworn in court.

Thomas Wasse, Anthony Carill, John How, Frances Ursellton, Daniell Black, and Edmond Bridges testified that they saw Indians drink and buy liquors in Clark's house. Sworn in court.

Isack Ong deposed that after the trouble, he being at Clarke's house that night, Evan Morris went to bed and later came down in his shirt. At the request of Goode Clark, he tried to persuade Morris to go back to bed, but he refused, saying he would not stay with such rogues, etc. Sworn in court.

Edmond Bridges and Danill Blake deposed that when they were at Danill Clark's about reaping time with Bridges' brother, Obedyah, John Crumill and John McShane, they spent seven shillings, of which John Crommill paid four shilling, eight pence, in money, and said Bridges paid seven groats; they also paid for one pint of wine. Danile Blake paid for one pint of liquor. Cromile wished to go home, but Clark persuaded the company to stay, and for one who did not like liquor, Clark said he would send to Ipswich for some sack, etc. Sworn in Ipswich court, Sept. 25, 1660. before Robert Lord clerk.

Edmund Bridges deposed that Francis Ussleton, being employed by worshipfull Mr. Simons to serve a warrant upon Daniell Clarke and Even Morrice, said Clarke broke forth into violent speech, calling said Ussleton rogue and bidding him depart his house or he would crack his crown; and this before he had time to legally serve the warrant.

Thomas Wasse deposed that being resident at Daniel Clarke's house about a month, he saw no disorder in the house by intemperate drinking and told all to be prudent and cautious; that he had further heard him tell Even Morris not to call for any liquors to drink with any that came to his house but rather to deny the acceptance of "pledging his guesse" that he might the better avoid disorder and super-





fluous expenses; that Clark knew his constitution to be such that a little drink would overcome him and "exasperate his spirit." John Baker, William Smyth and Francis Bates testified the same.

John Baker, jr., deposed that he came by accident to Daniell Clark's, when Urselton and Bridges were there with a warrant for said Clark. They showed it to deponent, but snatched it away from him when they saw said Clark's wife approaching. They told said Clark that they had it, but would not let him see it, only hear some part of it. Clark departed out of the house, but immediately returned and asked for provisions, which his wife refused him. He replied that such rascals should not have them, requiring pay for what was already due, adding also he had "layd downe the ordinary."—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Edmond Bridges, of Topsfield, and Frances Urselton were fined and sent to prison for quarreling, not submitting to the constable and abusing him in his own house.

"To the honnred Cortt

"with dew respectes as your worships are the fatheres of the land and home is here agused in som partt Justly and in som part not justly: as will apeare upone the ssearching into mattars: do acknilege that it is mattar of blame unto me in this mattars so far as i do and shall acknowledg and accordingly as is or shall belegeoly proued against me: therfor I hope your wourchipps will considare me as hath all Redy bene acknoleged by them: selfe dainle clarke and as I shall plainly make apeare to the Iyese of y<sup>e</sup> worlde that I hath bene noe unresonabell mane in way of expences but I hath bene very diligent in my labour sences I came to topsfelde in my trade: a[n]d do beseach The praires of this honnrd cortt to god for me as i hops I haue founde the Benefitt of all redy: that god would Be plesed to make me conchonabell in my life in my dealing both in respect of attendans to the calls of the contry and in my trade: which i do desiar to be sarvisaball in to improue my talent which god hath put in my hand lik wise I do dessoune taking part with goodman Usilton in any respect of euill but the ocastione of my coming hether was by a sumans of francis Usilton: to geife euedences in this case therfor I





hope the honnred cortt will considare my ernest and sears expreshons ad all in way of humbleing of my selfe in what i am found a delinquant in: Edmond Bridgs."

Goodwife Bates deposed that "hearing at my house a great noise And Good<sup>m</sup> Useltons tongue in the noise, and knowing that my Husband was gone to Goodm Clarks, for a pitcher of small beere, I feared uselton had or would mischeife my husband in useltons quarrelsome humor, And I came to the house In all the haste I could make, And when I came I heard Goodwife Clark cry out o my Husband, And uselton had him by the throat, & nubled him under the throat and abused him like a dogg, and also in wordes uery badly, And railed one Goodwife Clarke: saying shée was a deuclish woman, And the duiell was in her and would haue her, And they would not obey but Refused to obey the authority of the Constable, the more he commanded the peace the more they Reuiled him and Refused to depart the house: and said the house was theirs, And after the constable had gott Evin Morris from them, And shut him from them in a parlor they broke open the doore twice, to quarrell as I thinke with Evin Morris so that Good<sup>m</sup> Clarke was uery hardly put to it to keepe the peace, for Edmund Bridges threw Euin Morris twice against the ground like a dogg," etc. The quarrel lasted three hours and all that time Goodman Clarke gave them no ill language. Sworn in Ipswich court, Sept. 25, 1660, before Robert Lord, clerk.

Edmund Bridges testified that what Daniel Clarcke accused Goodman Ussleton of, namely, laying hands on him, was done after said Clake had challenged the field of him, and after he had made William Smith his deputy; further that Clarke said that Ussleton would not depart the house without more drink, which consisted of small household beer, etc.

William Smith deposed that Usselton threw Morris upon the ground, holding him by the throat, etc. Also, that Goodman Clark did not challenge Bridges, but told them that they were unmanly fellows to meddle with such a poor fellow, not being ignorant of his weakness and extreme passion, and tried to rid the house of them. Sworn



in Ipswich court, Sept. 25, 1660, before Robert Lord, clerk.

Matthew Stanley deposed that he was asked by Goodman Clarke to help pacify them, but he knew that he was not able and so refused; also, that said Clarke used no unmeet language, etc. Sworn in court.

Francis Baker deposed that Morris' mouth was very much swollen and bled. He heard Goodwife Clarke cry out, fearing that her husband would be killed. They desired deponent to help quell the disturbance, but he could do nothing on account of a lame hand, etc. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Frances Urselton fined for swearing the second time, and for taking tobacco in the street on the Lord's day.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Frances Urselton and his wife were admonished for leaving their children alone in the night in a lonely house, far from neighbors, after having been warned of it. He was to be punished, if any danger came from it.—*Sept. 25, 1660.*

Mr. Edmond Batter v. Frances Usslton. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff. The defendant being not in this jurisdiction, judgment respitted.

Writ: Mr. Edmond Batter v. Frances Uslenton of Topsfield; debt; dated, Oct. 11, 1660; signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court; and served by Tho. Rix, whom Samuel Archer, marshall of Salem, appointed as his deputy, by attachment of the house and land of defendant in Topsfeild.

Jno. Godfery, aged about forty years, testified that, having discourse with Franc. Urslington about the land he lived upon it Topsfield, which was mortgaged to said Godfery, he acknowledged that he owed Mr. Batter about twenty pounds. This was sometime the latter end of the last summer. Sworn in court, 27: 9: 1660, before Hillyard Veren, cleric.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*

Mr. John Payne v. Frances Usselton. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff. Judgment respitted.

Writ: Mr. Robert or John Paine of Ipswich v. Francis Usselton; debt; dated, 17: 9: 1660; signed by Daniel Denison, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of house and land.





Bond of Francis (his mark) Urselton of Topsfield to Mr. Robert Paine or John Paine, his son, dated, Feb. 28, 1659-60, for five pounds to be paid in beef, pork or wheat on Oct. 28, 1660, at the dwelling house of said Robert Paine. Wit: Robert Payne, jr., and Elisabeth Payne. Sworn by the witnessess, 9: 26: 1660, before Daniel Denison — *Nov. 27, 1660.*

Cornelius Waldoe v. Frances Usselton. For assaulting him upon the highway, putting him in fear and saying he had stolen his hogs, pretending he was the constable's deputy and had a special warrant, according to attachment, dated, 9: 8: 1660. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Oct. 9, 1660, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal.

Francis (his mark) Ursselton's bond to Cornelius Waldo, dated, Oct. 10, 1660, for appearance at next Salem court.

Nath. Putman was attorney to Francis Ursselton.

Robert Day and Theophilus Wilson, constables of Ipseswig, testified, 26: 9: 1660, that they did not make Frances Uselton of Topsfeild their deputy to take Corn-eales Woldo.

Robert Punell, aged about twenty years, deposed that being at Daniell Warner's house on Oct 8, he heard Mr. Waldo cry out for help about midnight. Deponent ran out with others, and he heard Frances Ursselton say that he had taken Mr. Waldo prisoner, that he apprehended him for a thief because he had stolen his sow and pigs and sold them in the town. Mr. Waldo bade him go for the constable, and Urselton replied that he had a special warrant for him. Deponent further testified that when he first came out of the house, he saw said Ursselton hold Mr. Waldo's horse by the bridle, and when the latter went away to go home, he ran after said Waldo and caught him by the leg. Sworn, 26: 9: 1660, before Daniel Denison.

Samuell Lord, aged about twenty years, deposed that Mr. Waldo desired of Goodman Warner, on the night of the trouble, if he could have a room in his house, for he was afraid to venture with Ursselton, but a while after, Mr. Waldo said he would go home, and Ursellton said he





would go with him. Waldo rode away toward the river, followed by Usselson, and called out for help, turning his horse toward the bridge. Sworn, 26: 9: 1660, before Daniel Denison.

Daniell Warner, jr., deposed that being up late in his father's house somebody called, and he and many others who were present went out and found Mr. Waldo, etc. Usselson refused to read the warrant before deponent's father. Sworn, 26: 9: 1660, before Daniel Denison.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*

Mr. Cornelius Waldo was ordered to have charges in the action of Frances Usselson against him, the latter not appearing to prosecute.

Francis Usselson complained that Cornelius Waldo had taken a sow of his and killed her, and disposed of eight pigs of his without his knowledge or order. Usselson claimed he bought them of said Waldo. Both were bound to the next Salem court. Copy of record of the court of Oct. 9, 1660, made on Nov. 26, 1660, by Daniel Denison. *Nov. 27, 1660.*

Frances Ussellton forfeited his bond for non-appearance in his case against Cornelius Waldo.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*

Writ: Francis Usselson v. Cornelius Waldo; for not satisfying him for a parcel of wheat and swine he received of plaintiff; dated, Oct. 9, 1660; signed by Daniel Denison, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of land lying about defendant's house.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*

William Perkins, aged between nineteen and twenty years, Tobias Perkins, aged about fourteen years, and Elizabeth Perkins, aged about seventeen years, all children of Mr. William Perkins of Topsfield, chose their father to be their guardian, and the court allowed it.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*

Writ: Frances Pebody, in behalf of the town v. Richard Kimbole, in behalf of Mr. Gote and Thomas Fisk, being partners with him; for not paying rates due the ministry, by virtue of his hiring Mr. Brodstreet's farm; dated, Nov. 19, 1660; signed by John Redington, for the court; and served by Robert Gowin, deputy to the constable of Wenham.—*Nov. 27, 1660.*



Francis Peabody served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 26, 1661.

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Zacheous Gould. Trespass. For claiming a parcel of meadow belonging to the said town and carrying away the hay. Withdrawn.

Zacheas Gould's bill of charges, to summoning Wm. Howard, witness from Boston, and one from New Med-owes, 1li. 11s. 8d.

Copy of Topsfield town records 22: 12: 1660, in which it was voted to authorize Isack Cumings, sr., and William Evens to prosecute against Zacheas Gould, Thomas Brown-ing and William Towne to recover the meadow, etc. Copy made by John Redington, clerk.

Zacheas Gould, aged seventy-two years, deposed that at a meeting at Topsfield many years before, Willm. How-ard, then living at Topsfield, asked them to grant him a parcel of land lying near the farm house of Mr. Willm. Paine on the south side of the river, which was according-ly granted to Wm. Howard and Wolter Ropper. Said Howard was ordered to lay out the land, which he did, and made return to the town, and so entered in the town book. If any of this land should fall within Salem bounds, the town of Topsfield was not to make that good. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 26, 1661, before Robert Lord, clerk.

Walter Ropper, aged about forty-eight years, and Willm. Howard, aged about fifty-two years, deposed, Mar. 26, 1661, that some little time after the village of Topsfield was made a township by the General Court, Willm. How-ard, then of Topsfield, asked at a lawful meeting for a nook or point of land that laid against the farm house and part of the farm that the said Howard bought of Mr. Wm. Paine. It was to begin where the river turned in toward Paine's farm, and to run over the point of upland called Salem meadow, which part was then in possession of said Howard, upon a straight line as near as might be so as to take in said Salem meadow. If the town saw fit to lay out a highway through said land, that this grant should not hinder. This grant also included the two acres of meadow





that Willm. Towne bought of Mr. Paine and eight acres of meadow in the hands of Thomas Browning. The book in which the record was kept, the inhabitants of Topsfield now say was burned when John Redington's house was burned. Sworn in Ipswich court, Mar. 26, 1661, before Robert Lord, clerk.—*Mar. 26, 1661.*

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Thomas Browneing. Trespass. For possessing and fencing a parcel of meadow belonging to the said town, mowing grass and carrying away hay for several years. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 26, 1661.*

Isaack Comings and William Evans, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Will. Towne. Trespass. For detaining a parcel of meadow, etc. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 26, 1661.*

Copy of Salem court record of 27: 9: 1660, Mr. Edmond Batter v. Frances Ursellton. Debt. Defendant was not of this jurisdiction and judgment respitted. Copy made by Hillyard Veren, clerk. This court granted judgment to Mr. Edmond Batter, who bound himself to repay, if Francis Ursellton come within the year.—*Mar. 26, 1661.*

Daniell Clarke, constable of Topsfield, was allowed 14s. for "hue & cries."—*Mar. 26, 1661.*

Danyell Rumboll, Mark Bachelidor and Tho. Fisk v. Edmond Towne. For illegally detaining a parcel of meadow lying by or bounding upon a meadow, sometime Mr. Pembleton's.

Writ, dated, 16: 4: 1661, signed by Tho. Fiske, for the court, and served by John Willd, constable of Topsfield, by attachment of nine acres of land.—*June 25, 1661.*

Samll. Symonds, gentleman v. Phillip Welch. For absolutely refusing to serve his master, Mr. Simonds, any longer, there being several years yet due, according to the purchase from the shipmaster who brought him over to sell.

Writ, dated, May 15, 1661, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Theophilus Wilson, constable of Ipswich.

Samuel Symonds, gent., complaint to Salem court, against his two servants, June 25, 1661.





Defence of William Downeing and Philip Welch: "We were brought out of o<sup>r</sup> owne Conntry, contrary to our owne wills & minds, & sold here unto M<sup>r</sup> Symonds, by y<sup>e</sup> master of the Ship, M<sup>r</sup> Dill, but what Agreement was made betweene M<sup>r</sup> Symonds & y<sup>e</sup> Said master, was neuer Acted by our Consent or knowledge, yet notwithstanding we haue indeauored to do him y<sup>e</sup> best seruice wee Could these seuen Compleat yeeres, which is 3 yeeres more then y<sup>e</sup> use to sell ym for at Barbadoes, w<sup>h</sup> they are stollen in England, And for our seruice, we haue noe Callings nor wages, but meat & Cloths. Now 7 yeeres seruice being so much as y<sup>e</sup> practise of old England, & thought meet in this place, & wee being both aboue 21 years of age, We hope this hono<sup>r</sup>ed Court & Jury will seriously Consider our Conditions."

The plaintiff's plea: That he had about ten acres of Indian Corn to be tended and had to hire divers workmen; that during all this court time, his two servants, being all the men he had, were not working, and consequently all his cattle, fence and family were left destitute; that the bargain made between George Dell, the shipmaster, and the plaintiff was still in force, etc.

The jury reported a special verdict, that if Mr. Del's covenant be according to law, then they find service due from defendants to plaintiff until May 10, 1663; if not, they find for defendants. Judgment for plaintiff, Mr. Dell's deed legal, and said Downing and Welch to serve Mr. Symonds until 10: 3: 1663. Appealed to Court of Assistants. They promised to serve their master faithfully until the next court.

Bill of sale, dated, May, 10, 1654, from George Dell, master of the ship Goodfellow, who "sould unto M<sup>r</sup>. Samuell Symonds two of the Irish youthes I brought over by order of the State of England: the name of one of them is william Dallton: the other Edward welch, to serue him," etc., for the space of nine years, in consideration of 26li. in merchantable corn or live cattle, before the end of the following October. Wit: Georg Maning.

"17<sup>th</sup> of May 1654.

"Whereas in the writing aboue mentioned there was a



pviso for good assurance, and seing that the younger youth in the said writing is called Edward, and that upon his arrivall at Ipsw<sup>ch</sup> such as doe well understand his language doe say he owneth his name to be Philip, And whereas divers english are put out apprentices who at the end of their terme are older then he wilbe; and for incouragment of his master in teaching him what he conceive may doe him good, and that it wilbe tyme soon enough to goe out of service & betake himself to mannage a family, It is agreed between the abovesaid George Dell and m<sup>r</sup> Samuell Symonds as foloweth That two yeares more are added to the Terme of the said Philip who in the writing above is called Edward welch which maketh it eleven yeares from the day of the date thereof. And the said Samuell doth hereby accept of both the said youthes as having good assurance." Signed by George Dell. Wit: Joseph S[we]tt, Joseph — and Georg Maning.

Kelecrist Ros deposed that upon a Sabbath day night before the last March court, he heard William Douney tell Mistress Symonds that he would get free if he could, when he had served seven years. Further, he heard William and Philip tell their master on the morning that the constable came for them, that if he would pay them for their time until Salem court, they would stay with him, but Symonds refused unless they would give security. When their master first brought them home, deponent asked William what Philip's name was and he said it was Philip. Sworn, June 24, 1661, before Daniel Denison.

John King deposed that he "with divers others were stollen in Ireland, by some of y<sup>e</sup> English soldiers, in y<sup>e</sup> night out of theyr beds & brought to M<sup>r</sup> Dills ship, where the boate lay ready to receaue them, & in the way as they went, some others they tooke with them against their Consents, & brought them aboard y<sup>e</sup> said ship, where there were diuers others of their Country men, weeping and Crying, because they were stollen from theyr frends, they all declarcing y<sup>e</sup> same, & amongst y<sup>e</sup> rest were these two men, William Downeing & Philip Welch, and there they were kept, untill upon a Lord's day morning, y<sup>e</sup> Master sett saile, and left some of his water & vessells behind for hast,





as I understood." Sworn in court, 26: 4: 1661, before Hilliard Veren, cleric.

John Downing testified that William Downing and Phillip Welch, with several of their countrymen, were taken up and stolen by the ship master or some one whom he hired. The shipmaster, George Dill, was faine to go away and leave his water and much of his provisions behind for fear the country would have taken them from him. Sworn, June 24, 1661, before Daniel Denison.

John Downing further made oath that he knew that he and three or four others of his townsmen were taken up by force; that he did not know the two parties in question, but they said in the ship that they were stolen and brought by force.

Naomy Hull, aged twenty years and upward, deposed that one night before her master Symonds' servants, William and Phillip, were arrested by the constable, they came into the parlor to prayer with the rest of the family, and Phillip asked if Goodman Bragg's son was coming to plow tomorrow. Her mistress said she thought so, that he said he would consider it. Philip then asked who would plow with him and her mistress said, "One of you." Philip said "We will worke with you, or for you, noe longer. Then said my m<sup>r</sup>, is it soe? What will you, play? Then both of them stood in it & expressed that it was soe, & that they had been with you (speaking to my master) longe enough. we have served you seaven yeares, we thinke that is longe enough; Then said my m<sup>r</sup> But we must not be our owne Judges; and said my m<sup>r</sup> you must worke for me still, unless you run away. Then said william, we scorne to run away. Then said Philip, we will goe away, & leave you before your faces. Alsoe they did both speak to this purpose; If you will free us, we will plant your corne, & mende your fences, & if you will pay us as other men, but we will not worke with you upon the same termes, or conditions as before. (And this was upon m<sup>rs</sup> lake her asking of them why they would offer at such a tyme to goe away mentioning some words how my masters business did lye my m<sup>rs</sup> having alsoe said, let them alone; now they are speaking let them speak their owne





myndes) whereupon they answered as before. When my master had said come let us goe to prayer, Philip said you may go to prayer; we will speake more in the morning. And towards the end of ye discourse upon some occasion or question both answered & said it is soe, they appearing resolute to leave my master as they had said. In the morning when the constable was at my masters howse (about the arrest) motion was made by the constable, or one that was with him, tending to pswade my master to let them alone, saying surely they will goe on in your business. my master answered noe: unless they be secured." Sworn, June 15, 1661, before Daniel Denison.

Mrs. Margaret Lake testified to the same, and also that Philip said in the morning that if his master would give him as good a portion as any of his children, he would serve out his time. Sworn, June 15, 1661, before Daniell Denison.

Martha Trotter testified the same as Naomi Hull, and also that one of the Irishmen said one night that they would stay no longer unless their master showed them some other grounds. She heard Philip say to his mistress that now they had served seven years, they were under no authority of the country, etc. Sworn before Daniel Denison.

Ralph Dix, Richard Nicolls and Samuel Younglove, deposed that they went with the constable of Ipswich, when he served the warrant on the two Irishmen, and that one of the latter asked to see by what authority he kept them. Mr. Simonds said if the constable would stay he would see, and produce a writing, which, he said, was all he had to show for them. Sworn, June 23, 1661, before Daniel Denison.—*June 25, 1661.*

Verdict of the jury in the case of Samll. Symonds, gentleman v. Will. Downing and Phillip Welch, his two servants: That if Mr. Dell's covenant be legal, they found service due said Symonds until May 10, 1663; if not, they found for the defendants. Court adjudged the covenant legal, and ordered said Downing and Welch to serve their master until that date. Appealed to Court of assistants, but giving



not bonds to prosecute, upon agreement of all parties. Welch and Downing were to serve Mr. Symonds until the next session of the Court of Assistants, and the latter was to allow them liberty to attend that Court.—*June 25, 1661.*

Writ: Mr. Edmond Batter v. Edmond Bridges; debt; dated June 12, 1661; signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court; and served by John Wildes, constable of Topsfield, by attachment of about eight acres of land and two acres of wheat.—*June 25, 1661.*

Births and deaths in Topsfield in 1661, returned by John Redington, clerk:—

Sara, daughter of John and Sara Cummings, born Jan. 28.  
Benjamin, son to Abraham and Margret Redington, born Apr. 19.

Ebenezer, son to Fraunces and Ane Bates, born Jan. 20.  
A son to Isack and Mary Cumings, born and died, Nov. 2.  
John, son to Thomas and Elen Dorman, died Jan. 16.  
Calthorn, daughter to Jacob and Calthorn Towne, Feb. 25.

William Evans served in the grand jury and Isaack Estick, on the jury of trials at Ipswich court, Mar. 25, 1662.

John Wild was sworn constable for Topsfield.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

Isaack Commings v. John Fuller. For taking out an execution and unjustly imprisoning him, in satisfaction of a judgment which said Commings had settled many years since. Verdict for defendant.

Writ, dated, Mar. 8, 1661, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.  
Jno. Fuller's bill of cost, 1li. 8s. 3d.

Katerin Wakeline testified that when she lived with John Fuller she saw Isaake Cummings, the younger, bring a parcel of corn upon a sled with oxen, and said Fuller received the corn and carried it into his chamber, tearing one sack and spilling corn as he carried it up the stairs. This was confessed by the defendant.

Issaack Coming, jr., testified that soon after John Fuller obtained a judgment against his father at Ipswich court upon his appeal from Mr. Symonds' judgment about dam-



age by hogs, his father sent him with corn in sacks upon a sled to Fuller's house and he delivered it to said Fuller, the latter's Irish servant being in the house. Fuller declared that he was fully satisfied, and deponent never heard any further demand made, until the marshal served the execution and put his father in prison, etc. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord, marshal, deposed that he heard Isacke Comins say that when he carried the corn to John Fuller, the snow was so deep that he went over the top of the fences with the sled. Sworn in court.

Samuell Aiers, aged about forty years, deposed that John Fulier served a warrant upon Isacke Comens for hire for a horse, and the latter said he would satisfy the debt and would not go to law. Comens had Indian corn with him lacking one peck, which deponent loaned him to pay the horse hire. This was about the time that Goodman Comins was at suit before Mr. Simons about hogs. Sworn in court.

Theophilus Wilson and John Porter deposed that when John Fuller and Isack Comins, jr., met at Wilson's house, etc. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

Daniell Clarke v. John How. For not returning a pair of oxen, which he had of the said Daniell for half a day to fetch straw at William Hunter's, about the latter end of wheat harvest. Verdict for defendant.

Writ, dated, Feb. 21, 1661, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal.

John How's bill of cost.

Eveue Morris deposed concerning the pair of oxen called "stare & burnette," which his master Daniell Clarke lent to John How for half a day to carry straw from William Hunter's about the latter end of wheat harvest. "When John Howe asked my master for the oxen he told John Howe he could not possibly goe over the swampe, for we had the swamp many times & could not finde any place to goe over with Cattell in the yoke and the answer of John Howe was that he had found a place to goe over as firme as the ground was we all three was at worke upon: which was ferme ground as is troden upon by men for it





was a great hill my master Replyed he wondered at it, for having ocaation to Carte there he had as alsoe myselve made diligente serch and could finde no safe goinge ouer eny where John Houe replyed he had firme grounde to goe ouer where Thomas Andrese went with a lode or lodes of buttes, my master replyed I strange y<sup>t</sup> it but if it be soe you shall haue the oxen, but I will not haue my Cattell to goe ouer ||y<sup>t</sup> place|| with a laden carte for I know it is unpossible by agremente betwixt John Houe and my master Clarke was to helpe John Howe that day he had the oxen in the afternoone aboute his strawe Caryinge for John Houes worke in the forenone, & that the Cattell might be out of the yoke before night although John Houe sayd it would be done in twoe houers yet we left worke betymes in the forenone & went to dinner, and then John Houe and I droue the oxen out of my masters yearde into John Houes worke and soe to Thomas Bakers, wher John Houe said he should haue more oxen but Thomas Baker was at plowe and would not breke ofe, and John Houe then sent me hombe with his arrende that when Thomas Baker left off at plowe then John Howe and Thomas Baker & Thomas dorman would goe them selues for the strawe, but when I had done the message my master bade me goe bake againe and tender your halfe dayes work & tell John Howe that I will not haue my Cattell in the yoke by night nether will I trust my Cattell with them, & unless you goe alonge withem that you may see ther usage and tell me and tell John Houe that I will not haue my Cattell goe ouer the swampe at all, which message I did to John Houe, and his answer to me was this then the more the meriere and soe we went Ephraim Dormon, John Houe & my selfe, and when we cum to the swampe I did refuse to go in to the swampe for John Houe had noe other way to goe and then it was quitte night but Thomas Baker & John House although I stopped the bullocks droue them in wher we stode in the swampe three howers or ther about hainge & geinge when we could not see ech other nor abeast unlese we did in a maner ether touch the beast or the partye Thomas Baker said that they should goe into the swampe, and when they ware in he



many tymes vowed that they should stayer in till the morn-inge but at last we all three unyoked the bullocks though contrary to masters order, and being very darke and the swampe thicke they could be sene no more," etc. Sworn in court.

William Hunters deposed that Daniell Clarke said, at deponent's house, that he bid Even Moris see that the cattle were unyoked at Mr. Baker's field. Sworn in court.

Thomas Backer deposed that after the case had been debated in court, Danill Clark told him that deponent had killed his ox, to which deponent replied, "You haue tould me so diuars times but how did I kill him?" Clark said, "With a pichfork you ron into him." Sworn in court.

William Parkins deposed. Sworn in court.

John Wild deposed that being lost on a very dark night in the swamp, he saw How, Baker and Morris with the load of straw thrown down to get their oxen out, and that it was about three hours after dark when they got them out, etc. Sworn in court.

Thomas Baker, aged about twenty-five years, deposed that soon after the last wheat harvest, John How and Efen Moris came to his house with a pair of oxen and asked deponent to loan them a pair to help with a load of straw. Deponent told them that they could have them if they could find them, but they could not and said they would get one of Goodman Dorman's sons to help load the straw. Said Moris went home again, and deponent told Howe that about half an hour before sunset, he would help him, and as he was driving, Moris said that he should not meddle with his oxen and bade deponent give him the stick, etc. Deponent asked Danell Clarke why he sent Moris back again when John How had sent him home, and he said because he could trust nobody with his oxen, etc. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

Mr. Samuell Bradstreet, attorney to Mr. Symon Bradstreet v. John Redington. Trespass. For possessing and holding a parcel of land in Topsfield. Verdict for plaintiff, the land in controversy.

Writ, dated, Feb. 27, 1661, signed by Daniel Denison, for the court, and served by John Wiles, constable of Topsfeild.





Samuell Bradstreete's bill of charges, 2li. 11s.

Granted at a general meeting, 7: 12: 1639, to Mr. William Paine, 260 acres, in consideration of resigning up 200 acres, which lay on the south side of the river, to be laid out by Goodman Dorman and the lot layers; and in case there be overplus in the place formerly viewed, adjoining to Mr. Symonds, Mr. Whittingham, Mr. Brodstreet and "my owne w<sup>ch</sup> I bought," he was to leave it between Mr. Brodstreet and himself and a way of six rod broad, to lead from Mr. Bradstreet's in common near Mr. Whittingham's farm. Copy from Ipswich town book, taken, Mar. 13, 1661, by Robert Lord, clerk.

Granted, 20: 11: 1647, to William Paine, the other part of the said farm lying nearer the town by Mr. Whittingham's, bounded by the land of Mr. Symon Bradstreet and Mr. Whittingham's toward the south and southwest, Mr. Samuell Symonds on the northwest, a point coming to the four mile brook, having the land of Mr. Bradstreet on the east and of Mr. Rogers on the northeast, the whole farm containing 400 acres. Copy from Ipswich town book, taken, Mar. 13, 1661, by Robert Lord clerk.

Granted to Mr. Bradstreet, a narrow strip of land between him and Mr. Whittingham, to reach up to the place where Mr. Paine's and Mr. Whittingham's join, or the nearest place of joining. Copy from Ipswich old town book, taken, Mar. 31, 1660, by Robert Lord, clerk.

John Wilds testified that John Reddington is the owner of the piece of land in contróvercy, and that he fenced it in and built upon it. Sworn in court.

Corporal Gage testified that when he laid out Mr. Payne's farm, which is now in possession of John Reddington, there was left out a long slip of land between it and Mr. Whittingham's farm at one end, butting on Mr. Bradstreet's farm about sixteen or eighteen rods broad, and so running up between Mr. Whittingham's farm and Mr. Payne's, from Mr. Bradstreet's farm to the dark swamp about half a mile in length. Sworn in court.

Ensign Howlet also deposed the same concerning this land in Topsfield. Sworn in court.





Thomas Dorman, sr., deposed that at a meeting at Goodman Lomkins, Mr. Bradstrat propounded for 200 acres of ground upon the hill before Mr. Parkinsis. The lot layers were asked how much common land there was and they said 300 acres, and there being so little, the town would not grant it. After this Mr. Bradstrat and Mr. Pain had some words, and the latter told Brodstrat that he had harmed him in that he could not come to the common. Mr. Brodstrat propounded for the slip of land, which was sixteen rods wide at one end and like a "share pind" at the other. The lot layers were called and told him that it would not help him to the common, yet with much importunancy, he had it granted to him. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

In the suit of Tuttle v. Shatswell, at Ipswich court Mar. 25, 1662, is an accounting containing the following item:—"paid to Franses bats for clabords and palles, 12s."

Zacheous Gould v. Tho. Putnam. Trespass. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

John Millangton acknowledged judgment to Daniell Clarke of Topsfield —*Mar. 25, 1662.*

John Dorman, dying intestate, this court granted administration to Mary Dorman, the widow, and the inventory was allowed.

Inventory of the estate of John Dorman, deceased, appraised, Feb. 12, 1661, by Francis Pebody and Samuell Brocklebanke: One booke and Aperell, one cloake, 2li. 5s. 6d.; one jackit and briches, 2li.; one wascoate, 7s.; one dublit and a paire of briches, 1li. 1s.; three paire of stockins, 9s.; Gloves, 6s.; one Inkhorne, 4d.; one neckcloath, 8d.; one hate, 10s.; another wascoate jackit and two paire of briches, 1li. 15s.; one paire of boots, spurs and 2 paire of shooes, 1li. 1s.; in sheets, shirt and other linen, 2li. 15s.; 4 cushins, 12 s.; 4 bands and three hankercheifers, 9s. 6d.; one bedstead and beding on it, 7li. 8s.; musket, sword and amunition, 1li. 15s.; puter and spounes, 12s. 6d.; one drinkeing [ ] and brase skellit, 4s.; in earthern and wooden dishes and trayes, 6s. 4d.; in chest and boxe, 9s.; in one Iron pot and pothookes, 12s.; wheat, 3li.; one meall trough and one sith, 3s.; in flax and hemepe, 16s.;



in two swine, 2li. 13s.; in two cows, one stere calfe, 10li. 6s. 8d.; in Indian corne unthrashed, by estimation about therty bushell, 3li.; more in wheat unwinowed, about 4 bushell, 1li.; total, 46li. 1s.; in debts dew to the deceased from Thomas Baker, 4 bushels of wheat, 1li.; debt due from Peter Cowper as part of portion, 21li.; debt due by bond from Thomas Dorman, 50li.; debts to be paid out of the estate, 8li. 6s. 6d. "Be this knowne unto all men that Thomas Dorman of the towne of Topsfeild Hath and doth freely exprese himselfe that for a quiete and loucing Agreement betwene peter couper and him in difference about that estate that the said peter couper did expect that his daughter should haue bene estated in, he would Giue unto the said Mary dorman."—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

Zacheous Gould, having attached Mr. Jewett's executors, and no action being entered, costs allowed.—*Mar. 25, 1662.*

John Reddington v. Mr. Symond Bradstreete. Review of an action tried last Ipswich court, by Mr. Samuell Bradstreete, attorney to Mr. Symond Bradstreete, about a parcel of land lying in Topsfield. Verdict for defendant.

Writ, dated June 13, 1662, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Tho. Chandler, constable of Andover, by attachment of house of defendant.

Samuel Bradstreet's bill of charges, 15s. 6d.

Copy taken out of Ipswich town book, Mar. 13, 1661, by Robert Lord, clerk: Granted at a general meeting, 7: 12: 1639, to Mr. William Paine, 260 acres in exchange for 200 acres which lay on the south side of the river, to be laid out by Goodnian Dorman and the lot layers, and in case there be overplus in the place formerly viewed adjoining to Mr. Symonds, Mr. Whittingham, Mr. Bradstreet and "my owne which I bought," he was to leave it between Mr. Bradstreet and himself, and a way of six rods broad to lead from Mr. Bradstreet's into common near Mr. Whittingham's farm. Copied from the original on file among the records of Ipswich court, June 19, 1662, by Robert Lord, cleric.

Copies of grants to Mr. Bradstreet and Mr. Paine, taken from the files of the last Ipswich court, by Robert Lord, cleric.





Granted to Mr. William Paine about ten acres of land, joining to his marsh bought of Mr. Dillingham, having the land of John Catcham on the east and the marsh of Thomas Scott on the south. Also twenty-five acres beyond Muddy river, bounded by Muddy river on the south-east and by a grindell that runs into Muddy river, and so to the corner of the rails on the southwest, having the common on the northwest and the highway that leads to Rowley on the northeast. Also a farm at New Meddowes, one part of it lying beyond the farm granted to John Webster, having a swamp on the north, a brook on the northwest, the river on south, and part of the meadow lying on the south side of the river. Copy from the town book of Ipswich of the first part of Mr. William Paine's grants, which were not copied out for the last Ipswich court, made June 19, 1662, by Robert Lord, cleric.

Copy of judgment of Ipswich court in action of Mr. Simon Bradstreet v. John Redington, made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Copies of depositions of John Wilde, Ensign Howlett and Corp. Gage, taken from last Ipswich court files, by Robert Lord, cleric.

Frances Pabedy, aged about fifty years, deposed that he helped to run the line between Mr. Whittingham's farm and Mr. William Payne's ground, now in possession of John Ridington, and they began at the marked tree at the northwest corner of the farm and ran to another marked tree, said to be the northeast corner of Mr. Whittingham's four hundred acres last laid out, about sixty poles, then turned on a square and measured about eighteen or twenty rods to a tree that was called Mr. Bradstreet's bound tree "this Eightene or twenti Rod that is mencioned John Ridington leaues out about sixtie Rod from the plac we mesured Roning to ward the darke swamp as will apeare as I reson by a draft in a paper which he showed me and saith he will giue in to Cort." Sworn, 24: 4: 1662, before Samuel Symonds.

Abraham Redington deposed that when he went up with Mr. Bradstreet to hire his farm, being together near the cowpen brook, Mr. Bradstreet told deponent that his





land went sixteen rods toward Mr. Whittingham's farm, understanding the sixteen rods to be no part of his first grant. He also told deponent that all that meadow from cowpen brook, which lay on that side of the way toward the dark swampe, as now it is called, was Mr. William Paine's. Deponent also testified that there was a strip of land or a highway by Mr. Whittingham's line and Mr. Paine's almost to the dark swamp, and thence the highway leads to the common over some part of Mr. Whittingham's land. Also, a parcel of land was laid out to Mr. Bradstreet, joining to Mussye's meadow, which Mr. Bradstreet bought of Goodman Mussye, up to the corner of the farm by the cowpen brook, which was part of Mr. Paine's land which Mr. Bradstreet had in exchange for land Mr. Bradstreet parted with to Mr. Rogers. Also, Ensign Howlett told deponent that Mr. Whittingham's line of his four hundred acres held the same line to the river. Sworn, June 19, 1662, before Samuel Symonds.

Thomas Perkins, sr. deposed that he was present at the running of the line. They began at the corner tree next the common and ran down to the dark swamp about four-score rods and so to the other corner tree about eight score, and so on upon the same line until they came to Mr. Bradstreet's bound tree about sixty rods more, which is eighteen or twenty rods wide of the line as it is drawn out in the paper by John Redington, etc. Sworn, 21: 4: 1662, before Samuel Symonds.

Robert Lord, cleric, certified, June 19, 1662, that he searched the town book of Ipswich at the desire of John Redington, and he found that Mr. Bradstreet's grant of a strip of land was written in order after the grant to Mr. William Payne, and in not the same hand, without date, and with other grants between.

Zacheus Gould deposed that several years since, the town of Ipswich desired to exchange some land with Mr. Brodstreat for Mr. Rogers, which Mr. Brodstreat agreed to, if Mr. Willyam Payne would let him have land of his which lay near, to which Mr. Payne agreed. Insine Howlett, Corporal Gaig, old John Perkins and deponent were appointed to lay it out on both sides. They laid out to



Mr. Brodstreet one parcel of Mr. Payne's land, which lay by a brook called the Mile brook, which is near Topsfield, on one side of it and a meadow called the hasacke meadow on the other side of it, and Mr. Brodstreat's land elsewhere. They laid out another parcel on the other side of the brook of Mr. Payne's land to Mr. Brodstret, which land joined the land of the latter. Further deponent testified that a little before the last Ipswich court, he was at John Redingtones house and the latter and Ensign Howlet were speaking of the coming suit and Howlet told Redington that he must be a witness against him for he could testify that Mr. Brodstreet had a strip of land granted to him thereabouts. Deponent asked Howlet if he could tell where it lay, and he replied that he could not, but he had heard some say that it went to an old tree in a place called "durty medo," and he did not know whether any of the land granted Mr. Brodstreat was within John Ridington's fence. Sworn, 21: 4: 1662, before Samuel Symonds.—*June 24, 1662.*

Bill of charges of Daniell Clerk, constable of Topsfield, to Mr. Roberd Pane, for hue and cries sent out for Usiltun's servant, for the servant of Dodge of Wenam, for the servant of Will. Evens of Salem and to Rouli and Andever.—*June 24, 1662.*

Isaack Comings served on the grand jury and Dan. Clarke on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1662.

Antony Carrall, aged 30 years, deposed in the case of Allen Perly v. Henry Bachelor.—*Nov. 25, 1662.*

William Pritchett v. Anthony Carroll. Trespass. For keeping possession of a house and land. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ: William Pritchett v. Anthony Carroll; Trespass. for keeping possession of a house and land, which was sometimes Frances Urselton's and now the said Pritchett's by the sale of a mortgage from John Godfry to him; dated Mar. 23, 1662; signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal.

Whereas there was a mortgage of a house and land to Frances Urselton given by John (his mark) Godfry for the payment of fifty odd pounds to said Godfry at the end





of two years next March, the latter extends the time two years longer; dated Nov. 30, 1659. Wit: George Emery and Robert Lord.

Robert Lord deposed that the writings which he made were upon the consideration of a judgment that Frances Usselton had obtained, etc. Sworn in court.

Sale of mortgage by John (his mark) Godfry of Andover to William Pritchett of Ipswich, for 59li. 9s. 8d., of a house and land which was mortgaged to said Godfry by Francis Usselton, situate in Topsfield, and containing twenty-six acres, bounded by a ledge of rocks on the north, Mr. Baker's meadow on the west, a brook from Mr. Baker's meadow on the south and by a brook from the pond on the east; dated Nov. 16, 1660. Wit: Robert Lord and Mary Lord. Acknowledged, Nov. 16, 1660, before Daniel Denison.

Mortgage deed, dated Feb. 17, 1658, Frances (his mark) Usselton of Topsfield to John Godfrye of Andover, his dwelling house and all his land in Topsfield, which he bought of Daniell Clarke, containing about twenty-six acres, for 59li. 9s. 8d., to be paid in 1662, in wheat at 4s. 6d. per bushel and Indian corn at 2s. 8d., at the dwelling house of Phillip Fowlar in Ipswich. Wit: Robert Lord and Phillip Fowler. Acknowledged, Feb. 17, 1658, before Daniel Denison, John Godfrey, promising to return this mortgage to Francis Usselton if he, the said Godfry, died within the four years.

John and Thomas Kimball deposed that they were present when Pritchett took possession of the house, and the latter left orders with the wife of Anthony Carrill that if her husband would remain there he must come and agree with said Pritchett or else provide himself elsewhere.—  
*Mar. 31, 1663.*

Thomas Dorman, jr., deposed that being at his uncle [George] Hadley's the last spring, etc. [in what is now Bradford]. Case of George Hadley v. Robert Haseltine.—  
*Mar. 31, 1665.*

Zacheous Curtice was sentenced, upon his presentment, to stand an hour at the court door with a paper in his hat written in great letters, "For setting up a false purpose of marriage att Topsfield."





Zaceus Curtis of Topsfield presented for setting up a paper at the meeting house on the Lord's Day, publishing an intention of marriage between James Waters and Elisabeth Redington, being contra to the intention of the parties and without their knowledge. The father of said Cortis owned it.—*May 5, 1663.*

The constable of Ipswich, having by order of the selectmen given notice to Francis Bates that the town was not willing to accept him for a townsman, and said Bates refusing to remove, has complained to this court for relief.—*May 5, 1663.*

Mr. Edmond Batter v. Wm. Prichett. Trespass. For occupying his land within the bounds of Topsfeild. Verdict for plaintiff, eight pounds, to be paid in what the ground produced.—*June 30, 1663.*

Edward Towne served on the grand jury and Dan. Hovey on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 29, 1663.

William Pritchett v. John Godfry. For not saving him from damage by quiet possession and enjoyment of a mortgage of house and land he bought of him. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Sept. 22, 1663, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Thomas Kimball, deputy for Robert Lord, marshal.

Mortgage deed, dated Feb. 17, 1658, Francis (his mark) Ursellton of Topsfield. for 59li. 4s. 8d., sold to John Godfry of Andover, his dwelling house and land in Topsfield which he bought of Daniell Clarke, containing twenty-six acres, bounded by a ledge of rocks on the north, Mr. Baker's meadow on the west, a brook coming out of Mr. Baker's meadow on the south and by a brook coming out of the pond on the east; mortgage to be paid in four years in Indian corn and wheat, at the dwelling house of Philip Fowler in Ipswich. Wit: Robert Lord and Philip (his mark) Fowler. Acknowledged, Feb. 17, 1658, before Daniell Denison. Copy made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Copies of John Godfry's mortgage to Francis Ursellton, dated Nov. 30, 1659, adding two more year's time for payment of same, and said Godfry's assignment of mortgage to William Pritchett of Ipswich, dated Nov. 16, 1660, made by Robert Lord, cleric.



Copy of Salem court record of 30: 4: 1663 of the action of Mr. Edmond Batter v. William Pritchett, made by Hillyard Veren, cleric.

John How, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that being sent for at the house of Will. Pritchett, he was told that he was wanted in a matter of a writing that Godfry had made, which was in the hands of Mr. Batter or Nathaniel Putnam, lengthening the mortgage two years. Said Pritchett told Godfry that he was afraid there would be trouble about it, whereupon the latter took Pritchett by the hand and told him, before William Danfort, deponent and the rest of the family, that he would bear him harmless from any man who would molest him. Deponent heard Godfry promise that he would come down last March, with two or three neighbors, and give said Pritchett possession. Sworn in court.

John Pritchett, aged about eighteen years, deposed that his father asked John Godfry why he was not as good as his word, and he replied that he had been persuaded to the contrary by Anthony Carill. Sworn in court.

Philip Fowler deposed that he acted for John Godfry, and told William Pritchett that the mortgage was lengthened two years, when the writing was drawn at Goodman Lord's, and he would have to take the mortgage as it was. Then they agreed. Sworn in court.

On the reverse of foregoing paper. "To Heere Loueing and Kind Brother Robert Crosse Att the Towne of Ipswich in new England Deliver this I pray."

Anthony Carrall deposed that being at William Pritchett's house at work, the latter asked him how much he paid for rent of that land and he told him twelve pounds for three years. Pritchett said he was with Mr. Batter and offered him six pounds down in wheat or pork, and Goodman Pritchett believed that would be better for him. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 29, 1663.*

Mr. Anthony Crosby v. Abraham Redington. Trespass. Nonsuited. By consent there was a new entry which was withdrawn.—*Sept. 29, 1663.*

Births, marriages and deaths of Topsfield, returned by John Redington, clerk of the writs:—





Presilla, wife of John Wiles, died Apr. 16, 1663.

Ephraim, son of Robert and Mary Smith, was born Oct 27, 1663.

Samuel, son of Daniell and Mary Clark, was born Dec. 5, 1663.

Timothie, son of Thomas and Judeth Dorman, was born Dec. 12, 1663.

Phebe, wife of Zacheas Gould, died Sept. 20, 1663.

John Wiles and Sarai Averil were married Nov. 23, 1663.

William Evans served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 29, 1664.

Mr. John Paine v. Mr. William Perkins. Debt, Withdrawn.—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

John Gould v. John Tod. Trespass. Upon a replevin. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ of replevin for a brindle steer of John Gould's distrained by John Tod, dated Feb. 23, 1663, signed by John Redington, for the court, and served by constable of Topsfield.

Richard Oliver deposed that he was with John Tod when he distrained Zacheas Gould and his son John Gould for Rowly rates and at the same time he distrained a steer of said Gould's the latter promising to keep it for Tod, who was to pay for wintering it. Sworn in court.

John Pickard and Ezekiell Northend testified that "the dwelling house in which goodman Gould liveth is within the bounds of the towne of Rowley severall scores of Rods." Sworn in court.

Danell Clerke testified that John Gould bought a brindle bull calf of him for himself, etc. Sworn in court.

John Robinson deposed that the steer belonged to John Gould when distrained. Sworn in court.

William Evenes deposed.—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

John Gould v. Daniell Black and Faith, his wife. For slanderous words. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

Isaack Estow [Esty] was sworn constable of Topsfield.—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

(To be continued.)





## THE FUNERAL TRAIN OF PRESIDENT LINCOLN

REMINISCENCES BY WM. H. H. GOULD.\*

---

On the evening of April 14, 1865, the date President Lincoln was shot, I had finished my round trip and was tired and went to bed early. The morning of the 15th of April I walked over to the Calvert Street Railway Station, Baltimore, arriving there about 7 A. M. When I reached the rear entrance to the station I noticed that all traffic on the railroad was at a standstill. I asked the gateman, Simon Goldstein, why no trains were running. He said:

"Mine Gott, don' you hear de news?"

"No," I said. "What is the news?"

"Lincoln was kilt last night," said Goldstein, "and Stanton is kilt, and everybody is kilt, and you done it, git out of here."

I did get out and began to observe what was going on. The station was crowded with soldiers; they had taken charge of it. People were allowed to go into the station but no one was allowed to leave. About noon an order was received from Washington to release the people, who numbered several hundred. In the afternoon trains began to run again.

After Goldstein had accused me of being guilty of the death of Lincoln and others, I began to study about the matter and thought I had better go home. To learn of the murder of President Lincoln very much depressed me, and to be accused of it made me feel much worse. I went home and lay down on the bed. I told my wife if any one called for me to tell them I was out. After I had rested for about half an hour I began to feel better and went out

---

\*Mr. Gould was born in Topsfield, June 25, 1836, the son of Zaccheus and Anne (Hood) Gould, and died March 31, 1917 at Washington D. C. In 1862 he obtained a position as a brakeman on the Northern Central Railway, now a part of the Pennsylvania system, where he was employed for over forty years. Three years later he was conductor on a passenger train running between Baltimore and Harrisburg.



on the street. Noticing many buildings and flags draped in black, I went home and hung out my flag, draped in black. By this time I felt normal and had a mind to go and see Goldstein and tell him what I thought, but reconsidered.

Conductors in those days took their regular turn, and it just so happened that on the morning of April 21, 1865, I was next out. About 12:30 p. m. I was notified by the station master that I was to act as conductor on the special train that was to carry President Lincoln's body from Baltimore to Harrisburg. At the time I gave no special importance to this run, but since then I have been exceedingly gratified that I had it. The car in which President Lincoln's body was carried was built by a Mr. Lamson at Alexandria, Va. It was built on the lines of our present-day parlor cars, but much less elaborate. The outside of the car was painted dark brown, and the inside was varnished, showing the grain of the wood. There were no fixed seats in the car, but there were several easy chairs.

The train was made up of an engine that burned coal, one baggage car, seven first-class passenger cars, and in the rear was the funeral car. The train was equipped with hand brakes. In the baggage car we carried the remains of William Wallace Lincoln, the 12-year-old son of the President, who died in February, 1862, and had been buried in a cemetery at Georgetown.

In the train crew was the engineer, two firemen, one baggage man, two brakemen, one conductor and myself. So far as I know, I am the only living member of that crew, and fifty years time has erased all their names from my memory. Capt. George W. Hambright had general supervision of the pilot train and funeral train. The engine and cars of the train were decked in the habiliments of mourning.

The coffin in which President Lincoln's body lay rested on three trestles securely fastened to the floor of the car. Over these was crepe. Straps were fastened to the trestles and buckled around the coffin to hold it secure. The coffin was very large and appeared to be about seven feet long and fully three feet wide. It was covered with black



cloth, and, besides the four silver handles on either side, there was considerable silver decoration in the form of wreaths. On the lid of the coffin was an engraved silver plate, which read:

ABRAHAM LINCOLN,

16th President of the United States.

Born Feb. 12, 1809.

Died April 15, 1865.

I was in the funeral car at various times in my line of duty. A part of the time the face lid was removed from the coffin, and I had several opportunities of seeing the face of the martyred President. His face was calm and peaceful. He looked as if he were asleep in pleasant dreams. The body was dressed in black, with white shirt and black tie. I was informed that the suit he had on was the suit he wore at his first inauguration.

None of the train crew was in uniform—in fact, in those days no uniform was worn by passenger train crews. I wore a black suit of clothes and black hat. On the front of my hat I wore a plate marked "Conductor."

There were about 75 people on the train beside the train crew. There were no women on the train. During the trip the men moved back and forth through the train. They were a distinguished looking group of men, but sad and solemn. Practically all of their talk was of the greatness and goodness of Lincoln, and his untimely death. There were many men on the train who were soldiers, but none was in uniform.

Each member of the train crew, and all of those who were entitled to ride on the train, wore a special badge. This badge was their ticket of transportation. Of course, I was very careful to see that every person riding on the train was entitled to do so.

Ten minutes before the special train pulled out of Baltimore, a pilot engine and one passenger car, in charge of Capt. George B. Kaufman and brakeman, with a crew started ahead of the special train for Harrisburg. Just at





3 o'clock on the afternoon of April 21, 1865, I gave the engineer the signal to start for Harrisburg. The engine gave a shrill whistle and the train slowly passed the depot. There was an immense crowd around the station at Baltimore to see the train leave, but they were very quiet.

As we left Baltimore the weather was cloudy and warm. Our first stop out of Baltimore was Parkton, Md., for water. The next stop was at York, Pa., again for water. These two stops were the only stops made between Baltimore and Harrisburg.

When the train stopped at York, a delegation of six ladies were allowed to enter the funeral car and lay a large wreath on the coffin. At every cross road there were crowds of people, and as the funeral train passed them the men took off their hats, and I noticed many, both men and women, who shed tears as the train passed. It was the most solemn trip I ever took on a train. Everybody on the train was solemn and everybody the train passed was solemn.

Just at 8 o'clock the train pulled into Harrisburg. The sky was cloudy, and there was a fine drizzle of rain. It seemed to me that nature was weeping because of Lincoln's death.

After pulling into the station I remained in charge of the train until the President's body was taken from the funeral car to be taken to the State Capitol in Harrisburg; then I was relieved by the yard crew.



# VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1916.

## BIRTHS.

1915

- Aug. 8. Elizabeth Hope, dau. of Ralph W. and Elsa (Mertsch) Barker. (Born in Boston.)  
Sept. 2. Muriel Thompson, dau. of Laura M. Thompson. (Born in Swampscott.)

1916.

- Jan. 24. Concetta, dau. of Nicolino and Lucia (Decotis) Landolfi.  
Jan. 25. Robert William, son of George Alfred and Bertha Elizabeth (Titus) Stanwood.  
Feb. 20. Elmer B. Thomas, 2nd, son of Elmer B. and Hannah G. (Blaney) Thomas. (Born in Boston.)  
Feb. 27. Luigi Paglia, son of Alphonse and Grazia (Paglia) Roberto.  
Mar. 27. Helen Elspeth Hay, dau. of Charles Hay and Annie (McCowan) Reid.  
April 23. Marion Frances, dau. of Edwin Harley and Phyllis Marie (——) Moore.  
April 29. Raymond Fuller, son of Fred Ensley and Hattie Ellen (Fuller) Watson.  
May 31. Virginia, dau. of Perley Edwin and Louise Madeline (Reardon) Wright.  
July 9. Gertrude Towne, dau. of Thomas Edwin and Mary Violet (Towne) Elliott.  
Aug. 1. Luke, son of Antonio and Philomena Santa (Nicola) Scoglio.  
Sept. 5. Pasquelena, dau. of Joseph and Jogatta (Peaglea) Landolfi.  
Dec. 5. Thomas Edmund, son of Edmund and Rose (Ross) Nadeau.

## MARRIAGES.

1916.

- Jan. 5. Nicolino Landolfi (Topsfield), son of Pasquale and Concetta (Fernicola) Landolfi  
Lucia Decotis (Topsfield), dau. of Michelangelo and Angela (Roberto) Decotis. (Married in Salem.)  
Feb. 27. Edward E. Small (Brookline), son of Edward L. and Jana (Bradley) Small.  
Anna C. Buck (Boxford), dau. of Robert D. and Edith (Phillips) Buck.



- Apr. 23. John Fallon (Topsfield), son of Michael and Mary (Wallace) Fallon.  
Mary Heally (Topsfield), dau. of Matthew and Ann (Breheny) Heally.  
(Married in Boston.)
- May. 16. Frederick Burgess (Ipswich), son of Thomas and Sarah A. (Kay) Burgess.  
Mary Celeste Doucette (Topsfield), dau. of Joseph C. and Mary Em-  
my (Le Blanc) Doucette. (Married in Danvers.)
- May 28. Herbert Laskey (Everett), son of Frederick A. and Margaret A. (An-  
drews) Laskey.  
Helen Marie Vigneau (Somerville), dau. of Alfred J. and Margaret  
(Irving) Vigneau.
- June 17. Franklin Campbell Roberts (No. Andover), son of William and Helen  
(Campbell) Roberts.  
Beatrice Marguerite Dunleigh (Topsfield), dau. of Henry P. and Em-  
ma Alice (Walther) Dunleigh.
- July 16. Chester Cameron Andrews (Topsfield), son of William Skelly and  
Edith May (McCormack) Andrews.  
Vinnie May Philbrick (Lynn), dau. of Fred Edgar and Evie Jane  
(Spaulding) Philbrick.
- Aug. 13. Carmine Cotoia (Topsfield), son of Antonio and Lisa (Calitre) Cotoia.  
Saveria Mosco, (Waltham), dau. of Antonio and Conceta (Frobizie)  
Mosco. (Married in Boston.)
- Sept. 5. Percy C. MacGregor (Hamilton), son of John Q. and Mary A. (Purdy)  
MacGregor.  
Edna Pearl Nutter (Beverly), dau. of Myron and Rosabell (Lowell)  
Nutter.
- Sept. 7. Perley Jordan (Topsfield), son of Charles F. and Anna (Balch) Jordan.  
Marion Bessie Carter (Topsfield), dau. of John W. and Nellie (Spencer)  
Carter. (Married in Danvers.)
- Sept. 30. Frank Webster Batcheller (Somerville), son of Alden and Harriet  
(Devoil) Batcheller.  
Jane Morrill Pitman (Somerville), dau. of Richard and Rachel (Saun-  
ders) Pitman.
- Oct. 3. H. Gilbert Jordan (Topsfield), son of Charles Fred and Anna Brad-  
street (Balch) Jordan.  
Jane Frances Killam (Boxford), dau. of Frank Webster and Lizzie  
(Graves) Killam. (Married in Boxford.)
- Nov. 18. Benjamin Balch Lake (Topsfield), son of William Goodrich and Mar-  
garetta E. (Walker) Lake.  
Helen Maude Brown dau. of Thomas Edward and Carrie Delia (Send-  
erson) Brown. (Married in Boxford.)
- Nov. 30. Lewis Richard Little, son of John Henry and Martha Elizabeth (—)  
Little.  
Lila Ethel Mosher, dau. John Andrew and Fannie Elizabeth (Mal-  
colm) Mosher.





DEATHS.

- 1916.
- Jan. 21. Helen St. Claire, dau. of Josiah Foster and Josephine T. (Chadwick) Smith, aged 21 yrs., 1 mo., 12 dys. (Died in Salem.)
- Feb. 5. Mary Elizabeth, widow of Joseph E. Andrews and dau. of Jonathan and Elizabeth (Gibson) Chapman, aged 76 yrs., 2 mos., 13 dys.
- Feb. 17. Edwin H. son of Frank M. and Annie F. (Eames) Moore, aged 26 yrs., 6 mos. (Died in Beverly.)
- Mar. 13. Mary Erickson, wife of Gustaf Erickson and dau. of Timothy and Mary (——) McSweeney.
- May 5. Caroline S., widow of Henry G. Gilman and dau. of William and Betsy (Benton) Wallace, aged 70 yrs., 4 mos., 5 dys.
- May 9. Theresa, dau. of Guila and Julia (Teria) DeMario, aged 1 yr., 7 mos.
- June 8. Mary Osgood, dau. of John and Mary Osgood (Deland) Hodges, aged 76 yrs., 10 mos., 19 dys.
- June 10. Mary E. wife of Hazen R. Wildes and dau. of James and Hannah (Carroll) Deickhoff, aged 45 yrs., 9 mos., 14 dys.
- July 23. Alice L. wife of Forrest W. Rust and dau. of Josiah and Pheobe (Towle) Perkins, aged 38 yrs., 8 mos., 15 dys.
- Sept. 1. Raymond Fuller, son of Fred E. and Hattie E. (Fuller) Watson, aged 4 mos., 3 dys.
- Sept. 12. Ruth Evelyn, dau. of Fred M. and Cora (Knecland) Williams, aged 9 yrs., 6 mos., 28 dys. (Died in Canton.)
- Oct. 20. Andreas, son of Gustav and Amelia (——) Halberg, aged 56 yrs., 6 mos., 1 dy.
- Oct. 20. Charles, son of Henry and Lucy (Gilbert) Perkins, aged 86 yrs., 11 mos., 20 dys.
- Oct. 29. Fredericka, widow of Joachim Stark and dau. of Henry and Sophia (Shultz) Stark, aged 74 yrs., 10 mos., 20 dys.
- Nov. 1. Susan C., dau. of Benjamin and Susan (Cheever) Leach, aged 97 yrs., 8 mos., 26 dys.
- Nov. 3. Lucy A. dau. of Ebeneza and Abigail (Perkins) Peabody, aged 77 yrs., 8 mos. (Died in Peabody.)
- Nov. 18. Lizzie Lawrence, wife of George L. Gould and dau. of MacLaurin Fuber and May Elizabeth (Moore) Cooke, aged 60 yrs., 6 mos., 15 dys. (Died in Peabody.)
- Nov. 24. George Prince, son of George W. and Anna D. B. Dow, aged 79 yrs., 2 mos., 8 dys.
- Nov. 25. Rosa dau. of Max and Rosa (Beck) Cratz, aged 1 yr., 2 mos.

Deaths in other places, interment in Topsfield.

- 1916.
- Feb. 25. Laura E. Dame, died in Lakeport, N. H., aged 56 yrs., 5 mos., 25 dys.
- Mar. 24. William W. Bennett, died in Lynn, Mass., aged 66 yrs., 7 mos., 16 dys.
- Mar. 29. Nettie B. Peabody, died in Westfield, Mass., aged 52 yrs., 10 mos., 26 dys.
- May 27. Mrs. Rhoda B. Conant, died in Springfield, Mass., aged 79 yrs.
- Aug. 10. Mary Ann Herrick, died in Arlington, Mass., aged 82 yrs., 10 mos., 7 dys.
- Oct. 17. Marcella J. Willey, died in Haverhill, Mass., aged 70 yrs., 1 mo., 16 dys.
- Nov. 3. Amanda Ward, died in Lynnfield, Mass., aged 61 yrs., 1 mo., 1 dy.
- Dec. 3. Charles Whipple Ingalls, died in Boxford, Mass., aged 69 yrs., 8 mos., 10 dys.
- Dec. 6. Roger Tappan, died in Natick, Mass., aged 68 yrs., 9 dys.
- Dec. 10. Martha Jane Clark, died in Lynn, Mass., aged 83 yrs., 1 mo., 6 dys.



## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1916.

1916.

- January 5. Cardinal O'Connell buys land on Park Street for a proposed Roman Catholic Church.
- Feb. 15. Topsfield Rifle Club organized.
- Mar. 18. Topsfield Sons of Veterans, Camp 119, organized.
- May 14. Reuben King's camp on Bare Hill Road destroyed by fire and 15 acres of sprout land burned over.
- Sept. 18-19. Annual cattle show of the Essex Agricultural Society.
- Sept. William H. Bennett's bungalow on Washington St., newly built, destroyed by fire.
- Nov. 19. Manley A. White's house, Pine Street, destroyed by fire.
- Dec. 8. Ladies' Society of the Congregational Church observed 75th anniversary.
- Dec. 24. Community Christmas tree on the Common and singing of carols.

## BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1916.

William H. Bennett, Washington street, bungalow, destroyed by fire after completion.

Charles V. Jackman, Pemberton Ave., dwelling house.

Essex Agricultural Society, Turnpike, 2 sheds for live stock.

Connolly Bros., the Dame bungalow removed from Bare Hill Road to Haverhill Road, near Hood's Pond, and remodelled.

C. Harry Shoemaker, Turnpike, carriage house moved and remodelled into a two-tenement house.

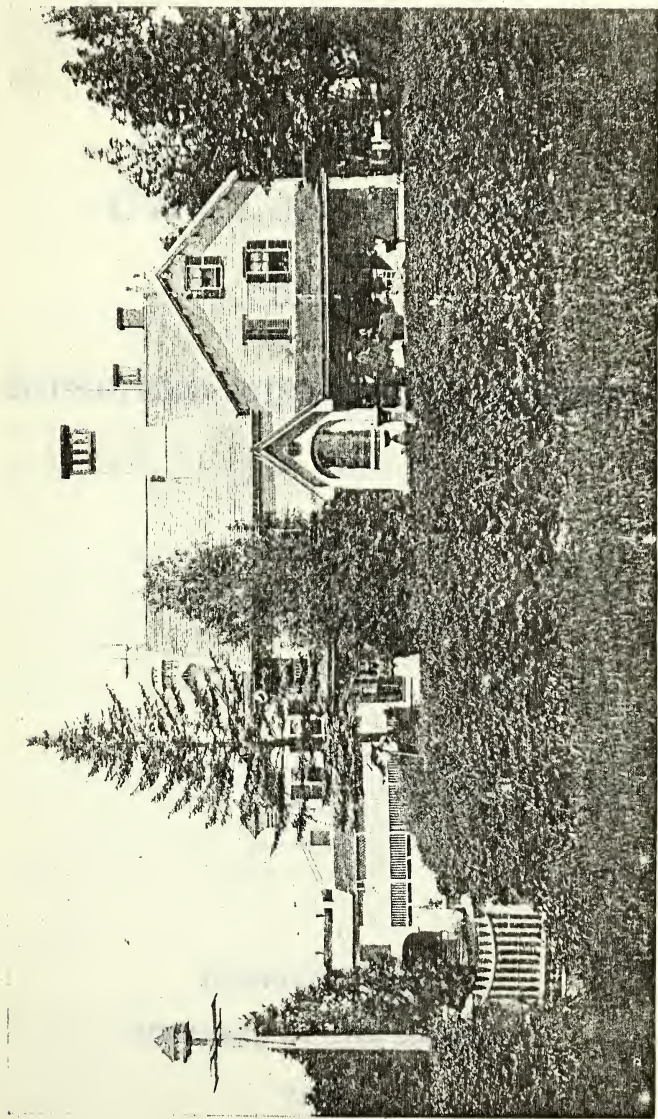
Andy F. Jackman, Main St., coal sheds and storage sheds.

T. Jesse Fuller, Main St., garage moved from Washington St. to Main St.

Alfonso Roberto, Main St., garage.







THE NEHEMIAH-CLEVELAND HOUSE.

As remodelled by Upjohn, the architect of Trinity Church, New York. Taken down in 1878.  
From a photograph made about 1865 showing Mr. and Mrs. Cleveland and Miss Harriet McEwen Kimball,  
the poetess (seated at right)





THE  
HISTORICAL  
COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

VOL. XXIII

---

1918

---

TOPSFIELD, MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1919



GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

*Editor*

THE PERKINS PRESS

*Topsfield*

MASS.



# CONTENTS

---

THE NEHEMIAH CLEAVELAND HOUSE IN 1865 <i>Frontispiece</i>	
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1917 - - -	iv
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR	
ENDING DEC. 31, 1917 - - - -	v
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR	
ENDING DEC. 31, 1917 - - - -	vi
ANNUAL REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND -	vii
THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE IN THE GREAT WAR	viii
JOURNAL OF A JOURNEY THROUGH THE MIDDLE AND	
SOUTHERN STATES IN 1831-2, BY EZRA TOWNE	i
THE PRINTING PRESS IN TOPSFIELD, BY GEORGE	
FRANCIS DOW - - - - -	46
RECORDS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF THE PLAINS	
MEADOWS - - - - -	50
COURT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1664-1668)	
ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW -	56
JAMES HOWE OF IPSWICH AND SOME OF HIS DE-	
SCENDANTS, BY M. V. B. PERLEY ( <i>Illustrated</i> )	81
NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD, COPIED	
BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW ( <i>Continued</i> ) -	97
TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1917 - -	141
CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1917 - - -	144
BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1917 - - -	144





OFFICERS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

1917

---

PRESIDENT

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR

ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS

CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*

THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

FRANKLIN BALCH

W. PITMAN GOULD

LEONE P. WELCH

ARTHUR H. WELLMAN



ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE SECRETARY OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1917.

---

The membership of the Topsfield Historical Society on December 31, 1917 was 264. Twenty-seven new members have been elected during the year, two have resigned and four have died, viz:—Wilton F. Bucknam of Stoneham, Miss Mary N. Cleaveland of Salem, C. Harry Shoemaker of Orleans, and Frank W. Ward of Danvers.

Four regular meetings have been held at which papers were read by Leone P. Welch, Mrs. George W. Towne and the Secretary. The annual supper was given at the November meeting, 49 being present, and a highly successful field meeting took place at "The Colleges," on July 21st, through the courtesy of Mr. Thomas Emerson Proctor who also provided refreshments. Members were present from as far distant as Worcester.

Volume XXII of the Historical Collections has been completed and distributed and 32 pages of Volume XXIII have been printed.

Mr. Sheahan, the custodian of the Parson Capen house, has recently notified us of his intention to again engage in war service and consequently the rooms on the second floor will be vacated, and a new custodian secured. During the year a new hardwood floor has been laid in the kitchen, much repapering and painting has been done; doors have been equipped with screens and a Pyrene fire extinguisher has been purchased. Everything now is in first class condition.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*



## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

*Topsfield Historical Society*

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1917

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1917. Balance cash on hand	\$ 12	
Received from annual dues	134 00	
Hist. Colls. sold	24 50	
"    "    bindings sold at .30c.	11 10	
"    "    bindings sold at .35c.	25 55	
Gift from a Friend	2 00	\$197 27
		<hr/>

## PAYMENTS

Printing, Hist. Colls., Vol. 22	\$121 40	
Binding, " " "	39 55	
Printing, " " 23 (on acct.)	13 22	
Expenses at annual meeting	1 85	
Deficit on transportation at Field Meet.	4 00	
Record book	2 00	
Postage and express	7 93	
Misc. printing, notices, etc.	6 25	\$196 20
		<hr/>

Balance cash on hand Jan. 1, 1918	<hr/>	1 07
-----------------------------------	-------	------

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*





*Topsfield Historical Society*

## TREASURER'S REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1917.

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1917	Balance cash on hand	\$72 97	
	Dividends U. Shoe Mach. Co.	84 00	
	Extra dividend " (also rec'd stock div. of 4 shares)	41 00	
	Sale of stock rights	4 63	
	Rent of Capen house (Mr. Sheahan)	120 00	\$322 60
			<hr/>

## PAYMENTS

Interest on note	\$80 00	
Repairs, hardwood floor, papering, painting, screen door, sash, etc.	94 87	
Repairs on water supply	25 61	
Pyrene fire extinguisher	8 02	
Taxes	12 60	
Deficit on annual supper and transportation	15 05	
Insurance	6 25	\$242 40
		<hr/>

Balance cash on hand Jan. 1, 1918. \$80 20

---

On hand 45 shares U. Shoe Mach. Co common stock (market value 42)	\$2,290 00
Less note \$1,600. at 5 per cent.	\$1,600 00
	<hr/>

Value of Fund \$690 00

---

Parson Capen house and 1 1-5 acre land (cost)	\$2,100 00
Restoration and furnishings	\$2,461 12
	<hr/>
	\$4,561 12
	<hr/>

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



## THE PARSON CAPEN HOUSE IN THE GREAT WAR.

---

During the summer of 1914 there came to the Parson Capen house a man who was so taken with its beauty and charm that he came there to live. Like the Parson he was a son of Harvard. He also had lived in France and loved the land and its people. War burst upon Europe and France called to her aid all those who love Liberty and Honor. The months passed by and soon the dweller in the manse found himself in France, a volunteer in the American Ambulance Corps and there, at Bois le Pretre and at Verdun, for nine months he served for France and civilization. Meanwhile the Capen house often sheltered the women of the town as they worked for the French wounded and its huge fireplaces warmed the busy fingers that wrought the supplies needed by the soldiers in the trenches and the figures lying on the white cots. The dweller in the manse returned. Another summer passed and once more the dweller sailed away. This time at the direction of the Secretary of the Navy to learn the story of the American fleets on foreign service. It was his to share the life of the guardians of the sea, to patrol both above and below the waters, and to witness the tragic end of a German submarine. Safely home again he told the story that the deeds of his countrymen might not be forgotten.

And so the spirit of Parson Capen, who bravely opposed superstition in the fearful days of 1692, again came into a struggling world and his old home was glad.

---

"How lonely my old house must be when the winter storms surge round it at midnight. How the great flakes must swirl round its ancient chimney, and fall softly down the black throat of the fireplace to the dark, ungarnished hearth. The goblin who polished the pewter plates in the light of the crumbling firebrands has gone to live with his brother in a hollow tree on the hill. But when you come to Topsfield, the goblin himself, red flannel cap and all, will open the door to you as the house's most honored and welcome guest."\*

---

\*From a letter of Henry Beston Sheahan to his soldier godmother, Miss Mabel Davison, in "*Friends of France*," Boston, 1916.



# JOURNAL OF A JOURNEY THROUGH THE MIDDLE AND SOUTHERN STATES IN 1831-2.

BY EZRA TOWNE.

---

Ezra Towne, whose wanderings in the western country are recorded in the following pages, was the son of Jacob and Mary (Perkins) Towne and was born in Topsfield, Oct. 17, 1807. He was educated in the public schools of Topsfield and attended the Topsfield Academy of which his father was a trustee. In addition to the journey here described, while yet a young man he again travelled south through Virginia and the Carolinas to Louisiana. This time he sold patent rights. Later, he travelled westward through Michigan, Illinois and Missouri. For thirty years, he was engaged in business in New York City and returned to Topsfield in 1866, where he served his town and parish in various offices. He married Julia R. Stone of Marlboro, N. H., and died Feb. 4, 1882 in Topsfield, leaving four children. The following journal is abstracted in some what condensed form, from the original manuscript in possession of his son Edward S. Towne of Westboro, Mass.

---

On the 6th October (Thursday) 1831, I left home (Topsfield, Mass.) for somewhere, destination undetermined, with a small bundle of clothes, consisting of shirts and stockings, and the suit which I wore. I started with about \$70 in my pocket. I rode to Charlestown with my brother, whom I left on the Warren Bridge. Till this time I had not begun to count the cost of leaving my old





home—it had seemed a pretty affair to set off to travel in distant places and I had no fears or misgivings of any kind. I went into Boston and after a little effort succeeded in getting my small stock of money exchanged for U. S. Bank notes. Between 3 and 4 o'clock in the afternoon I set off to walk to Dedham, about 10 miles, intending to start early in the morning and walk to Providence in time for the steamboat for New York.

As I passed down Washington street I began to consider seriously what I was doing and where I was going. I had before had an indefinite idea of going to the western country and engaging in teaching school or some other employment—but now I felt heartily sick of any such thing—now I wished I had remained at home content and happy—but the green hills of my home had disappeared in the distance and here was I hurrying through the busy street against my present will as if urged on by a demon—who can describe the tortures I felt as my legs were fast carrying me out of the city. Oh! for an excuse to return—anything that would have allowed me to linger—an accident would have been hailed with pleasure, a broken leg would not have been objected to. If such had been the case, an effectual cure for my propensity to travel would have been the result, as I was sufficiently tired of the undertaking. But no accident came and I passed on through Roxbury to Dedham, which I reached before dark.

It was my intention to walk to Providence but having on a new pair of boots my feet were sore before I reached Dedham and I felt determined to take stage. After a little time I felt comparatively at home at the tavern, and in conversation, forgot a considerable part of my troubles. Soon after 6 o'clock in the morning 5 or 6 stages drove up with passengers—we breakfasted and then set out by stage for Providence. I took an outside seat to be able to see the country; which is hardly worth seeing, being rather poor land, and not well cultivated. We passed through Attleboro, a small village, but where they have built taverns on a large scale. We reached Providence about noon and drove immediately to the boat which lay at the lower extremity of the town on Providence river.



The boat left soon after we reached it—its name was the "Benjamin Franklin," I think—it was the first steam boat I had seen and I felt a curiosity to see its machinery, &c. The boat was large and neat, and I examined every part that is thrown open to travelers. When I paid my fare (\$6 and found) I was asked if I had selected a berth—as I had not, they put one down for me and told the number. Soon after leaving Providence we took dinner, which was served up in good style and abundance, with plenty of fruit of various kinds. The mince pie was so strong of brandy or wine that I really felt it after eating. Leaving Newport we passed by the fort (Adams?) in a dilapidated state, said to be the largest in the U. S.

In the early part of the evening we partook of an excellent supper, after which some took to cards, some to talking, and some to walking on the deck. At early dawn I was up to catch a glimpse of the vicinity of New York—we were near Hell Gate and when we passed the water was in great commotion—boiling and eddying, and rushing eastwardly with great rapidity.

In a short time the spires of New York appeared with extensive masses of brick walls. Before reaching the city you pass many beautiful country seats perched by the side of the river and surrounded by trees. As you pass along you will perceive that the eastern part of the city is the place appropriated to ship-building, the dry dock, &c. A little farther on and you enter between New York and Brooklyn, passing the Navy Yard on your left, then the houses stretching from the river to the heights, while on the New York side the buildings become higher and thicker and the shipping more numerous, till you pass a forest of masts and cordage.

Our boat passed merrily on by vessels at anchor in the stream and shot across the little ferry boats that ply between New York and Brooklyn. We passed around Castle Garden, the old circular fort, which is at the end of the Battery, the southern extremity of New York, and passed into the noble Hudson, on whose broad, tranquil surface floated many a vessel and steamboat, and landed a little above the Battery. Here were hack-drivers and porters





clamorous to be patronized, and a scene of confusion ensued, which I had never seen before. In a few minutes I landed, having been on the boat about 17 hours, and without making any enquiries pushed up into the heart of the city. I soon came into Broadway, a beautiful avenue 3 miles in length, straight and wide, far exceeding anything I had seen before, which at that early hour was not much thronged. Stepping into a public house and looking in a directory, I inquired for the street to which I wanted to go and in a short time reached the corner of Duane and Broadway. Here I stayed from Saturday the 8th, to Tuesday the 18th October, which gave me an opportunity to look about the city.

I visited all parts of the city and was struck with its vast extent and the great amount of business done. Pearl street and others adjoining were literally blocked up with boxes and carts, the boxes marked for almost all parts of the United States. Generally speaking, the blocks of buildings were not so large and continuous as in Boston, nor are there such large ranges of stores as on the wharves in Boston, neither are the conveniences for lading and unloading vessels so great as there. The piers are narrow and extend but a short distance into the river. Most of the heavy shipping business is carried on from the East river, though considerable is done from the North river side, and it is increasing fast. Water street used to be the lower street bordering on the east, but now it is filled in so as to admit 2 blocks between Water street and the river, and we might expect the river to be still farther encroached upon, but the current is too rapid to admit of its being made much narrower.

On Saturday night, the 15th, there was a row at the Park Theatre. On Sunday evening there was another. At least 10,000 people assembled in the Park and streets by the Theatre. There was a tremendous noise, made chiefly by boys, the lamps in front of the building were broken, but little other damage.

October 18th, Tuesday, started for Albany in the steam boat "North America" about 7 o'clock in the morning. Except at the most important landings, a boat is sent out





from the steam-boat with the passengers and baggage. A hawser is attached to the small boat and as the steam-boat shuts off steam and keeps on its way slowly, the line is let out, and the boat run ashore, when baggage is thrown out and in, and passengers jump as quick as possible; the line is then drawn in and the boat runs with great velocity to the steam boat, a ladder of steps is let down from the side of the steam boat, they climb in, the small boat is hoisted on its cranes, and the steam-boat, which has not lost its forward motion, is now driven forward with the accumulated steam. It is done with exceeding quickness.

Arrived at Albany about 8 o'clock in the evening. No sooner had the boat struck the dock than numerous runners from the different Hotels, most of them having cards, rushed on board the boat and distributed them amongst the passengers, great confusion prevailed. I seized my bundle and found my way to a public house. Here I wrote home that I was not homesick and was going westerly, and if they had anything particular to write to send to Buffalo; hoping they would write me to return. After dinner I went to the Post Office and in climbing the hill to the railroad, I found a something clinging to me to hold me back. I reached the railroad and casting a long and anxious glance to the hills of the east, bade farewell, and set my face towards the western wilds, utterly destitute of having any place in view. Soon as the cars were in motion the novelty of the thing, never having seen a railroad before, put an end to my musings, and I felt quite happy. Our way led through a sandy, poor country. The engine drew 6 cars containing probably about 100 passengers, we were about 45 minutes in going over about 12 miles. They stopped half way to take in wood and water, so we were in motion about 37 minutes; some of the way we traveled at the rate of 25 miles an hour; rapid travelling, fare 50 cts. Schenectady is a small town and has an old appearance at first sight.

We arrived but a little before night, and went immediately on board a line boat for the west—fare one cent a mile and board myself—or 2 cents and found. I chose the former. A number of boats were ready to start and run-



ners were active as usual. Just before dusk we left on a brisk walk and sometimes trot, with 3 horses, (a great show of horses is made to get passengers on board with the assurance that the boat with so many horses will get through quicker than any one else), which in the morning was reduced to two.

October 21st. In passing up the canal, which is in the valley of the Mohawk river, there is much to interest. The settlers seem to be mostly Dutch, and without many of the conveniences, which other people in similar circumstances would like to have. There were about 30 passengers on board the boat. Our berths were part fixed in the side of the boat and part were suspended by ropes, one above another. I felt very much at ease in the company and even happy at the novel mode of travelling and finding others going from place to place like myself.

Whenever any one wished, the boat was steered toward the bank and he could jump ashore and walk upon the tow path, or through the fields, and when he wanted to ride again the boat would be steered to the bank again or he could let himself down from some bridge, great numbers of which are thrown across the canal, and some are so low that they almost brush the deck. Many accidents have happened in consequence of their lowness.

Soon as we came to the first lock, the passengers all jumped ashore, and walked along on the tow-path, calling at the numerous eating shops, to wait till the boat had passed through the 3 or 4 locks and attained the next level, a work of something like half an hour. Jumping on board again, we soon forgot our adventures of the day in sleep. During the day and in the night, we met many boats,—they pass each other with ease, passing to the right.

October 23rd. I left the boat at Nine Mile Creek (Carmillers) 79 miles west of Utica on Sunday morning, and walked to Marcellus about 7 or 8 miles. Here I had a letter to Mr. C. Moses, with whom I staid till Monday afternoon. The forenoon was rainy and when I left in the afternoon the roads were slippery and muddy beyond anything I had seen before. The soil is deep and rich and large crops are obtained. As I passed along the





farmers were threshing wheat by machines, using generally 4 horses. Some of them pretended to thresh 3 to 400 bushels per day, of wheat. The dirt thrown from wells 20 feet deep is said to bear as good crops as the soil on the surface. It is of a mulatto or yellowish cast.

Passing through Skaneateles and Auburn, the next day I arrived at Port Byron, where I arrived at the canal and jumped on board a crazy old boat, occupied by a pedlar of earthen ware. His boat was drawn by one poor old horse. He was a comical chap and told some stories relative to shares in peddling. I rode with him to Clyde, when he stopped to dispose of wares, or take more on board; and then I walked to Newark, 18 miles in 3  $\frac{1}{2}$  hours. I stopped at Mr. Henry Perkins to whom I had a letter from cousin Joseph. He is a curious kind of a man, full of jokes and fun; he kept a small grocery, and seemed to live comfortably.

October 27th, Thursday, in the afternoon I left Newark in a boat for Rochester, no boat having come along in the day time since I stopped. On board was a German family consisting of a man, his wife and four children, one a very interesting girl of 17 or 18 years. They were said to be wealthy and going to settle in Michigan. No one of them could speak a word of English. Arrived at Rochester on the 28th early in the morning. It was quite cold, ice had formed in the canal. I took an excellent breakfast in an eating house for 15 cents.

I dined with General Gould, whom I found to be a very pleasant man, and jumped on board a canal boat for Buffalo about 4 o'clock in the afternoon. About sunset on the 29th we arrived at Lockport. This is a curious place. The town is built mostly on the high ground above the locks. In approaching we passed into a deep ravine, which we followed for considerable distance till we reached the locks. There are 2 sets of locks, one used for ascending and the other for descending boats. There are 5 in each set rising 12 feet each or 60 feet in all. They are built of stone in a handsome and durable manner. At the head the stones bear an inscription to the genius and memory of De Witt Clinton and others, who projected and constructed the





canal. While the boat was locking up, which took a half hour or more, we were diverted by an interesting dog and bear fight in the street.

Tippling is a great business here, judging from the number of the shops. Lockport is a small town but growing rapidly and will become a manufacturing place of importance, especially for flour. It was nearly dark when we left Lockport, to wend our way to the lake. In a short time we came to where the canal had been cut out of the solid rock. High walls were on each side of us, and by the glimmering of the boat's lights we could see the sparkling surface, and the traces of the drill on the rock. The cut extends about 3 miles, and in some places is, I believe 30 ft. deep. On the elevated level the canal is supplied with water from a creek or river which empties in Niagara River. Before reaching Black Rock it enters the Tonawanda Creek, and creeps along to the lake, when it turns, and runs near the lake, to Buffalo.

October 30th, Sunday, I awoke in port, and going upon the deck, caught the first view of Buffalo quietly stretching up the hill. Our boat hauled up by the side of a steamboat, about to leave for the west, to put on board sundries belonging to a pedlar, who had others in some of the western states to deal out his wares. The boat was well loaded with freight and passengers. I remained on board the canal boat during the day and night, as we had very comfortable and quiet quarters.

I put up at a house near the landing. Our fare was excellent, at  $12\frac{1}{2}$  cents a meal, and I had a good bed. Provisions of all kinds appeared to be plenty and cheap, which had been the case all the way from Albany. On the canal I fared upon the best, at a very low rate. In the morning of November 2, [1831] I was startled before breakfast by the ringing of the steamboat bell, and it was announced that it would leave for Detroit and intermediate places in half an hour. So paying my bill, without waiting for breakfast, I hastened to the Post Office, half a mile distant, to seek a line from home, in which I was disappointed. I went on board the boat between 7 and 8 o'clock. It was heavily laden with goods, the guards were



filled, leaving only narrow passage ways about the deck of the boat, and these were crowded with beings of all complexions and from almost all nations. The morning was cold and a wet and a brisk wind came down the lake. The steam was up and preparations seemed to be making to leave immediately. After an hour or two the passengers became quite clamorous to leave, and about 10 or 11 o'clock the lines were loosened and the boat put off into the stream.

Expectation was on tiptoe when suddenly the boat was anchored, and communication with the shore cut off. In this situation we remained till 4 o'clock in the afternoon, rendering all of us most uncomfortable.

About 4 in the afternoon they raised steam again, and at the urgent solicitations of passengers, either to land, or go on, the boat was put off into the lake. The waves run 4 or 5 feet high and caused the boat to pitch considerably. Our progress was slow, and the boat was anchored under a little point on the Canada shore 10 or 12 miles from Buffalo, the Captain declaring it impossible to go any farther. The waves came round the point, and kept the boat rolling and pitching all night. There were about 200 passengers, of whom, probably two thirds were sick during the night. The cabin was strewed with passengers, sick or sleeping on the floor. I was obliged to walk the deck considerable to prevent being sick, but occasionally, visited the cabin to warm myself, and the forward cabin to see what was going on there. This was a rather low, dark place, with a little light, with berths in the sides. Near its end was a stove, around which were a few young Americans, keeping a good fire to neutralize the stench that filled the room. The berths were full and the floor was strewed as thick, that it was difficult to get along. Here were the old and young, German, Swiss, Negro, and everything huddled together, and as a very large proportion were seasick, I found it desirable to breathe no oftener than necessary, and soon made my exit, into the pure but cool air. Taking a chair, toward the stern of the boat, I slept about 2 hours. About daylight on the morning of November 4th, we got under weigh, and though the wind





had subsided, the waves tossed the boat some. Running on in the middle of the lake, the shores in the distance appeared to be covered with woods. About sunset we arrived off Erie and passengers were rowed a long distance to the landing.

From Erie I dispatched a paper home, and having taken passage in the stage for Pittsburg, I retired to sleep. Rocking with the motion of the steamboat, I had quitted. About 3 in the morning, with 8 others, we set out in the stage, it raining fast.

It was very dark, and after proceeding a few miles, and when we were all drowsy, we were startled by coming to a halt. Our driver had got sleepy and had driven out of the road, and a huge stump stopped the wheel horses, which the leaders had passed over. Here we got out in mud and after some little time succeeded in getting right again. After this we got on tolerably well, calling "driver" occasionally to keep him awake. The road was so deep, that at the little town where we breakfasted, a light wagon was obtained and three of us took passage in that for a dozen miles. It had stopped raining. Large masses of clouds moved over us, and mists hung by the side of every hill. The men seemed to be of large stature and good livers. The land seemed very rich and productive and yielded everything one could wish in abundance.

A little after noon we came to Meadville, a small town among the hills, with its college. Passing on, we came to some swampy land, which had been laid with rails for the road, technically called a "railroad." The jotting was very severe, especially where the rails had been broken through. We continued riding all night, and till 11½ o'clock on November 5th, Saturday, at night. This day we frequently noticed the coal-pits, which entered the hills by the side of the road, and from which they get a considerable part of their fuel, though there is wood enough. We passed some poor land. Our entrance to Pittsburg was over a most villainous road, and we were in continual fear of upsetting. Our company was very pleasant. There were two young men from the western part of New York





who were going to Lexington, Ky. to teach. There were two or three ladies also in the coach. We took four meals only on our way from Erie to Pittsburg.

Pittsburg is a place of great business, especially in iron work. A good many steamboats are built here—their machinery made—glass blown, &c.—and a good many goods sold. It is a thriving town. It is situated in the forks of the river on the flat land at the base of a high hill. The houses are blackened by the smoke which hovers over and falls upon them from the chimneys and the iron foundries. I went on the hills that overlook the city, and while around the air was clear and beautiful a dense smoke lay below me which obscured a part of the town, the leaves and fruit on the trees on the hills are covered with soot.

November 7th, Monday, about 6 o'clock in the evening we set out in a steamboat for Cincinnati. After running about 30 miles they anchored, on account of the fog, it had been so dark and thick that we couldn't observe anything distinctly on the shores.

The immediate valley of the Ohio is narrow, it being completely hemmed in by high hills, except where a tributary comes in, sundering the chain of hills. Frequently the river runs close under a hill of 300 or 400 feet high, while on the other side the level land stretches away for half a mile, to the opposing hills, laid out in good farms. The hill sides are covered in a few cases with woods, but a large part have been cleared and the wood floated to Cincinnati; and now the coal pits are numerous; entering the hill horizontally, high from the river, they soon strike the coal, which they bring out on little cars, and tip into a slide, or send the cars down a little railroad to the river.

The lime-kilns are numerous. The farm houses and everything about them, do not indicate the thrift that one might expect to see on the rich bottom lands of the Ohio. The houses are generally poor, and the troops of children on the banks of the river, watching the boat as it glides swiftly past, demonstrate that not much pains are taken to keep them clean, or decently clad.



Our boat called for passengers wherever a signal was made. We took in wood about twice a day, generally from a flat boat, which was moored by the bank.

November 10th, Thursday, between 1 and 2 o'clock, we emerged from the narrow valley into a circular plain surrounded by high hills, when Cincinnati burst suddenly to view. It is about 60 feet above low water mark. Our boat wheeled around, and with its bow upstream landed at the landing, amongst other steamboats and river craft. The landing is paved to low water mark, and is 1000 ft. in length by the river. It presents an animated appearance, being covered with passengers, and drays. I soon found my way to a boarding house, and then took a stroll through the city. There are a number of market houses, open and exposed to the weather, which are generally well supplied with substantial food. Fruit is very plenty and good. Garden vegetables are cheap. Meats are low, as also is flour and other necessities. The countrymen come in with covered wagons, drawn by horses, and back their wagons, by the hundred, against the sidewalk, take off their horses, tie them to the forward end of the wagon, and in the latter part of the evening themselves crawl into the wagon and sleep till morning, so they can be with their produce and save expense. Sometimes they occupy a long space on each side of the market streets.

Having made arrangements for going to Tennessee, in company with a young man, we spoke passage on board the "76" steamboat, bound to New Orleans, we taking passage to the mouth of the Cumberland river. It was late in the season and getting cold, but from their anxiety to get all the freight possible, they put off leaving Cincinnati till the 27th, getting up steam every day to render passengers quiet. At length toward noon on the 27th November, we left in the old boat heavily laden with produce, doomed to suffer more than we had formed an idea of. In the night there was a small fall of snow, which rendered it difficult for the pilot to see the shores. On the 28th toward night, we arrived at Louisville. There was some little snow, and it being cold, the place seemed most cheerless and desolate. The water was so low in the river that the boat was obliged to go through the canal.





December 1st, [1831] Thursday, got up stream once more, and we left in the forenoon full of the hope that we should soon get into a warmer climate. The boat had been kept two days through mere shiftlessness, when the cold and low stage of the water might have taught any one that the river must soon close. Off they started with the flatboat in tow with its load fully exposed to the weather, and which was now frozen and worthless. Its owners were deck passengers taking it to the southern country, and in vain did they remonstrate with the Captain for exposing their property in this manner.

December 2 and 3, Friday and Saturday, we continued slowly without anything worthy of notice occurring, excepting getting aground a number of times, and running foul of sunken logs when going into wood yards. One day we stuck fast on a sand bar, and were unable to move for some time. All the deck passengers were obliged to get into the flat boat to lighten the steamboat, an anchor was carried into the deepest water and a turn upon the cable made, but to no purpose. The bow of the boat was then raised by placing a large timber each side of the bow, one end resting on the sand and the others meeting over the boat, a pulley was attached to the boat and the top ends of the poles or timbers and the boat raised off the bed of the river, then all the steam was applied and the boat moved half its length and then stuck fast again; again the process had to be repeated, and in two or three hours we were past the bar and in fair sailing again. On Saturday, running into a wood-yard the boat got upon a log. It run on about midships and was nearly balanced. Steam was applied to force the boat over and to back the boat off the log but for a long time in vain. At length they succeeded, and after a time we proceeded again.

Our Captain was a rough, swearing, tearing man, and at the same time very negligent and inefficient. The clerk was an overbearing Englishman, and the Pilot, a large man, was worse than either. The cook was the only decent man of the boat's crew, and much fault was found with him. The deck passengers suffered much from the weather. There were several ladies of respectable





appearance among them. The sides of the deck were open, and the cold wind whistled through keenly. They seemed a jovial, good natured set. There was a large sheet-iron fireplace, and wood was not spared. Here all the cooking for the deck passengers was carried on, by themselves, and occupied nearly all the time, day and night. Some had berths hung up, and some sat in chairs during the night by the stove. Day after day it was the same thing, and a more cheerless passage, it is difficult to conceive of. Half frozen, and vexed at the delays, the only wish expressed, was, to get through the time. There were some twenty cabin passengers, who were uneasy at the delays. The time was mostly spent in card-playing. Some of them were very jovial, especially an Englishman, a physician, who made much sport.

December 6th, Tuesday, arrived during a snow storm, at Shawneetown, a little village in Illinois. The ice was so thick and strong that it was deemed necessary to sheath the bow of the boat. The flat had been unladen the day before and dismissed service. As the boat was to lie here for the night, some of us repaired to a tavern where we found comfortable quarters for the night; snow covered the earth to the depth of three or four inches, and every one seemed shut up. There appeared to be nothing doing at Shawneetown, and a few barrels of salt at the landing gave the only indication that anything ever had been done.

December 7th, the bow having been sheathed, and a huge elm crotch hung from the bowsprit so as to break the ice, we bid adieu to the town, an hour or two before night, and proceeded down the river, amidst ice, which nearly covered the river. As was feared, the chute through which alone, the boat could pass, was choked with ice. Return to Shawneetown was deemed unadvisable, and no other course was left open but to run under the Illinois bank, which we did, and anchored in the forest and canebrake. This was about six miles below Shawneetown. The bank was near 30 feet high and almost perpendicular. In the spring the bottom land extending a mile or two from the river is overflowed with water. It



is covered with a pretty heavy growth of cotton-wood (a large tree), ash, cypress, and in some places hickory and elm, with the universal bottom-land tree, the sycamore, or button wood, with its huge trunk, of sometimes 9 or 10 feet in diameter, and though frequently hollow, being of a rind 6 or 8 inches thick, of a healthy appearance, supporting long white branches, and a top of vigorous growth. There is a large extent covered with canebrake, of from 18 inches to 8 or 10 feet in height. This is the underbrush. In some places it is so thick as to render it difficult to get through. At the joints and top are tufts of leaves, bearing a slight resemblance to small broomcorn leaves. Of these cattle are very fond and in the winter large numbers are driven into the brake, which get quite fat upon it. Hogs are likewise driven in and live upon nuts, &c. Cattle and hogs usually have a keeper, who encamps somewhere in the cane, and whose business it is to keep the cattle from straying too far, and likewise prevent their being stolen which, for all their watching is frequently done. It is warm amongst the brake, so that cattle are comfortable. Hogs have sagacity enough to break down the cane and lay it upon the trunk of some large, fallen tree, and at night creep under it. Cattle, generally, have a bell fastened so their neck, so as you pass through the forest you hear their incessant chiming, which is quite pleasing to the ear. Hogs sometime elude the search made for them, and live 6 or 7 or more years. They become a formidable animal, though they are not large. I saw one killed, which was supposed to be at least 7 years old, with tusks 3 or 4 inches long, and could not have weighed more than 200 lbs. For 2 or 3 days the ice continued to run, and as the chute continued full, a number of us hired our trunks carried to Shawneetown hoping to be able to get across the river. After making inquiries, we sent them back again, as no boat had crossed the river for a number of days, and could not on account of the ice. We were under the daily expectation that the weather would moderate, and that our boat would be able to go on. Turkeys and deer were very plenty. One day two of us went in pursuit of deer, and though we saw





a number we couldn't get near enough for a shot. Turkeys are exceedingly wild and quick of hearing, and the slightest noise in the cane would set them off upon the wing.

Another day we had but one rifle, which my companion carried. About half a mile from the boat a fine old buck came bounding along which he fired at and wounded in the back. After a while we despatched him and dragged him to the boat, where we sold it in lots for two or three dollars. The edge of the evening or early in the morning is the best time for turkeys, while they are on the trees. One man and wife were living here for the winter, and had erected a small hut, by tying some tall cane at the tops and setting the other ends out so that they formed a cone of 5 or 6 feet in height, and 7 or 8 feet in diameter. Cane was interwoven so that it was tolerably comfortable. This was all the shelter they had. Other families were living almost without shelter and those who had pretty good houses, took no pains to stop the free circulation of air from without.

At length the ice stopped moving, and the river was completely frozen over. From the 18th to the 20th the people crossed over on the ice to the Kentucky shore, which was nearly a wilderness, and where at night the wolves approached the bank and howled, in answer to the dogs on the Illinois side.

On the 20th, four of us went to Shawneetown and built a little sled, which we took down to the boat on the ice; the next day, Thursday, left the boat after breakfast. We put three trunks on the sled, and four of us bid adieu to the old steam boat and our acquaintances. The air was still and it was clear and beautiful as need be. For a time we crept along under the Illinois shore; in some places the ice was smooth, and then very rough, where pieces of ice had been driven by the current and wind, and frozen. Sometimes we stopped at the sandbars, shoals and islands, to examine the varieties of little shells, everywhere to be met with, and sometimes visited the Illinois shore, which had begun to be rugged and rocky, where were one or two small caverns, which tradition had invested with a tale, and the dilapidated walls, and remains of an





old fort. On the Kentucky shore were procons, a fine nut, of which we obtained a few. Sometimes we were startled by a tremendous cracking of the ice, which would run along by our feet, and reaching each shore, would send its echoes back from the woods. In some places we had to avoid air-holes, in others, there were fissures in the ice extending across the river. In one place we stepped across an opening a foot wide, in another, a fissure of greater width was covered, at our crossing place, by a single large cake of ice (no one knows how it came there). We saw smoke rising through the trees 5 or 6 miles below us, and, as it was drawing toward night, we made all possible haste. The ice began to grow thin, and water to appear on its surface. Before dusk, we thought it best to take the shore, which we did amidst the bending of the ice, over a depth of 20 to 40 feet water. There was no path. Our sled cut through the light snow, and drew hard. There was but little underwood, but our course was crooked to avoid the trees. The bottom was narrow and was bounded by a rocky bank or ridge. Night soon set in. The sky became cloudy, and but for the little snow it would have been very dark. Our progress was slow. At every little gully we had to clamber over large trunks of trees, with small ones intermixed, lying in every direction, and carry our sled with its load, as best we could. When we came to high ground we could draw our load again, without meeting many obstructions from fallen timber, but every low spot was filled with drift wood and timber. Finding ourselves wearied, we despatched one to find a house, and send us assistance. One took a trunk on his shoulder and the other two took the others along on the sled. When we arrived at the Tradewater, a small river of 2 or 3 rods in width and about 20 miles below Shawneetown, we found its bed deep and its banks almost perpendicular; we had hard work to get down to the river and still harder to ascend the opposite bank. Onward we went, each resolved never to run such an unnecessary risk on the ice again, or be caught, so late in the woods, with a load. Expecting assistance, we hallooed frequently, and were at



length answered by a man, who took one trunk upon his shoulder and led the way; we followed and at the end of a mile had the satisfaction to come to a small one-story log house, having but *one* room. Supper was ready soon, of which we ate heartily; it was fried fresh pork, and coarse corn bread, and coffee without sugar or milk. They were young—had been married but a little time—had a small farm, neighbors few, and no proper road nearer than from the ferry at Golconda, some miles below. We made a bargain for him to carry us out to the public road, about 9 or 10 miles distant, at the point we wished to go. He had but one bed, and put that down before the fire for us, himself and wife lying upon a straw one on the bedstead. Having built up a large fire, all four of us lay down with feet toward the fire, and as close to each other as possible.

December 23d, Friday, as early as we could, we got under way; the old horse was harnessed to a rough sled, without a net or arms; our trunks were put aboard and off we started, a few flakes of snow falling. Our road was merely a path through the woods. It led over ridges and rocks, around fallen timber and crooked to the right and left to avoid a tree. At every little descent we had to lay hold of the sled to keep it from the horse's heels. The forest was dense and almost unbroken, passing in sight of but two huts on our way to the main road. Where the land was level, it appeared good but it was much broken. It was considerably past noon when we reached the road, and for a trifle more we got our man to take us on a few miles further to a public house, "The Cross Keys", which we reached just before night. Pork, cornbread and sweet potatoes were our supper.

Leaving one to get our trunks aboard some wagon, three of us started early in the morning on foot for Nashville, 120 miles distant. This day the snow began to melt a little. We passed through Princeton, a small village, with collegiate buildings, but I could not learn that there were many students. Preparations were making on Saturday night for Christmas, which was to be spent by drinking gunning, &c.





December 25th, Sunday morning, we started off early, escaping from a gang of noisy, drinking fellows, who ushered in the day by firing off guns under the windows. About 11 o'clock we stopped for breakfast, but one of our number, learning that his uncle lived about 7 miles off, got directions and started on a cross road preferring to wait for breakfast until he should arrive there. We stayed till near one o'clock and started on the same track. Our directions were vague and so lengthy that it was impossible to follow them. However, we got the course, and, sometimes in the road, and sometimes passing through pathless woods, we at length came to the house we sought, but nothing had been seen of our companion; however, just before dark, he came in tired and hungry, having eaten nothing for the day and, from his description, having walked 17 or 18 miles to get 7, the consequence of being misdirected. Esq. Hamond was the name of the owner of the plantation, where we stayed the next day. His farm is good and of a regular and gentle descent in all directions from his buildings. He raised 1200 lbs. of tobacco to the acre. There are no small stones. It is in what is called the Barrens. The land is considered *not first rate*, but good, and the principal objection to it is the scarcity of timber, the most of the trees being very small.

December 27th, Tuesday, walked to Hopkinsville, a pretty, and large village. Our trunks had arrived and were waiting a conveyance to Nashville. The next day we walked over a level and decently good country. It was not very thickly settled. There is a great deficiency of bridges, being scarce one. The thaw had advanced so that the ice was gone and the little streams were up. We had to cross them by stepping from stone on their rocky bottoms. At night we put up at a good farm house. Our supper was good, the landlord a pleasant young man, and we spent the evening quite happily. Some time after we went to bed we heard an exemplification of slavery. A negro woman could not, or would not do something at the young man, her master, told her, upon which he dealt the blows from the whip out to her





for a long time, chasing her about the yard, the singing of the lash, reaching us in bed, together with her supplications.

December 29th and 30th, the roads were muddy, and it was slow travelling. When we reached Tennessee, the land became a little more hilly. Toward night we had the good fortune to reach the delightful town of Nashville, by crossing a lofty bridge over the Cumberland.

Monday, January 1st, 1832, weather pleasant and soon as breakfast was over, we sallied forth. The market was pretty well supplied with vegetables, the greens, &c. having just been gathered. The first week day of the year is the time of letting slaves out to work, and likewise for the sale of them. There was a considerable number sold and leased during the year. When up for sale they seemed in good spirits, and strove to make as good an appearance as possible. There was one woman and her children (four or five), all small.

January 11, left Nashville for Huntsville, Alabama, about 110 miles. For a week the weather had been changeable, some days cold and freezing, and then warm. Now it was mild and muddy. Horse teams loaded with cotton were coming into Nashville from all directions. They were heavily laden and cut the roads very much. It is the custom to ride one of the wheel horses. As we passed along we occasionally saw a yoke of oxen in harness. The near ox was honored with a saddle on which his driver rode. Some drew in a collar and traces and sometimes had a bridle with bits in the mouth. We passed through Nolensville and some other small places, a blacksmith's shop, a grocery, and a cotton gin making a *place* in Tennessee.

Early on the morning of the 15th we were on our way to Huntsville, where we arrived about 9 o'clock. It is on the plain, or a gently undulating spot. It contains 2 to 3000 people, and is built around the square, and contiguous ends of streets running from it, without anything very attractive about it.

Some of the buildings are decent, but most are rather miserable. It is the center of a rich cotton growing



district and does considerable business. It is about 10 miles from the Tennessee River, to which there is a canal. Near the center of Huntsville, is a large spring of 30 or 40 feet diameter, which throws up an enormous quantity of water. This spring feeds the canal, which, in fact starts from it. Having accomplished our errand to Huntsville, we left in a northwesterly direction. Going out of the town we were surprised at the tameness of the turkey buzzards, a bird resembling a turkey, but much smaller. Large flocks were in the yards around stables, and perched on the fences. It is the carrion bird of the South, and is protected by law, for its usefulness in removing filth, &c.

Passing along we deviated from our course, and stopped at a plantation to get our boots mended. The farm was owned by a widow woman. The house was in the center of her farm, the land sloped gently in all directions. She seemed to have a competence, and was rather pleased to have us stay during the night. Our entertainment was very good. She had two daughters, who tried to appear agreeable, but were fat squabs of ignorance, being scarcely able to read. It was very amusing to hear the old lady talk about her daughters. She had married two to Yankees, and had two more, which she came not far from offering to us. About noon, the next day, we left, our hostess refusing to take anything for our entertainment. Passing on we entered Tennessee, and on the 19th of January 1832, Thursday, I began to solicit subscriptions to several books, in Lincoln County. My first essay was very disagreeable, and I hesitated in approaching. The gentleman readily put down his name and when I went down the lane I was full of joy. I then thought it the prettiest business ever followed. After making various calls, and refusals as often, I became thoroughly sick of the business. Just at dusk I called at the house of an old gentleman and requested him to examine my prospectuses, &c.; his reply that "It was late and you can't go any farther tonight", and "there will be time enough bye and bye," and "you can go on in the morning", was made with so much simplicity and generosity, that though I under-





stood not the Tennessee character, I felt perfectly at home, and never better contented. After a good supper, apples were placed by me with the invitation to eat as many as I pleased, an invitation promptly complied with. The next morning it rained and continued to mist through the day. I had good quarters, and felt no inclination to refuse their invitation to stay till it was fair weather.

The 21st was clear and pleasant. After breakfast, shaking hands and bidding the old folks good-bye, I set out to try my luck among the inhabitants of the "Cold-water", a small river on which is considerable good land. I obtained a number of subscribers, and was everywhere cordially received. Being Saturday, as usual, a large number of toppers congregated at the stores and grog shops. To one of these I was advised to go, as I should see so many folks. I went, but from their rummy faces judged I could not do anything and soon left. I thought I should be able to reach a house, named to me, before dark, and set out on a road through the woods. By some means, I missed the way, and it was dark before I came to a house. The accommodations were pretty humble, but I concluded to stay.

January 22d, walked to meeting about 2 miles. The church was a log house, standing on an eminence in the forest, from which no house could be seen. Its seats were made by splitting a small log in halves, and inserting legs in the round side of the half log, the split side not having been smoothed very nicely, the seats were not very comfortable. The pulpit was a roughly made box. The people began to assemble in considerable numbers, riding in from all directions, where there was a small path, but no minister came. It was his regular day but he was prevented by sickness, or something. After a short consultation by a number of the head men, one who had seen me the day before, approached and invited me to officiate. I made some excuse, that I was not accustomed to public speaking, &c., but some would not believe but that I was a preacher. After a short time, we set out for home. From the looking, I was convinced I had excited quite an interest, probably because I was a stranger and





better dressed than anyone else present. I received a number of invitations to spend the night, and if I couldn't do that, to stay with them the next night. Monday I resumed my business, and in the evening put up where I had been invited. The family consisted of a man and wife and two sisters and two or three children. The house was of one story, and but two rooms, without a door between. In one room were two beds, one was allotted me, and the husband and wife occupied the other. The evening had been spent pleasantly in talking over the customs, &c. of the different sections of the country and in reading from my books. The next morning it rained, and continued through the day. In the evening it became cold and snowed. It was a log house, and not very tight, especially by the chimney, and as I sat reading to the family from various papers I had, the snow came in upon me. About 11 o'clock we retired, and although I had a fine bed and as many clothes as I could bear, before morning I awoke from the cold. It seemed that the wind came up through the floor, which was not remarkably tight, and penetrated the bed.

Clouds hung around the next morning and it was piercing cold. Soon as I got breakfast, off I started, in hopes to find a warmer house. I made but a few calls. Toward night I reached a two-storied house, where I was welcomed, and advised, and invited to stay during the night. I accepted the invitation, and felt at home by the side of a large fire. The next day being very cold, I was invited to remain as "it was too cold to travel, and I might not find comfortable quarters at night."

These two days, the 25th and 26th of January, were the coldest, almost ever known in any part of the United States. At Nashville University the thermometer stood at 18° and 20° and at Winchester, a small town near the Cumberland Mountains, at the southern part of Tennessee, at 26° below zero. The cold came suddenly, and from over the prairies of Illinois. All the people seemed pinched up by it.

Friday and Saturday, I did not do much, as the people were generally poor, and many unable to read. However



I was well treated everywhere, and the usual salutation when met at the door, "Come in stranger, and warm", still seems as fresh as when it first fell on my ear. They were universally kind, and hospitable as their circumstances permitted. A few have slaves and considerable property, but the most have small farms and do the labor themselves. The houses of the common farmers, and of some of the wealthy class, are built of logs, one story high, some with two rooms, but many with but one. Many have no windows except a hole cut through the logs about 2 feet square, with a wooden shutter, and no glass, so when they want light they have air too, this in cold weather is rather inconvenient, and as a consequence, many keep in the dark and smoke, without any light but from the fire except what creeps through the crevices, which is not a little. Then it may be, in one small room, you find a family of eight or more congregated, where cooking and sleeping are carried on together, and if a stranger calls he is accommodated with lodgings with the rest of the family.

In Tennessee all the chimneys are built outside the house, or stand out of doors. In log houses they are generally built up 5 or 6 feet with stone and mortar, and topped off with sticks laid "cob-house" fashion and plastered inside. Of two storied houses, the chimneys are built of stone or brick. When a person has an oven, it is generally built alone, about a rod from the house, and a few boards thrown over it to protect it from the weather, some, though, neglect this. Those who have slaves, build a small house or kitchen, a rod or two from their own, for the slaves to live in, and cook for their masters, so the victuals have the benefit of a trip through the open air before they are placed upon the table. The women and girls make most of the clothes they wear, except a dress for Sunday. They weave a great variety of cotton checks and stripes, some very tasty, for themselves, and jeans for the men and boys. Their living is simple but pretty good. Corn, rye and cotton are the principal crops raised, with some wheat. Slaves and their masters, on small plantations, work together. Corn was still standing in the fields, and the cotton was not all picked, As I





went around I came upon "pickings" where men and boys, women and girls had assembled from all the neighborhood to pick cotton, and have a frolic, and in every case I had a pressing invitation to join them, in eating and drinking but not to work. I always found them cheerful, and fond of telling stories and ready to hear them, and in no case do I recollect but some of them gave me strong invitations to go home with them; and expressed regret if I declined. After going to the principal people on the various "creeks" in the south part of Lincoln County, I wended my way to Fayetteville, the shire town.

About the 1st of February [1832], I crossed the Elk river in a boat, though in still waters the ice was pretty strong. Fayetteville contains 6 or 800 inhabitants, prettily situated half a mile from the river. It has some good houses. In the centre is a square, in which is the court house, as is the case in all towns in Tennessee, and a market house, in which nothing was ever carried for sale, except once a few cabbages, which the man left and ran away in despair. There are six or eight very respectable stores, four or five lawyers, and about as many physicians. At the taverns the inhabitants centre, and some seemed to spend a good deal of time in playing at backgammon, a favorite game. The weather was warm and pleasant, and springlike. After staying a few days at Fayetteville, I traversed the north part of the county. There are a number of large creeks with good land, and some wealthy men, and in general this part of the county is well settled. I got a pretty good number of subscribers.

Toward the last of February there was considerable rain, which made it necessary for me to remain a day or two, sometimes in a place, by which I found a number of pleasing acquaintances. The fare was good, poultry and eggs in abundance, pork, &c., but the standing dish is bacon. This is boiled almost every day, with turnip tops, which remain green all winter, and sometimes, potatoes. The coarse corn cake makes up the meal. Milk is the usual drink at dinner, and coffee at other meals. Honey





is plenty in most families. The women take the principal care of the cows and calves in winter, and do all the milking, which is not much however. Generally there is no shelter for the cow, but a log barn for the horses. Many farmers cut no hay, and the feed for horses and cows is cornstalks, leaves, and corn, with rye. The corn, of which they raise large quantities, is thrown into a large crib covered at the top.

The land is easily cultivated, and no small stones. Timber is of a very large growth. On the ridges the white oak and poplar attain the size of five, six or more feet in diameter; in the level and moist lands the beech is a large tree, with the sycamore and black walnut, which last is used to split into rails.

At Shelbyville I fell in company with a Vermont chart pedlar, with whom I started for Nashville. He had travelled much in the west, and was then going to Illinois. We left Shelbyville after dinner, March 15 and walked about twenty miles. The next evening we reached Nashville having travelled more than forty miles that day.

In Nashville the ladies are very good looking, with some, who are very handsome. They appear to lead an easy life, having slaves to wait upon them; they all like to make a show and it is said, some keep a carriage and live in a fashionable style, who make cakes and send little children through the streets to peddle them out, for to support them.

The meetings are well attended in the morning; not so well in the afternoon. There is a constant interruption during service by people coming in, and going out of church. There is a negro church, where there is negro preaching. Many blacks attend and belong to other churches.

While here I visited the "Hermitage". Here are 500 or 600 acres of land in a body, under cultivation, surrounded mostly by a forest. The farm contains 1300 or 1400 acres, more than half of which is woodland. The house is on a slight eminence near the east side of the open ground, from which you can see over all the fields. The



house is of brick, two stories high, with a projecting front, resting upon white pillars, and a [building] at one end for a kitchen, &c. Through its centre is a wide hall or passage way, which affords a cool resting place in the summer. Down the green, about a quarter of a mile, are the negro houses, and the stables. Here is also a small course, where the horses are trained and exercised.

Mr. Andrew Jackson, Jr., the adopted son of the General, a mild, pleasant, inoffensive young man, who had recently come from Washington, I believe, with a young wife, pointed out the grounds to me, and showed me the curiosities of the house; the swords, snuff-boxes, &c., received from government, the state, cities, &c., and puzzles and curious articles presented by ingenious workmen. I was taken through the rooms where these articles were kept, and received the history of the important ones. The grave of Mrs. Jackson was a few rods from the house in the garden, where a tomb is to be built. The house is furnished in pretty good style but nothing very dashy about it.

The General's force consists of some 40 working hands. Cotton is the staple product of his farm, and his income is considerable. He has a white man to oversee and take care of the farm and produce, and the General's cotton is somewhat noted for coming to market in good season and in good order.

I occupied the time in setting window springs and doing other things till the 24th May, when I set out in a carryall, drawn by a little, smart old horse, to deliver books, of which I carried a large box full.

Arrived at Pulaski on Saturday, June 30th [1832]. In the afternoon was a meeting of people from all parts of the county, who were willing to enlist in the war against Black Hawk. The meeting was held in the court house.

Some altercation arose between a lawyer and merchant of Pulaski, in relation to the choosing of officers at that time. At a blow from the lawyer, who occupied the Judge's Bench, the merchant returned to his store, across the square, and then went back to the court house, pre-





sented a pistol and fired at the lawyer. His arm was caught and drawn aside as he fired, but the ball struck the wall a short distance from the lawyer's head. I was passing along the square and heard the report of the pistol. The merchant ran to his store and closed the door. 200 or 300 gathered around the door but no one seemed willing to obey the sheriff to surround the house or assist him in arresting him. This broke up the meeting and the contemplated expedition. When I left town, near night, the crowd had pretty much dispersed and the merchant was sitting quite at ease in the back part of his store.

It has been my custom to go into schools, occasionally, to see how they were conducted, &c. The houses are small log huts, with holes cut through the logs for windows. There is a bench on three sides of the room, consisting of a board laid upon pins, driven into the logs. On these the scholars write during a continual springing of the board. The seats are one half a small tree, with legs put in the round side. The master sits in a rickety old chair. Books are not plenty and the only branches generally taught are reading, writing and arithmetic. They are frequently incapable of teaching either of these to any extent. The location of a school house seems to depend wholly upon there being a good spring near, a consideration that counter-balances convenience and everything else. The common people have many expressions peculiar to themselves and are amusing to strangers. The common expression is "Will you walk down to supper?" when you have only to go from the hall to a room on the same floor; and the same expression has been used, when standing out by the door, and you are to walk into the house. "Tote" is universally used for "carry", &c. I met with a great many who could not read; they would say "I am no scholar". Many interesting looking young ladies have used the expression to me, and I have seen them many a time turn the leaves of a book, like children, to "find the pictures", without being able to read the explanation of them. At almost every place I had been in





this winter and spring, I was welcomed and pressed to stay over night. Frequently, in the forenoon, I was asked to stay till the next morning.

On Sunday, I was furnished with a horse to ride to church with the family (all ride on horseback). In fact, they seemed to regard me as an old acquaintance. They are, certainly, a very hospitable and friendly people, and having a good soil, and pleasant climate, they might live happily. The principal drawback is whiskey. There is a considerable number of small distilleries, which are much frequented by the lovers of whiskey. They seem to have an idea that New England people are much smarter and more intelligent than any others, and that Boston stands at the head of cities. Whenever anything is done in a superior manner or of a better quality, they say "That is Boston". The girls are rather coquettish, and it is not uncommon for them to have a number of suitors at a time, in which they seem to glory.

July 6 [1832], passed through Fayetteville on my way to East Tennessee.

July 10th, left Winchester and rode to Pond Spring, a little place. Next morning took the "Hills Trace" road, which is but little travelled, and which leads through forest, and open ground, not much settled.

I stopped at night at a small house at the foot of the Cumberland Mountains. On the 12th left pretty early in the morning and soon began to ascend the mountain. The road is steep for two or three miles, till you reach the top. A back view presented little but forest and mountain. An old man overtook me at the top of the mountain and acted as pilot. It was about twenty miles across, and there was no guide board to point the roads at the forks, of which there were but two or three. The road is pretty level, but in some places muddy. The land is poor and cold, and mostly covered with small trees and bushes. We rode on together, and at the middle of the mountain came to a house, where we paid toll for passing on Rany's Turnpike. No more houses were seen till we arrived at the foot of the mountain. At the tavern at which I put



up, was a wedding, and I had the honor of sitting down at the wedding supper.

Descending from the mountain I stopped at the little village of Morganton, where I found a number of clock pedlars from Connecticut.

Left Athens on the 24th of July, and arrived at Tellico or Madisonville, the same day. This is a small village, and has nothing to recommend it. There was a show of animals here and the rough looking people from the mountains came in flocks to see.

After visiting Knoxville, Kinston, and Sparta, I arrived at Nashville, August 13th. On the 21st, General Jackson visited Nashville. The people were not quite so enthusiastic to see him as was to be expected, not more than 200 or 300 turned out to meet him and escort him in, nor assembled at the house, where he stopped to partake of the collation provided for him and all others, who were disposed to meet and partake. He took lodgings at the Nashville Inn, and was visited by some of his old friends, though the crowd was not [large].

August 30th [1832], left to assist in selling books at auction in Shelbyville (where, for the first time, I cried anything at auction). McMinnville (where we sold in the old court house and were obliged to sweep and clean it first, for the court houses in Tennessee are seldom closed and are the shelter in storms to cattle, sheep and pigs), and late in the evening, after the sale, repacked the remainder of our books, and at midnight (leaving a candle burning in the court house, to deter thieves), we left for the tavern, closing the doors as well as we could), and Murfreesborough. At this last place we sold two evenings. This town was the capital of the state, but Nashville held out superior attractions and members of the Legislature would assemble there. It is laid out on a magnificent scale, is well built for a small town, and probably contains 1000 inhabitants. The people are an uproarious, gambling, horse-racing, drinking set, and the most of them care more for these amusements or occupations than for books. On our way out from Nashville, we had quite an incident.





The gentleman, whom I accompanied, and I put up at an acquaintances at the "Clover Bottom", about two miles from the Hermitage. Here he swapped horses, and in the morning we set out with our new and powerful horse in our carryall, over the worst road you can well conceive, rocky, hilly, winding, with sometimes a path and sometimes none. At length, a little before nightfall, we reached a stream, some fifteen or twenty rods wide of unknown depth, to us, but which we had been told could be forded. We drove into the stream, and about half way across our horse stopped to drink and refused to go any farther. The water came into the bottom of the carryall, it ran so swift it would have been dangerous to get into the water to lead the horse, and as the current bore the foaming water by, the horse was frightened and commenced backing.

Soon we heard a voice from a man on horseback call to us that our carryall was working down stream and we should soon be over the falls into deep water, where all would be drowned together. We called to him to ride in and lead our horse out, which he did, and we arrived safe on shore, determined not to ford another stream in the same condition.

Returned to Nashville, September 15th. Having paid a last visit to my acquaintances, and taken a final ramble around the town, I left Nashville in a carryall for Cincinnati, on the 18th.

The celebrated Mammoth Cave lies about 7 miles to the northwest of Bell's Three Forks. Having obtained some directions we set out on foot with sometimes a path and sometimes without one, sometimes coming in sight of a poor little farm, where the corn and grass had to struggle for a foothold amongst the limestones, but generally following a blind path through the woods where occasionally a deer would start up, or cross our path, and after leisurely surveying us would trot away, and turkeys would stretch their necks and quickly disappear from our sight. At length we came to an open spot where was a farm, the property of a Mr. Gatewood. While dinner was pre-





paring one of the young men accompanied us to the "White Cave", a short distance from the house. Here are some very fine "petrifications" consisting of stalactites of all sizes, from a few inches in length, to ten or more feet. They are formed by water dripping from the top, from which they hang like icicles. An inch or two at the tip is transparent and white, the rest is a grey color. The small ones have a small opening through them, down which the water passes to the tips and then evaporates and deposits the small portion of stone which it had dissolved. Some reach from top to bottom. As our lights were moved about, the effect of the transparent icicles was very fine. The little pools of water in the bottom of the cave have strong petrifying properties, and wood or insects are changed in a short time to stone. After dinner we left for the cave, taking some biscuit in our pockets, two Dutch lamps and a small pail full of tallow to replenish them with.

We went southerly from the house about 100 rods to the mouth of the cave, at the foot of a steep ridge, perhaps 100 feet high. Bushes and trees grew around and it was a wild place. The mouth was 20 or 25 feet across. We descended by a winding path about 25 feet and came to a level sandy bottom. The height of the passage was about 10 feet and four or five feet wide, it having been partially walled up. At a little distance was a gate or door, which had been put there to prevent the air from circulating too much in the cave, when salt-petre was manufactured in it.

It was the 23rd September and a warm day, but the air in the cave was cooler, and rushed towards the mouth when we opened the door. Soon the passage became larger, till it was 20 to 30 feet wide, and of the same height. At a quarter of a mile we came to the vats, logs, pumps, &c., used in leaching the earth, &c.; the works extend from one quarter to one half a mile. In 1814 large quantities of salt petre were made here. The bottom of the cave is a reddish earth, this was thrown into vats, water conveyed from the outside of the cave to them,



and after the earth was sufficiently leached the lye was, by pumps, forced out to the mouth of the cave and boiled away. Salt petre was then worth fourteen cents a pound. Oxen and carts were used to draw away the leached earth, &c., and now, the tracks of the oxen and the ruts of the wheels, and the scraping of the axletree in the soft bank of earth, together with the ox trough, and corn cobs, are as fresh as if they had not been done a week. The works are in a tolerable good state of preservation. The works have not been touched since 1814. At the distance of one half a mile from the mouth, at the right hand, and nearly at right angles is the "haunted chamber". The entrance is some 12 or 15 feet from the bottom of the main cave, and a ladder is placed so you can ascend to the place of wonders. This chamber extends about two miles, is of various widths and heights; you first come to the breastworks, where fancy has formed a small ridge of earth into a breastwork for defence; you then pass on for near a mile to a number of celebrated stalactites, some of which reach from the top to the bottom of the cave; one is called the "Devil's Arm Chair". It is stone and reaches from the ground to the top of the cave. It has a sloping seat, upon which one can sit tolerably well and support his arms upon the sides, which rise above the seat; the back reaches to the roof. The "Bell" hangs from the roof by a stem 8 or 10 inches in diameter, and 5 or 6 feet from the ground assumes the shape of a bell, somewhat, and upon being struck with a stick gives a sound bearing some resemblance to a bell.

After looking at all that our guide told us was worth seeing, we turned back, and descending the ladder found ourselves in the main cave again. Its general course is south, but there are many turns. Other "chambers", as they are called, take off from the main passage, some on the right hand and some on the left; one or two have been explored 12 or 13 miles, without coming to their ends, but many have never been entered for any considerable distance; some of them pass off, abruptly, to either hand, and passing down amidst shelving rocks you pass





under the main cave and are led off in various directions. Soon after entering the cave, its dimensions were about the same as they were generally throughout, being from 25 to 30 feet wide on the ground, and of about the same height; in some places the walls are nearly perpendicular; in others they incline toward each other, and in each case the roof seems nearly flat; in other places, it seems like an arch sprung from the bottom of the cave; the walls and top seem to be one solid rock with few breaks. At the distance of a mile, perhaps, from the mouth, you come to thin stones, which have fallen from the roof. You are obliged to walk on them, and sometimes they rise in a heap 10 or more feet high, and always the roof of the cave conforms to them; when they fell, no one knows, but the roof presents a ragged appearance and some flakes seem ready to fall upon the slightest shake.

These stones reach a long distance, a number of miles, with clear spaces between them. The earth in these is a reddish, sandy soil, dry, and where it has not been trodden, it lies light. It bears the tracks of rats, which our guide said exist here in great numbers, though it is difficult to imagine what they find to eat. We saw the names of visitors written in the sand, which had been there for years, and were as perfect as if just written, except where a rat had seen fit to tread. In conformity with custom, we each wrote our names in the sand, and affixed the date and our places of residence, which, except wantonly destroyed, will remain legible for ages. Four miles from the entrance is the "Cross Rooms", a wonderful place. Here is a space of at least 100 feet in diameter and 60 to 80 feet high, the roof supported by two huge pillars. The one nearest the middle of the space is, perhaps, 6 feet square and the masses of rock of which it is composed, lay in tolerable order upon each other; the other, near one side, is 10 or 12 feet through, and consists of these great masses of stone piled upon each other in a zig-zag manner, and look as if they might be easily detached.

From this place there are five rooms or openings, the one in which we had just come, two on our right, one





straight forward and one on the left, besides various crevices, that may be the entrances to other rooms. Standing under this mighty dome, we hallooed with all our might, our voices ran along each room, and we listened attentively to the echoes as they died away in the distance. How this place was formed, it is difficult to conceive, it seems as if solid rock had been removed, many ages since. Passing on, we went through rooms of various heights and widths, and called by various names. (Wherever the cave suddenly enlarges or diminishes it receives a new name, though it is in a straight line, and on a level with what precedes and follows it). In some of them are stalactites of all shapes and sizes. Some of them are beautiful from their novelty. In some places dark veins run across the roof, or extend various lengths in it. Some of them wind about and are known as the "serpent", &c. If all were exhibited in the open air, there is nothing that would be supposed to be beautiful; there are no glittering icicles, or anything to reflect, vividly, the light from our Dutch lamps. All is a continuation of gray limestone, with a few changes in its color. Traces of Indians having been in the cave are seen in various places. Frequently we came to heaps of small stones and lumps of earth, which seemed to have been thrown from a sieve after the fire had passed through; some might contain 15 or 20 bushels. There was, also, coal and pieces of canebrake burnt on one end, showing that fires had been kindled 5, 6 or nearly 7 miles from the mouth of the cave; things were found in this condition when it was first explored by white men. There was, likewise, a number of small oak butts, three or four inches through, and seven or eight feet long, in different places, in a sound state, but evidently cut down by some very dull instrument. A number of similar ones were placed upon clefts in the rocks 10 or 15 feet from the ground and which could not be reached without a ladder; why the Indians placed them there, no one knows, except there is an entrance to some cave where each stick stands.

Salts of various kinds are found in some of the rooms,



they seem to exude from the fissures in the rocks, and it is thought not unlikely that the Indians knew their properties and collected them. Epsom and Glauber salts are most plenty. On our way were two places where the water trickled down from the top, and here we quenched our thirst.

At length we came to the end of the lofty passage, and being directed to stoop, we crept on our hands and knees two or three rods, following our guide. When the passage widened, we came alongside our guide, who was holding out his lamp for us to see what was before us. He was within a few feet of the brink of a tremendous precipice said to be 300 feet deep, by the light of both lamps we could discern the opposite side of the pit, though a dusky haze surrounded it. The pit appeared circular, and as well as I could judge, 80 to 100 feet across; huge rocks, partly detached, hung directly over us and threatened, with the least jar, to fall and crush us. We threw small stones down the precipice and could hear the rumbling as they struck, and bounded from one stone to another, farther and farther, and fainter till the sound seemed to be lost in the distance. With the most attentive listening we could not hear them strike the water, which is supposed to run at the bottom.

After sitting some time looking into the dusky abyss, and hearing from our guide of some hair breadth escapes from this pit, we crept back to where we could stand erect, and began to retrace our steps. It used to be called ten miles to the pit, but it is found by measurement to be but seven miles; one quarter this distance, at least, was over loose shells of rock. Our lamps needed trimming often, but we had an ample supply of tallow. As my companion was tired, and our guide told us we had seen the most beautiful part of the caves, we hastened for the open air. Beyond the reach of daylight, was a rude pulpit, and a few seats. A year or two ago a Methodist preacher conceived of holding a preaching in the grave, or in the cave, thinking a discourse from such a place would produce a great effect. His audience was small,





and so was the effect of his preaching. It is probable the cave is 100 feet below the surface of the ground in many places. It is thought to pass under a branch of Green river. The cave may have been formed by the dirt having been washed away by an under-current, or by the decomposition of the rock. When we opened the door the air rushed into the cave with considerable force. We had been in the cave about ten hours. It was now the middle of the night and cooler out than in the cave. The air of the cave was very good, but not equal to what has been represented. It is dry and perhaps wholesome, but not so pleasant to breathe as the pure cool air of the open country.

Next morning we took leave and found our way back again to "Bell's Three Forks". The road for some distance from here is full of loose limestones, which break off the rock, which forms the road some distance and lies near the top of the ground.

Near Lexington we met, perhaps, 100 horsemen going out from there, to meet General Jackson, who was now on his way to Washington.

General Jackson entered the town in a carriage, which was closed, so no one could see him, but through the glass windows. A considerable number crowded along the street to see him alight, at one of the principal hotels of the place. The merchants, generally, took no pains to see him, being opposed to him. Mr. Clay's residence, Ashland, lies two or three miles northeast from the town.

Arrived at Cincinnati the 2d day of October [1832]. In a few days it was announced that the cholera first broke out on the 30th September, and by this time the cases had become so numerous that the fact could be concealed no longer. There was great consternation, and the following Sunday it was supposed that 10,000 people left the city. Some days the deaths amounted to near 50. The streets were nearly deserted, and scarcely a person could be seen in, usually, crowded streets, except knots of 3 or 4 standing at the corners. The cries and screams of those, who were taken with spasms, or were frightened, ren-





dered it unpleasant to pass through the streets, as plaintive moans frequently fell upon the ear. Many who left for the country, were taken on the road, and died before medical assistance could be obtained.

October 25th, left Cincinnati in the steamboat Guyandotte for Louisville, where I arrived on the 26th. By this time the cholera had abated in Cincinnati, but it still lingered there, and at various places along the river, and cases were reported at Louisville. At Shippingport lay a number of boats waiting for a rise, and for freight.

On Monday the 29th, left Shippingport in the "Dove" a snug little boat, bound to St. Louis. The old "76" bound to New Orleans left a few hours before us. It was near night when we left, but in the edge of the evening we passed the "76" aground.

We left the boat at the mouth of the Ohio, November 1, and the "Dove", rounding the point, went up the river and was soon out of sight. Here is but one house and we were some 15 or 20, including some ladies. Our accommodations were tolerable. The landlord had recently lost a brother by cholera and was rather fearful lest we might communicate it to the family again; however, he was very attentive and obliging. He owns 2,000 acres of land on the Illinois point, where we were, and 10,000 arpents on the opposite shore of the Mississippi, in Missouri. He owns slaves and brings some of them to the Illinois side to work during the week, and returns them at the end of the week. Much of the land on the point is overflowed in winter, but it will, eventually, become very valuable. A Mr. Bird is the owner. It is a dense forest on the point and on the opposite Kentucky shore. In the fall it is not uncommon for grey squirrels to come from one shore to the other, where nuts, &c. are more abundant. They swim and when they reach the opposite shore are so exhausted, that they are easily caught and sometimes in great numbers. Quails, or as they call them, partridges, often attempt to fly across the Ohio. The old birds generally succeed in reaching the opposite shore, but the young ones frequently fall short and drop



into the water; they are able to swim some and at length gain the shore, but so exhausted, that they will come right up to a person and allow themselves to be caught, which is done in great numbers, sometimes; when they are cooped and killed as wanted. The government has caused the large trees within one or two rods of the banks of the Mississippi to be cut down. The banks are constantly caving in and when a tree goes there is danger of its forming a snag or sawyer, but if a log is separated from its roots, it will float to the Gulf. Left the point on Friday, the 2nd of November, in the "Michigan", a fine large boat from St. Louis.

At Bayou Sarah I left the boat, preferring to go down by land, leisurely, as the yellow fever still lingered at New Orleans. The distance is about 120 miles. Left on the 13th for Jackson, a small town twelve miles in the interior. There are a few pretty good cotton plantations on the way, but generally the land is not very good, but rolling. There was a dissipated set at the tavern, and they kept up a noise all night.

So great was the dread of the cholera, that notices were put up on gate posts, in some places forbidding any persons to enter.

Left Baton Rouge on the 20th, and walked leisurely along stopping at some plantations; toward night I crossed the river and put up at the house of the ferryman.

The next night I arrived at Mrs. Irvin's plantation. It is said to be one of the largest on the coast and contains 1,500 acres under cultivation, besides woodland, back. It has a front of nearly two miles and extends from the river to near the same distance. Near the river is the Mansion house, a showy building of two stories, set up, as most of the houses are on the coast, on pillars, some two to four feet from the ground, allowing a free circulation of air under it, with a portico on the river side and a balcony on top and a fine garden around it. The Overseer's house was in near a mile and to it I wended my way with a person, with whom I became acquainted, and who was intimate with the Overseer. His house was a decent frame





one, with quite a number of negro huts near. I accepted an invitation to remain the next day and visit the different parts of the plantation and see the different operations.

In the morning horses were brought to the door and we mounted and rode wherever we liked. As is the case all along on the Mississippi, the land next the river is highest and slopes, imperceptibly to the eye, to the swamps; the fall is from one to three or four feet in the mile. The rain and transpiration water, as that is called, which rises up through the soil, can escape only by flowing into the swamps.

On this and some other plantations, the land is laid off into squares, and narrow ditches dug to drain into the principal ditch. The soil is deep and very rich. The front of the plantation is devoted to raising sugar cane and the necessary buildings for sugar making are in this part—the middle and back parts are used for corn and cotton. Cotton was from 6 to 8 feet high. A little before sunrise 30 to 40 negroes, men and women, set out together for the cane, singing merrily as they went. The cane is planted in February and March. Top pieces of cane are laid down in drills, breaking joints, and covered 2 or 3 inches they soon throw up numerous shoots, the cane is plowed and hoed like corn, the rows 5 or 6 feet apart. When grown it strongly resembles southern corn before it spindles, and is from 5 to 8 or more feet high. It is cut with large knives made for the purpose, a few strokes take off the leaves, the top is cut down to where the cane is ripened, and afterwards saved to plant, and the lower part of the stalk is cut at the ground and thrown in heaps, the pieces being from 18 inches to 5 feet long; it is immediately carted to the mill and then thrown upon an inclined carrier, which carries it in regular quantities to the second story, where it passes between iron rollers which press out all the juice instantly and without grinding and falls into carts standing beneath to receive it, while the juice runs away into large vats, whence it is let into the boilers as wanted. Most generally they have three boilers placed contiguous, in a row; into the first is let the juice where





it is boiled and evaporated considerably; it is then dipped into the second and clarified and then dipped into the third and boiled to the necessary degree to crystallize, when it is again dipped out and runs into large wooden vats where as it cools, it granulates.

On this plantation they were making about ten hogsheads of sugar per day. They begin to cut cane about the 15th or 20th of November, for fear of frost, which will destroy the cane, causing it to sour and preventing its granulating. The cotton-gin and other buildings for cotton are in the middle or back part of the plantation. The cotton is mostly picked by the children and the infirm. Cotton-seed is used for manure and ensures a thrifty growth of cotton.

November 29th, I started for New Orleans, distant about 25 miles. Two miles brought me to the "Red Church", a little, old, time-worn edifice, a noted landmark for boatmen. As I went down, the plantations were not so large nor well conducted as those above. Most of the plantations within fifty miles of New Orleans are owned by Frenchmen, those above by Americans. The houses for 150 miles are mostly built on posts or set on pillars, a number of feet from the ground. The levee most of the way from Baton Rouge is from four to five feet high and three to four feet wide with a good foot path on the top, so you can walk higher than the natural surface of the ground, which makes it very pleasant. In some few places the levee is wide enough to allow a horse and carriage, but for short distances only. There is space left for a road between the levee and plantations, but there is very little travel upon it. Some few planters had quite a large stock of cattle, say 50 to 75, which were quietly feeding in very green grass fields, a thing not very common in this part of the state. I travelled all day and did not reach New Orleans till in the evening. It was so dark I could see but little of the suburbs. As you enter the course is northerly, which makes it difficult for most strangers to keep the point of compass, naturally supposing they are going southerly. I put up at a boarding house in Camp Street.



November 30th [1832], Friday. This morning I sallied forth to see the city. The first thing that strikes you is the different styles of building, the old French and Spanish houses being mostly one story high, with sharp roofs and covered mostly with earthen tiles of different shapes, and here and there an American, stately, brick building. The levee was all bustle. Merchandise of all descriptions was upon it.

December 28th, left New Orleans for Fort Adams in steamboat St. Louis.

On Monday, the last day of December, I left for Woodville, eighteen miles distant. It is a bustling business-like town, of 800 inhabitants, pretty well situated and some good buildings. Mechanics get about forty dollars a month. They are quite busy putting up cottages, &c. in the edge of the wood which skirts the eastern part of the town. In the summer a considerable number from New Orleans take up their abode here, as it is considered healthy. The young men of the place were remarkably tall and well looking. The public houses are good and have a good many boarders. Their custom is to rush to the table, eat quick as possible, and away from the table again. The landlord told me how it was and when he was going to ring the bell, placed me near the door of the dining room, with instructions that so soon as the bell struck to rush in and take a seat the first time, so instant was the rush. I should think some finished the meal in less than two minutes and before I was half done eating, I was left alone. The landlord apologized for their haste, saying it was their custom and he could not make them more orderly.

Left Woodville on the 3rd for Natchez, forty miles north, which I reached on the afternoon of the 5th. In the south-east part of Natchez is the slave market. This I visited as I entered the town. There are various buildings appropriated to this use with yards enclosed, &c. In one that I entered twenty or thirty were drawn up in a row and some purchasers were examining them, asking their ages, what work they could do, if they were well and strong, and feeling of their arms, &c. Here were blacks of all ages though mostly under thirty years, boys and





girls together. Some of the girls were very light yellow and had handsome features. Almost all seemed to be contented and showed off to the best advantage. From 600 to 1200 dollars was the price asked according to the age, &c. of the slave. Some of the yellow girls brought the highest price. Considerable business seemed to be doing in the city, as young people from the other parts of the state think as much of going to Natchez as one does in visiting the large eastern towns, and here they get their fashionable clothes, and small merchants buy their supplies.

On the 15th arrived at Monticello, containing 400 or 500 inhabitants. It stands on Pearl river, its site is level, the buildings are pretty good and scattering, but little business seemed to be doing. The whole country from near Natchez to this place is a pine forest. The population is small and cultivation is confined mostly to the margins of small streams and hollows. Houses on the road are often ten miles apart and seldom, if ever, are two houses in sight at the same time. Hunting forms a profitable amusement to the settlers, as excellent deer and other game are plenty. Turkeys are caught with ease and in large numbers. The approved mode is to make a square pen with rails, covering it at the top. At one side is a trench of a foot in depth and one or two wide and leading a foot or so inside the pen and terminating abruptly; into this, and inside the pen, corn is thrown. When a flock comes to the pen it finds the corn and one turkey follows on and pushes the head on till it comes to the end of the ditch, when it looks up and jumps up into the pen, followed by another; in this way twenty or thirty are sometimes caught, as when they find themselves caged they direct their efforts for escape to the top and seldom, if ever jump down and creep out the way, by which they came in.

Left on the 16th for Holmesville. The road was so thinly settled that it was dark before I put up, having travelled eight or ten miles from the last house. It was a poor one-story house and the fare was poorer. The weather had become quite chilly and in the evening the wind from the north was quite fresh and cold. The man of the house





proposed a fire hunt, to which I assented. He put some rich pine knots in a long handled frying pan (having a light frame work at the end of the handle, to rest his rifle on when firing), and setting them on fire and taking his loaded rifle, we left for some grassy hollows at a distance from the house. We wandered about for an hour or more, but saw nothing, probably owing to the high wind and cold. The hunter carries the pan on his shoulder, the fire back of him; if a deer is near it will start up and look for a time at the fire; the hunter can see the deer's eyes and by the light behind him he is able to take good aim. It is seldom the case that they do not see at least one deer in an evening. Sometimes an inexperienced hunter shoots a horse instead of a deer.

My bed room was the attic of the house, which I occupied alone. The bed was good, but not so the room; interstices between the logs were not stopped and I had the full benefit of a strong current of cold air passing through my room all night; however, as I had plenty of bed clothes, I so piled them up that I was very comfortable except when I had the temerity to raise up my head.

Almost all the southern half of Mississippi is an immense pine forest; they are not large, but straight and very full of turpentine; there are a few spots of good land, but generally it is sandy and poor; there is very little travel through this part of the state; the roads are simply cut out, there is so little travel upon them that they are in good order being smooth and pretty hard. There are few guide boards on the roads and the traveller must frequently rely upon his knowledge of the course he wishes to travel to find his way. There is one advantage, in the roads being nearly straight. Besides, the principal roads are "blazed", that is, at distances, the most conspicuous trees by the road have a piece hewn off the side next the road, while private ways generally have not this distinguishing mark. There is considerable grass grown through all this region, as the growth of pine is not thick and some low places are destitute of timber, altogether. They generally burn over the ground every winter and some were



burning at this time, but in some places the young grass had sprung up since the burning and looked thrifty. A good many cattle are raised here and considerable many sheep.

[From here Mr. Towne returned to New Orleans, and then by steamboat went up the Mississippi and the Ohio, and returned home by way of West Virginia, Philadelphia and New York, reaching Topsfield April 29, 1833.]

Arrived at Boston on April 29th, and reached home same evening, the weather was extremely warm and the roads dry. As might be expected, I felt great joy in again beholding the hills of Topsfield, though by starlight. Below me lay the quiet village just as I left it nineteen months before. I hastened across the deep valley and was at home, in the place I had thought incomparably superior to all other places, and which I had had constantly before me during all my travels, and which I thought I never should leave, for any length of time, again.



## THE PRINTING PRESS IN TOPSFIELD.

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

The earliest printed mention of Topsfield appears in "Good News from New England", a tract printed in London in 1648, wherein it is stated that "William Knight of New Meadows has gone back to England". William Knight was the first to preach the Word in this place which was not officially given its present name Topsfield, until the year 1649.

The earliest product of the provincial press which may be bibliographically connected with the town is a funeral sermon delivered in 1715, by Rev. Joseph Capen, pastor of the Topsfield Church. The title page reads as follows:—

A Funeral SERMON | Occasioned by the | DEATH | of | Mr. *Joseph Green*, | Late Pastor of the Church in | *Salem Village* | By *Joseph Capen*, | Pastor of the Church in *Topsfield*. | With a Prefatory Epistle by | Dr. INCREASE MATHER. | [Two quotations from the Scriptures]. Boston: | Printed by *B. Green*, for *Samuel Gerrish*, at his | Shop near the Brick Meeting House, 1717.

8 vo, pp. t. p., iv, 46.

Copies of this sermon are exceedingly rare. The writer is the fortunate possessor of a perfect example and also an imperfect one. The Massachusetts Historical Society and Dr. Samuel A. Green also own copies. Forty years ago the Rev. Anson McCloud of Topsfield possessed a copy which has disappeared without leaving a trace and the only other copy that has come to our attention was sold at C. F. Libbie & Co.'s auction room in Boston about twenty-five years ago and cannot now be traced.

The prefatory epistle by Rev. Increase Mather crowns this work with somewhat of a halo and its present high degree of rarity makes it one of the scarcest of the books connected with that remarkable family of New England ministers.





The next printed work identified with Topsfield is a sermon preached here in 1743 by the successor of the deceased Rev. Joseph Green whose funeral sermon has been described. The text was—"For God is love," and the sermon was divided into forty-three numbered parts. The title runs as follows:

*The Banner of divine Love displayed.* | A | SERMON | Preach'd at the Lecture | in ~~Topsfield~~, | June 29. 1743, | By *Peter Clark*, A. M. | Pastor of the Church in *Salem-Village*. | [Two quotations from the Scriptures.] BOSTON: Printed and Sold by *S. Kneeland* and | *J. Green*, in Queen-Street. 1744. |

8 vo, pp. half-title, t. p., 47.

The next Topsfield minister to be honored by a printed sermon was the Rev. Asahel Huntington whose sermon on Jan. 5, 1800, "occasioned by the death of George Washington commander in chief of the American armies, and late President of the United States," was printed by Joshua Cushing in Salem. At least four other sermons by Mr. Huntington were put into type, two of them being printed in 1810 at Newburyport.

A printing press was established at Salem in 1768 and at Newburyport in 1773. When the citizens of Topsfield required printing done it naturally gravitated toward these two towns. Newburyport was at one end of the turnpike running through Topsfield, but Salem was nearer at hand and moreover was the shire-town and the better market. The Salem imprint, therefore, is usually found on printed items identified with Topsfield. Boston, Andover, Haverhill, Georgetown and New York also are represented.

The first printing press worthy of the name was set up in Topsfield in the summer of 1879 by William Perkins. It was a 7x11 Golding press that he purchased second-hand in Marblehead. With it came several fonts of type suitable for small jobbing work. Later Mr. Perkins added some new type.

William Perkins was born in Topsfield in 1822 and was the son of Hezekiah B. and Lydia (Ross) Perkins. By trade he was a shoemaker. For a number of years before he bought the press in Marblehead he had owned a small



hand press with which in a very small way he had printed business cards, tickets, slips, etc. With the larger press he supplied the local demand for programs, bill heads and general job printing. A catalog of the Sunday School Library of the Methodist church was printed in 1880 and an eight page "Account of the Introduction of Methodism in Topsfield" was published in 1894. The press was first installed in a small building on School Ave. on the right-hand side just over the bridge. About 1890 it was removed to the store on Main St. adjoining Edward's drug store where it remained until 1901 when it was removed across the street to the rear of the Gould shop which faces on Central St. Here Mr. Perkins repaired shoes and did odd jobs of printing. He died in 1910 and the printing press and type were sold to Otto E. Lake. The small hand press was sold in 1916 to George Hills, formerly of Linebrook.

Alphonso T. Merrill, a printer who learned his trade in the office of the "Haverhill Gazette", came to Topsfield about 1878, spending his summers in the house on Ipswich street, Springville, afterwards owned by Mrs. Abby Pevear and now by Thomas E. Proctor. At that time he was foreman for Smith & Porter, job printers, on Water St., Boston. In 1884 he bought out a small jobbing business the main stay of which was the publication of the "Massachusetts Medical Journal," a monthly magazine. The press was an 8x12 Golding which he moved to the barn near his house in Springville. Here for a few years during his spare hours he set up and printed the medical journal. In 1888 he moved into the village and established a printing office on the second floor of the stable owned by John H. Towne and now owned by Mrs. Cassie Roberts. Here he devoted his entire time to the business and turned out some very creditable work. Needing more room in a few years he removed the business to the third floor of the Herrick shop adjoining and afterwards to the Robert Lake building opposite Poor & Company's store where he opened on the first floor a small store for notions and men's furnishings. In 1901 he was elected town clerk which office he held until his death.



Mr. Merrill was a thorough workman and understood his trade. The mainstay of his printing business was the monthly issue of the "Medical Journal". The town reports and the Historical Collections of the Topsfield Historical Society helped out and in addition to the local job printing quite a little work came from out of town. For several years large amounts of printing were done for Gilbert B. Balch of this town, who at that time was at the height of his success in selling the "Stoddard Lectures." All this work was "kicked out" on the 8x12 Golding press which he purchased second-hand in 1884. The composing room was on the second floor of his last shop. After a short illness he died December 25, 1914, and the business was soon sold to William A. Perkins, a young man who had worked with him intermittently for the previous eight years and who also succeeded him as town clerk.

Mr. Perkins took hold of the business with the enthusiasm of youth. He purchased a 12x18 Golding press and installed an electric motor to run it. The business was growing and his prospects seemed excellent until October 5, 1917, when he was drafted into the military service of the United States. For a time the business was continued under the supervision of Mrs. Alphonso T. Merrill, the widow of the former owner, but the December, 1917 issue of the "Medical Journal" was the last and Mr. Perkins covered his presses and turned the key in the door until the return of peace in the world should permit him to reestablish his shattered business.





## RECORDS OF THE PROPRIETORS OF THE PLAINS MEADOWS, TOPSFIELD.

---

In July, 1890 the town clerk received from the estate of Moses Wildes, a volume containing the following records. The Plains Meadows were located along the Ipswich river between the River bridge, Salem Street, and the brook which flows between the Agricultural Fair grounds and the railroad and so on to the river. The name has now fallen into disuse.

---

To Nehemiah Cleaveland Esq<sup>r</sup>: one of the Justices assigned to keep the peace in & for the County of Essex the Subscribers proprietors in the plains Meadows Common Fields So Called Situate in Topsfield in said County Do Request that you would issue your Warrant to one of the proprietors of said Plains Meadows to Notify & Warn the said proprietors of said plains meadows to meet & assemble at the Dwelling house of Jacob Kimball in Holder in said Topsfield on wednesday the Sixth Day of June next at two of the o clock in the afternoon for the following purposes

First to Choose-a moderator of the meeting

2<sup>d</sup> to Choose a Clark for the Current year

3<sup>d</sup> to Choose haywards

4<sup>d</sup> to agree on some method for Dividing the fence which incloses said Commonfield and assigning to each proprietor his or her Share of the fence

Topsfield May 22th 1792

Roger Balch } Pro<sup>rs</sup>  
Jacob Kimball }



Essex ss. Roger Balch above named, Greeting in the name of Commonwealth of Massachusetts you are Required to notify and warn all the proprietors of the a Bove named plains meadows Common fields to meet & assemble att the time & place and for the purposes mentioned in the foregoing Requist as the Law Directs given under my hand & Seal at Topsfield afore Said the twenty Second Day of may A D. seventeen hundred and ninety two

Nehemiah Cleaveland Just. pais

By Virtue of the above writen warrent to me Directed I Do hereby notify & warn all the proprietors in the above named plains meadows Commonfields to meet & assemble at the time & place and for the purposes mentioned in the above writen Request

Roger Balch

Topsfield 22d: May 1792

A Legal Meeting of the Proprietors of the plains meadows or Common Fields in Topsfield So Called on Wednesday the Sixth Day of June one Thousand Seven Hundred and Ninty two att the house of Jacob Kimball

1 st Mr Jacob Kimball was Chosen Moderator for said meeting.

2 ly Roger Balch was Chosen Clark for the Current year.

3 ly Mr John Cree and Asa Bradstreet was Chosen Haywards.

4 ly Mr<sup>s</sup> Thomas Emerson Jacob Kimball and Roger Balch was Chsen a Commitee to Devide Fence with those persons who Join on the plains meadow and also to assign to each proprietor his or her propotion of the same

Roger Balch Pro<sup>rs</sup> C ark

Topsfield September 26th 1793

We the Subscribers Being Chosen a Committee to Devide the Fence Between those persons that Joins upon the plains meadow or Common fields So Caled and also to assign to each proprietor of said meadow his or her Share of the Same



the First Line is the Cosaway and Field Beginning att the Bridg we Set of to Thomas Emerson Thirteen Rods from Said Bridg and mr Emerson is to maintain the Bars that gose in to the Said meadow: we Set of to Roger Balch and Asa Bradstreet Six Rods and eighteen Links of the Chain from the said thirteen Rods we Set of to thomas emerson four Rods & Eight Links of the Chain: then we Set of to Jacob Kimball Six Rods and twenty two Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Cree two Rods and four Links of the Chain then we Set of to John Peab[o]dy two Rods and four Links of the Chain; then we Set of to thomas emerson one Rod and two Links of the Chain to the said Bars; from the said Bars Down By the Said field we Set of to Roger Balch & Asa Bradstreet ten Rods: then we Set of to thomas Emerson Seventeen Rods and ten Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Treadwell Thirty Eight Rods & Twenty Links of the Chain for his farm then we Set of to Jacob Kimball two Rods and eleven Link of the Chain: then we Set of to John treadwell Seven Rods and twenty one Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Cree three Rods and Eight Links of the Chain: then we Set of to Thomas Emerson fifteen Rods and Fifteen Links of the Chain; then we set of to Jacob Kimball Ten Rods and twenty two Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John peabody three Rods & twenty two Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Treadwell thirty three Rods for his farm to the Brook

Second Line is the Brook and River: Begining where Said Treadwell Left of at the Brook we Set of to Jacob Kimball Six Rods Down the Brook: then we Set of to Roger Balch & Asa Bradstreet five Rods—then we Set of to David perkins Jun<sup>r</sup> Nine Rods for his farm to the River: from Said Brook where it Emptis into the River we Set of to John Treadwell up the River Fourteen Rods and Fifteen Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Peabody Eighteen Rods for his farm: then we Set of to John Treadwell three Rods and thirteen Links of the Chain: then we Set of to John Peabody three Rods and twelve Link of the Chain: then we Set of to John Cree four Rods: then we set of to Daniel Bixby Forty Rods





and thirteen Links of the Chain for his farm: then we Set of to Thomas Emerson Thirty two Rods: then we Set of to John Cree Four Rods and twelve Links of the Chain: then we Set of to Thomas Balch Five Rods for his farm: then we Set of to John Peabody four Rods: then we Set of to John Treadwell Six Rods: then we Set of to Jacob Kimball Twelve Rods: the we Set of to Roger Balch and Asa Bradstreet Seven Rods: then we Set of to Cornelius Balch Sixteen Rods and twelve Links of the Chain for his farm then we Set of to Thomis Emerson one Rod and eighteen Links of the chain: then we Set of to Cornelius Balch Seven Rods for his farm: then we Set of to Thomis Emerson twenty one Rods up to the Bridge where we Begun our first Line

Thomas Emerson	}	Committee
Jacob Kimball		
Roger Balch		

a Legal meeting of the proprietors of the plains meadow or Common Field; so Called

1<sup>d</sup> ly Mr Thomas Emerson was Chosen moderator

2<sup>d</sup> ly Roger Balch was Chosen Clark

3 ly mr John Peabody and Roger Balch was Chosen haywards

Topsfield April 7th 1794

Roger Balch  
pro<sup>rs</sup> Clark

the proprietors of the plains meadow Commonfields in Topsfield So Called are hereby Notified to Meet at the house of Mr Jacob Kimball, inholder in said Town on Monday the fourth Day of April Next at Six oclock in the Afternoon

1<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse a moderator for Said meeting

2<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse a Clark for the Ensuing Year

3<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse haywards for the Ensuing year

Topsfield March 15th 1796

Roger Balch pro<sup>rs</sup> Clark

at a Legal meeting of the proprietors of the plain meadow Commonfield, So Called in Topsfield



1<sup>d</sup> ly Mr Jacob Kimball was Chosen moderator

2<sup>d</sup> ly Roger Balch was Chosen Clark for the yer ensuing

3<sup>d</sup> ly mr Daniel perkins Jun<sup>r</sup> and Mr John peabody Jun<sup>r</sup> was Chosen haywards for the year ensuing

Topsfield April 4th 1796 Roger Balch pro<sup>rs</sup>. Clark

September 2<sup>th</sup> 1896 this Day Mr John Balch & Mr Thomas Emerson made an agreement to Devide fence in the plains meadow as follows Said Balch agrees to make all the fence across the River from Said meadow to Said Balchs Pasture also to make two Rods of fence Begining at fence Sett of to Cornelius Balch Deces<sup>t</sup> from thence up the River to fence Sett of to Said Emerson

David Balch

John Balch

Roger Balch

Thomas Emerson

The proprietors of the plains meadow Commonfields in Topsfield So Called, are hereby notified to meet at the house of mr Jacob Kimball inholder in said Town on Monday the third Day of April next at five oclock in the afternoon

1<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse a moderator for said meeting

2<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse a Clerk for the ensuing year

3<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse haywards for the ensuing year

3<sup>d</sup> ly to Chuse a Committee to See that the fence is made according to Law Round Said meadow or act as they Shall think proper Respecting Said affair

Topsfield March 24th 1797 Roger Balch pro<sup>s</sup> Clark

att a Legal meeting of the proprietors of the plains meadow Commonfields So Called in Topsfield

1<sup>d</sup> ly Mr Jacob Kimball was Chosen moderator for said meeting

2<sup>d</sup> ly John Peabody Junr was Chosen Clark for the year ensuing

3<sup>d</sup> ly Roger Balch and Daniel Perkins was Chosen haywards for the yer insuing

4<sup>d</sup> ly John peabody Jun<sup>r</sup> Daniel perkins and Roger Balch was Chosen a Committee to See that the fence is made according to Law Round Said meadow

Topsfield April 3<sup>th</sup> 1797 Roger Balch pro<sup>rs</sup> Clark



[Meetings were afterwards held each spring from 1798 to 1801 at which the business transacted was similar to that of the previous meeting.]

At a legal meeting of the proprietors of the plains-meadow, Commonfield, [at the dwelling house of Nehemiah Cleaveland, innholder, on Monday the fourth day of July, 1808 at five oclock, afternoon]. It was voted as follows, Viz:

1st Daniel Bixby was chosen moderator.

2d Moses Wildes Jr. was chosen clerk for the current year.

3d Amos Gould, Ebenezer Peabody and Joseph Cree were chosen Haywards for the current year.

4th Thomas Emerson, John Peabody & Moses Wildes Jur. were chosen a committee to divide the fence.

5th Voted that the annual meeting of the proprietors shall be holden for the future on the first Monday in April, and that the Clerk shall put up Notifications for said annual meeting in all the Towns where any of the proprietors live.

6th Voted to adjourn the meeting till the first Monday in October next.

Topsfield July 4th. 1808. Moses Wildes jr proprietors' Clerk.

[No further records appear in the volume.]





ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS  
RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

(Continued from Volume XXII, page 128).

John Redington, Thomas Perkins and Edmond Towne of Topsfield were made free.—*Mar. 29, 1664.\**

Zacheus Curtice, for whipping the daughter of George Hadley was sentenced to be whipped and pay costs.

Complaint of Mary Hadley† against Zacheus Curtious: †  
“My unkell sent me to a feelld of corne to see whether theare was any cattil in it about halfe a mile of it was: and when I was goone by Thomas baucrs hous where Zacheus curtious was and he folowed me and ouertooock me and he had a rod and he whipt me with that and then he let me gooe and puled another rod and he over tock me agayne and whipt me with the 2 rod with my feet under his armes and my head on the ground and then he let me gooe and gathered two rods and ouertwoke me and mad me pull of my cots and whipt me with both them rods the thurd time and then he let me gooe agayne and got another rod and whyp me with that rod also which was the fifth rod and then he bid me gooe and dress my selfe but afore he whipt me the second time he would a had me to a gone in to a swomp and I would not: and when I tould him that I would tell my aunt he sed he would whip me fower times as much.” Sworn, March 12, 1663, before Daniel Denison.

Topsfeild presentinent, Zaccheus Curteous, son of Zach-eus Courteous, for whipping and misusing several children. Wit: Mr. Perkins, John Wiles, Francis Pabody and John Gold—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

\*The date at the end of each paragraph or case is the date of the session of the Court.

†She was about eight years old and he about fifteen.



John Millington was sentenced to be whipped or pay a fine of 10li. for his great misdemeanor, and also to be bound to good behavior. John Gould agreed to pay the fine. Millington was bound in 20li., John Gould and Daniell Clarke, sureties.

— — — deposed that in January, 1663, her brother Edmon Bridges asked her to go to Salem with him but she stayed in their house while he and his wife went. John Milinton offered uncleanness to her and she told him that she would not yield to him for all Topsfelld. Then he went away to the fire and prayed that deponent would forgive him, etc.

Sarah Bridges, aged about thirty years, deposed that her sister sent John Milinton to the house for some meal, etc.—*Mar. 29, 1664.*

William Evans and John Gould were sureties to the amount of £200, on the bond of Symon Tuttle of Ipswich, *Mar. 29, 1664.*

Mr. Thomas Gilbert and Joseph Bigsbye of Topsfield were made free.

John French took the oath of fidelity.—*May 5, 1664.*

Edmond Bridges, the elder, and Edmond Bridges, the younger, were allowed costs in an action brought by Nathaniel Abbott, the latter not appearing to prosecute.—*June 28, 1664.*

Francis Peabody served on the grand jury and Isaack Comings on the jury of trials at Ipswich, *Sept. 27, 1664.*

Tho. Baker v. John How. Slander. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ: Thomas Baker v. John How; slander; for defaming his name in saying that two of Goodwife Bates' children were his; dated 12:7:1664; signed by John Redington; and served by Edmond Bridges, deputy constable of Topsfield.

Thomas Baker's bill of cost, 1li. 15s.

Edmond Bridges, aged about twenty-seven years, deposed that he heard John How say that some of Goodwife Batts' children were Thomas Baker's and one was William Hunter's, and when said How came from Rowly he heard Goodwife Kimball say that Goodwife Batts told



her so, etc. Daniell Clerke deposed the same. Sworn in court.

Thomas Backar and Edmond Bridges testified that John How affirmed that John Kimball's wife never told him that Goodwife Batts accused Thomas Baker, etc. Sworn in court.

Mary Kimbal deposed that she never heard Goodwife Bates say anything about Thomas Baker, etc.

John Kimball and Thomas Kimball testified that when Thomas Backear and John How came down to their house, the latter said that if John Renetan said he told the stories, he would abide by it, as for Goodman Clark and Edward Briges there was no heed to be taken of what they said for every one knew what they were. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 27, 1664.*

John Dane v. John Gould. For cure of a wound. Withdrawn.—*Sept. 27, 1664.*

John Millington was discharged of his bond for good behavior.

Upon complaint made against Daniell Black and his wife, court ordered that they should sit one hour in the stocks, and for the future that said Black was not to threaten his wife or miscall her and to live peaceably with her, and she was to be orderly and not to gad abroad. She was further ordered not to be in company with John How or Judah Trumble nor come to the house of John How unless her husband sent her on business, and if either of them offended against this order, they were to be whipped.

Summons, dated July 22, 1664, to Daniel Blake to answer a complaint for having forced his wife from him, not suffering her to live with him, signed by Samuel Symonds and Daniel Denison. Said Black was bound for appearance, and Edmund Bridges, jr., was bound to prosecute the complaint.

Complaint of Dannell Black against his wife Faith Black: "For her keeping company with Juadath Trumbell and John Hoow and for keeping of John Hoows hous and espashelley one night above the rest the saide faith Black was seen wallking with Juadath trumbell About the daye Light schuttin in withing a Lettell Spacese earch of the other





and being not seen from that tyme tell mednight or aboute that tyme and then Goodey Back came to Goodman wakeles house shee came to the dore and knocked att the dore soe sauft that no one could not heare her att Last shee went the back side of the house and takin up a clow Boord and knocken Against the house wakned the woman and the woman ris and opned the dore and lett her in and Asked whare shee had been at that tym of night shee Answered she had ben att Goodman Clarkes eaten of fish Goodey wakley Asking why shee did nott goe home to her hursband and to her one house shee Answered and sd that shee did not Care for goein home And Lickwise att other severell tymes being seene att John Howes hous and sum tymes in bed with John Hoow was seen to bee and allsoe her husband being A Pore man and one that hath nothing to Live by but his Labor had but one Cow and for the want of the milchen of her Lost the Profet of her by his wifes carlesnes whare upon hee was Provoked severell tymes and often to theretten her and tell her that hee would complaine of her to the Court her Father And the rest of her frinds with John How togeather hearing of this made A Complant to M<sup>r</sup> Symons," etc.

Goodwife Black complained that her husband had called her baud, swearing and cursing at her, threatening to kill her and knock her brains out. He told her to go and shift for herself and pulled off her stockings, turning her out of door and not suffering her to come in, so that she was forced to go in the snow to Goodman Carall's, which was half a mile from her home.

John How testified that he heard Danil Black "wish god to dam his soul if he ded not Bett his wif Brains outt."

Edmon Bridges and John How testified that he forced his wife out so that she was obliged to go half a mile up to the knees in snow to get relief.

Obidia Bridgis deposed that Danill Black and his wife were at deponent's father's house, and she was very ill. There were several people in the house and Thomas Lovekin was desired by "my seester black" how his finger was that he had cut off. Danill Black seeing this, told his



wife that he vowed that he would make her know sorrow for that. Some hours after, he asked his wife to go up with him to Mosis Pangren's and she refused, but he went and brought down a bottle of sack, drank some of it with his wife and so fell out with her. Deponent came between them and prevented his striking her, and Black replied "you Rog I will ron you thorow," having his knife drawn in his hand. Deponent and Edmon Bridges also deposed that they heard Black at Wenham tell his wife to go bring a sickle out of a field of corn when it was very wett weather and when she had not been abroad a great while on account of a great sickness, and when she refused to go, he abused her so that they had to send for the constable to quiet him.

Thomas Hobes and his wife testified that a woman ought to be a meet help for a man, but Black's wife provoked him by her words and carriages, and they had heard Black say that if his wife would stay at home, dress his victuals and wash his clothes and do by him as by a husband, he would allow her time to see her friends as much as she desired. But when she had been out two or three days and nights together, he could not help speaking to her. If she had done as she might have done, they would have lived very well and he would have worked and taken a great deal of pains, but when he reprovved her, she said she would do it again. If deponents' wife had not washed his clothes and fed his swine, they would have suffered, yet all the thanks Black's wife gave her was to tell her that she did not ask her to do it.

John Gould deposed.

Elizabeth Perkins, sr., and Agnes Ewens were ready to depose as follows, if called: That they did not desire to testify, but what had brought them forth was the busy prattling of some other, probably the one whom they had taken along with them to advise a young woman, whose simple and foolish carriages and words, having heard of, they desired to advise better. This had come to the ears of Dan. Black, who had them summoned as witnesses. They desired to be excused from testifying because what was told them was a private confession which they had





never to that day divulged, and the woman had never offended since that time but had lived gravely and soberly. The testimony was briefly that Mary, wife of John Howe, confessed to them and to Mary, wife of Dan. Clarke, that Goody Black lay with her one night in her husband's absence, and her husband coming home, etc.

Thomas Dorman testified that one day when Daniell Blacke worked with him at the village, which was a very wet and cold day, he went home expecting to find his wife. She had brought a waist-coat to deponent's house and then went to Mr. Baker's, from which place Goodman Meddall's man carried her to John How's where she stayed all night, etc.

Zacheus Curtis and Luk Wakelin deposed that they heard John How say that Daniell Blacke was a jealous fellow, etc.

Luke Wakelin and Katherine Wakelin testified that John How had often given Judah Trumbole counsel not to keep in the company of Goodwife Black for fear trouble would come to him, etc.

Daniel Black, complained of by John How for abuse, was bound, July 23, 1664, by Samuel Symonds to appear at the next Ipswich court.

John Danfed deposed that after working at the plains one day, he called at John How's and saw Goodwife Blake there by the loom-side shelling pease and heard her say that she would be at John How's in spite of her husband's teeth.

Zacikes Curtes, jr., testified that he heard Edmond Briges say that John How's wife came, etc.

Luke Wakelin deposed that he went with Daniel Blake to John How's house to find his wife, and Goodwife How whispered to deponent to ask Blake to go to deponent's house to get a ladder and then she could get Goodwife Blake away, etc.

William Smith deposed that Goodman Bridges said that his sister Faith might live as well with Daniel Blake as any poor woman in Topsfield, but her proud spirit was enough to provoke anyone to do things that he would not do at another time, etc.—*Sept. 27, 1664.*





Edward Neland, upon his presentment for striking another man's boy, was fined, and for taking up a beast from another man's common was admonished.—*Sept. 27, 1664.*

John How, presented for a lie, was fined.

John How, presented for slandering and reproaching the town of Topsfield, was fined.

Samuel Perlay testified that as he and John How were going to Topsfeald, the latter took a paper out of his pocket and read to him verses concerning Goodwife Pebody, Goodwife Clarke and Goodwife Andrus. These women were named in the first verse, to this effect, that these three women "do together flock and so they spend their husband's stock and master woodcock shall be preacher to those women, he ned not study above an ower or two in on week," etc.

Edmond Bridges testified that he heard John How say that Topsfeld town had persecuted five or six of God's people out of the town, and his father being a godly man, they were against his coming to Topsfeld. Likewise he said that he, being one of the seed of the faithful, was a victim of their spite and they would turn him out likewise. He also said that he was like Lot in Sodom, and that he would tell the court so when he went there. Sworn in court.

Samuel Perley deposed that John How told him that he made the verses that were lost in Goodman Briggesses shop, etc.—*Sept. 27, 1664.*

Capt. George Corwin v. Francis Baites. Debt. John Hathorne jr., took oath in court to the truth of the account. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated 19:9:1664, signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court, and served by Isack Estey, constable of Topsfeild, by attachment of seven pounds in the hands of Danill Clarcke.—*Nov. 29, 1664.*

Execution, dated Aug. 29, 1664, against William Prichet to satisfy judgment granted Mr. Edmond Batter at Salem court of 30:4:1663, signed by Hillyard Veren, cleric, and served by Hencry Skerry, marshal of Essex, by attachment of two acres and a half of meadow in Topsfeld,



which he delivered by turf and twig to Mr. Batter.—*Nov. 24, 1664.*

John Andrews served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 28, 1665.

Thomas Baker was sworn constable for Topsfield.—*Mar. 28, 1665.*

Robert Andrews v. The constable of Rowley. Trespass upon replevin. Verdict for defendant.

Writ of replevin, dated Mar. 23, 1664-5, to deliver a black two year old heifer to Robard Andros, sr., distrained by the constable of Rowely, signed by John Redington, for the court, and served by Isack Estey, constable of Topsfeld.

Isack Estey's receipt, as constable of Topsfeld, to Robert Andrews, sr., for the country rate for 1664.

Agreement, dated Jan. 18, 1653, between Joseph Jewett of Rowley and Thomas Dorman, Willeam Emanes, Thomas Houlat and Frances Paybody of Topsfeld, for a parcel of land in Rowley in a village lately agreed on by the town of Rowley, which said Jewett sold to them for 70li. to be paid at Jewett's house in Rowley in corn or cattle, etc. Wit: Jerimiah Jewett and John Tod.—*Mar. 28, 1665.*

Zacheous Gould v. The constable of Rowley. Trespass upon replevin. Verdict for defendant.—*Mar. 28, 1665.*

Daniell Black was sentenced to be whipped or pay a fine.—*Mar. 28, 1665.*

The constable of Topsfield returned that Mr. Perkins was not at home and could not be summoned to answer his presentment.—*Apr. 27, 1665.*

Zacheus Gould v. Richard Swan, constable of Rowly. Review of an action tried at the last Ipswich court. Verdict for defendant. Court did not accept the verdict.

Writ, dated June 16, 1665, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and signed by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.

John Pickat and Ezekel Northen deposed that Zacheus Gould and others bought land of Joseph Juat, late of Rowly, called Rowly Village land. Said Gould had one lot bounded by Fishing brook on the east and north to An-





dever line, and by the Governor's farm and Ipswich river on the south to a tree on the turn of the river and Price's meadow, and from there to the eight mile tree near Andover bounds, etc. Sworn, Apr. 3, 1662, before Daniel Denison.

Copies of writ to replevin Zacheus Gould, distrained by the constable of Rowley, the return of the constable, Isaack Estey, the records of Ipswich court in this action, receipt for Gould's country rates for 1664, and of the depositions of John Pickard and Ezekiel Northend taken 29:1:1664, all made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Jeremiah Elsworth and Richard Swan, deposed that there was a country rate ordered and Gould's land was included, etc. Copy made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Thomas Howlett of Ipswich deposed that, being desired by Rowley men, he helped lay out the three hundred acres that Mr. Paine bought of Capt. Patrick, the latter having received it from the General Court. Mr. Paine exchanged it with Rowley men, and this is the land upon which Zacheus Gould and John Gould now live. Copy made by Robert Lord, cleric.

Tho. Houllitt, sr., aged about sixty years, deposed that the five hundred acres in Mr. Endicoot's farm, with these three hundred acres of Gould's, he laid out, etc. Sworn in court.

Mr. John Putman, aged about thirty-six years, and John Gould, aged about twenty-eight years, deposed that they saw the General Court order signed by Mr. Rason for Ensign Howlit and Corporall Gage, of Ipswich, and also the deed from Joseph Juit's executors to Zacheas Gould. Sworn in court.

Copy of the General Court order, Sept. 3, 1643, signed by Edward Rawson, secry., granting to Ipswich inhabitants, who for more than two years had supported preaching there, the right to form a settlement, Mr. John Endecott, Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Symonds, Mr. Whittingham, Mr. William Payne and Mr. Robert Payne to perform the same, etc.

John Wiles, aged about forty-six years, deposed that about twenty-one years ago, etc., Gould's farm adjoined another farm also granted Mr. Wm. Paine by the town of Ipswich, etc. Sworn in court.





Willm. Howard, aged about fifty-six years, deposed that sixteen years ago Zacheas Gould possessed the house that he now lives in and the land which was often called Mr. Patrick's farm. Also that Gould had paid toward the ministry at Topsfeild village for many years, etc. Sworn in court.—*June 27, 1665.*

William (his mark) Nicolls of Topsfeild, on 1:10:1664, acknowledged a debt of nine pounds to Henry Bartholmew of Salem. Wit: Samuel Archard.—*June 27, 1665.*

Isaack Comings served on the grand jury and Daniell Hovey served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 26, 1665.

Edmond Bridges v. Edward Richards. Debt. Of 48s. in bar iron. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Sept. 7, 1665, served by John Fuller, for the court, and served by Thomas Browne, constable of Lyn, by attachment of house and land of defendant.

Edward (his mark) Richards of Lyn, on Nov. 29, 1663, agreed with Edmond Bridgis of Topsfeild, for the exchange of a mare and horse, etc. Wit: Daniell Salmon and Margey (her mark) Salmon. Owned in court by defendant.

Ralph King deposed that being at Mr. Gidney's in Salem, he and Edward Briges agreed that 43s. to be paid to Mr. John Payne at Boston would satisfy for the whole bill of bar iron due from Edward Richerdson. Sworn in court.

Ed. Brigis bill of cost, 1li. 3s.—*Sept. 26, 1665.*

Edward Richards declared in court before Mr. Wm. Perkins' face, that the latter being asked whither he was going, said to hell for aught he knew. Mr. Perkins appeared and denied the testimony, and was ordered to appear at the next Salem court.—*Sept. 26, 1665.*

Thomas Dorman was released from training he paying what he pleased to the company.—*Sept. 26, 1665.*

Mr. William Perkins, ordered by the Ipswich court to appear to answer for misdemeanors, and not appearing, court ordered a warrant to be issued for his appearance at the next Ipswich court.

Summons, dated Nov. 23, 1665, to Abraham Hill, and



Sarah, his wife, and Isaack Shepard, to appear as witnesses, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and returned by John Wayt.

John Paull, aged about thirty-seven years, deposed that the last January, being at Mr. Samuell Bennett's house, he saw Mr. Perkins riding upon his horse from the direction of William Edmonds' house and John Goold came after from mending his stirrup, as Goodwife Edmonds told deponent. At that time deponent saw Mr. Perkins reel first on one side and then on the other, so that it was feared he would fall off, etc. Sworn at Malden, 13:8:1665, before Will. Brakenbury and John Wayte, commissioners.

William Edmonds and his wife deposed. Sworn in court.

Isack (his mark) Shepherd, aged about twenty-two years, deposed that he saw Mr. Perckines, who sometimes lived at Waymouth, at the Malden ordinary, and he called for sack. Goody Hill told him that he had had too much already, and Master Perkins replied, "if you thinke I am drunke let me se if i Can not goe." He went tottering about the kitchen and said the house was so full of pots and kettles that he could hardly go, and he asked deponent to call the constable to set him in the stocks if he were drunk, "and I tould him that I was a going and wente aboute my besenes." Sworn, Oct. 27, 1665, before Thomas Danforth.

Abraham Hill testified at Maldon, Mar. 10, 1664-5, that "this man Caled M<sup>r</sup> Perkins who some time liued at Wamoth, since I here hath or doth liue at Tarpsal," showed by his carriage the signs of a drunken man.

An, wife of William Edmonds, deposed. Sworn in court.

Bill of cost, for the two Scotchmen's testimony, Cornet Sprage for bringing testimony, etc., 18s. 6d.—*Nov. 28, 1665.*

Ned a cockett, an Indian, came before the Worshipful Mr. Samuell Symonds and Major Genrll. Denison, on Dec. 7, 1665, and acknowledged judgment to John Gold. Also Humphry, an Indian, Ned a cockett's brother, acknowledged judgment to John Gold.—*Mar. 27, 1666.*





Isaack Comings was sworn constable of Topsfield.—  
*Mar. 27, 1666.*

Edmond Bridges, in behalf of the town of Topsfield v. Samuell Cuttler. Verdict for plaintiff.—*Mar. 27, 1666.*

Jo. Gould v. Rich. Hutcheson. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

John Hutchinson, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that his father sent him to John Gold's to bring the mares home, but the latter refused to deliver them, pretending great damage done in his hay for which he required five pounds, and saying that he had taken them up for strays. Sworn in court.

Zaccheus Gould and Thomas Baker deposed that Hutchinson agreed to pay what two men adjudged the damage to be. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 27, 1666.*

Mr. William Perkins was fined for excessive drinking.—*Mar. 27, 1666.*

Mr. William Perkins appeared in open court Mar. 28, and publicly exhibited a complaint or accusation against Mr. Thomas Gilbert, minister of Topsfield, that in public prayers and sermons at several times he uttered speeches of a high nature, reproachful and scandalous to the King's Majesty and his government, mentioning several witnesses. Court issued warrants for said Gilbert's and the witnesses' appearance, and on Mar. 29, they appeared and were sworn. The court, apprehending the case to be extraordinary, both in its nature and tendency, without precedent in this country, and there being no laws here to provide against such offences, whereby any inferior court might be directed, they referred the matter to the next General Court of Election, all parties to appear there. Thomas Gilbert was bound in 1000*li*. Mr. Thomas Cobbitt and Mr. William Hubberd, sureties.

Wm. Perkins, sr.'s complaint: "Impri. Hee, y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> mr. Gilbert in his publiq Ministry s<sup>d</sup> Where is their God, & good Causes This hath oft bin Cast in y<sup>e</sup> saints dishs since y<sup>e</sup> king Came to y<sup>e</sup> Crowne, & this last sad ——— hath bin made, 2<sup>ly</sup> Bee not troubled for this last sad puidence w<sup>ch</sup> hath befallen our Native Countries though it bee a most sad one: christ hath all power, & is by this a Ripen-





ing his Church for deliverance, let us therefore Resolue to stand or fall w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Church of Christ, whose side is y<sup>e</sup> strongest side 3<sup>ly</sup> As y<sup>e</sup> Apostles, when they sawe Christ dead & buried thought themself. mistaken in taking him for y<sup>e</sup> Savior, & messiah pmised, soe (said hee) God hath deceived us, Wee looked for glorious dayes, for dayes of Reformation, in Ingland, Scotland, & Ireland; but he held a Crooked providence hath Crost our expectation, God hath befoold us all. 4<sup>ly</sup> What a braue day had wee in Ingland &c, but wee fell a quarrelling each w<sup>th</sup> other, & have lost all, 5<sup>ly</sup> Judgement begins at God his house, to unite God his people who in time of Peace will fall out for 6<sup>d</sup>, as in R. Eliza<sup>th</sup> time, soe y<sup>e</sup> Presbytereans & Independants in y<sup>e</sup> Protectors dayes; but now since y<sup>e</sup> King is Come in, they would bee glad to agree each w<sup>th</sup> other if they might. 6<sup>ly</sup> I am loath (said hee) to make such a Construction of y<sup>e</sup> prodigies w<sup>ch</sup> haue hapned in old Ingl: y<sup>e</sup> like to w<sup>ch</sup> were never knowne; what God meanes I knowe not, but sure I am it lyeth very heavy upon God—his people in Ingl. Scotl. & in Ireland. 7<sup>ly</sup> praying hee desired God to saue his people in old Ingl. wading under great oppression: y<sup>e</sup> purity of Religion (s<sup>d</sup> hee) is y<sup>e</sup> Controversy this day, Lord iudge twixt us & others, who is in y<sup>e</sup> Right, & hauing made mention of y<sup>e</sup> King, & Bishops, & such like in Ingland: Auenge thyselfe (s<sup>d</sup> hee) on them, y<sup>t</sup> are no true freinds to Christ. 8<sup>ly</sup> Praying for y<sup>e</sup> people of God in old Ingl. whome hee mentioned as under sad pressure, & heavy oppressions, hauing lost their godly Ministers, (hee s<sup>d</sup>) wilt thou not auenge thine Elect oh Lord, who cry unto thee dayly? Auenge them (s<sup>d</sup> hee) auenge them, & y<sup>t</sup> speedily. 9<sup>ly</sup> In his 1<sup>st</sup> marke of a Thorough Conuiction, hee s<sup>d</sup> If I doe soe or soe, the King & his Commissioners will take away my house & lott, but y<sup>e</sup> true Conuert will say Let all goe rather then fle sin; I speake upon experience, for I was put upon it, in old Ingl. ether to let a good Livelyhood goe, or to act against my Conscience, but I shrink not at y<sup>e</sup> pting w<sup>th</sup> all there, & I hope God will helpe mee to part w<sup>th</sup> Topsfeild also.

“10<sup>ly</sup> Hee s<sup>d</sup> further, y<sup>e</sup> saints shall never bee quiet,



but bee hanged, drawne & quartered till y<sup>e</sup> wicked bee in hell, but y<sup>e</sup> needy shall not always be forgotten 11<sup>ly</sup> praying hee begged of God ether to forgiue y<sup>e</sup> King his piury, or to make him sensible of it, or to give him Repentance for it. 12<sup>ly</sup> A poore dead saint is better y<sup>n</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Prince upon y<sup>e</sup> Throne, y<sup>t</sup> is wicked & piured, Mistake mee not, as if I spake concerning our King, God preserue our King, & teach him to take good Courses, & remooue euell Counsellors from him. 13<sup>ly</sup> It. Tis better to bee heere poore, & to liue in y<sup>e</sup> wildernesse being Couenant keepers, then to sit on y<sup>e</sup> Throne & bee Couenant brakers. 14 It. Hee begd of God to Conuert y<sup>e</sup> King, & ye Royall family from their Idolatry & supstition: such expressions hee oft used. 15 & y<sup>e</sup> 12 of Febr. 64. hee used y<sup>s</sup> expression applyed to y<sup>e</sup> King also. 16 It. Follow not any tho neuer soe great, or graue, further then they followe Christ: The King (s<sup>d</sup> hee) did soe, yea, but if we doe soe, wee may goe to hell; 17 It. The wicked shall bee burned into hell, &c. because God is able to throwe them thither, whether they bee great or smale, S<sup>r</sup> John such an one, My Lord such an one, My Lady such an one & my Sovereigne such an one: 18 It. In prayer hee s<sup>d</sup>, Wee are apt to Complaine of o<sup>r</sup> King, & Parliament, & Gou<sup>rs</sup>: but Wee haue more neede to Complaine of our sel. & sins; twas our sins, y<sup>e</sup> sins of Professors, that Caused these Changes, were it not for our sins, God might (for ought wee knowe) make our King a saint, yea an eminent saint; hee made a Saul a Paul, & why may he not doe as much for our King? did not our sins prevent mercy from us: 19 If there were no punishment for wicked men after this life, then y<sup>e</sup> Bishop of London, Yorke, & S<sup>t</sup> Andrewes, &c. would bee y<sup>e</sup> big prestmen, as ungodly men, who only minde this world, pfessedly wicked.

"20. True knowledge is a growing knowledge, when as other knowledge opposed by Princes dyeth away, &c. The L. (s<sup>d</sup> hee) blesse our King, let us pray for our K. but if our King bee out of y<sup>e</sup> way, or in a wrong way: Let us not part w<sup>h</sup> our Religion to serue the humor of Princes, or men: 21 It. A 3<sup>d</sup> use to showe y<sup>e</sup> Reason why y<sup>e</sup> godly darenote appeare in Ingl. to fast, & pray, &c.





he added, But there is a time a Coming or hastning, when y<sup>e</sup> scale shall bee turned. Praying for y<sup>e</sup> King, hee desired God to remooue from him Flatterers, & Clan-backs, & to place about him such as are faithfull; 23. It. upon psal. 120.10. hee s<sup>d</sup>, when y<sup>e</sup> Parliament shall Cut soe many eminent Ministers of their imployments, This made y<sup>e</sup> Act more bitter, than if y<sup>e</sup> Bishops had done it, This (s<sup>d</sup> hee) argues God angry w<sup>th</sup> us; thus hee acknowledged y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Parliament Cuts Ministers, yet in another Article hee saith y<sup>t</sup> such as silence ministers, are as Paul tearmes Elymas, y<sup>e</sup> Children of y<sup>e</sup> Denill, enemies of all Righteousness, 24. It. praying hee desired of God y<sup>t</sup> it might in y<sup>e</sup> 3 kingdomes Ingl. Scotl. & Ireland, goe well w<sup>th</sup> all, y<sup>t</sup> suffer for a good Conscience, & for that blessed Couenant, & y<sup>n</sup> hee added what shall it bee Counted a Crime, fitt to be punished by y<sup>e</sup> Judges, to pleade for it. 25. I came hither to N. E. (s<sup>d</sup> hee) to keepe my selfe from piury, from prelates, from Common-prayer-booke: & shall wee now yeald to these, to please princes, great men, to gett a Liuing, & belly Timber. 26. After y<sup>e</sup> Newes Came of Gillom his being taken, hee prayed to God to shewe Ingl. y<sup>e</sup> Cause of his Contending w<sup>th</sup> y<sup>m</sup> by sword & pestilence & y<sup>n</sup> hee added, y<sup>t</sup> God was now auenging y<sup>e</sup> quarrell of y<sup>e</sup> Couenant, against them: & something hee spake of God his taking our ill-willers to taske, & oft hee Called them to account by his puidence against them, blasting them & their enterprises. 27. The last Sabbath in 8<sup>br</sup> 65. in prayer hee s<sup>d</sup> y<sup>t</sup> God was now auenging upon them y<sup>e</sup> breach of y<sup>e</sup> Couenant, & though ministers durst not say soe, yet God him-selfe was a pclaiming to y<sup>e</sup> world, how horrid a sin it is to breake Couenant. Besides seuerall other unfitting expressions Concerning many others, w<sup>ch</sup> (loath to bee too troublesome) I omitt." Sworn in court.

Wm. Evans, aged about forty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Thomas Howlet, sr., aged about sixty years, and James How, sr., aged sixty-one years, deposed. Sworn in court.

Richard Hutten deposed that he heard Mr. Gilbard preach at Wennam about four years ago, and expounding





the second Psalm, "I haue sett my king upon my holy Hill," he said that Christ Jesus should reign in spite of all the devil's kings, do what they can. Sworn in court.

Isaacke Cummings, sr, aged sixty-five years, deposed that "I haue seriously Considered of all the perticuler Charges giuen in vnto the Honored Courte against the said master Gilbird of Topsfeild, it is well knowne both to Topsfeild and Ipswich y<sup>t</sup> I stand Related to Ipswich Church in which respect I haue bene many saboths at Ipswich," etc. He testified to a few things that he heard and he considered such remarks "not safe or y<sup>t</sup> which did not concerne master Gilbird to meddell withall." Sworn in court.

Edmon Bridges, aged twenty-nine years, deposed that Mr. Gelbart said at Mr. Cobbit's that he heard that the King's bastard son was dead, and upon being reproved, said "may not a man spak the treuth." That he said God was avenging the breach of that blessed covenant by visiting the land with sword and pestilence, speaking of Charles I., and also used this expression "Good lord be intreted for the son thoue thou wouldst not for the father." Also, that there was a blessed covenant made between the King and Scotland, which the King had broken and that God would never let it go unpunished. Also in expounding the second Psalm he said "be wise you king, the kings of y<sup>e</sup> erth ar assis and thay ar the scum of the erth let the devills kings dow what thay can against us if we stand for king Christ."

Daniel Hovey, aged forty-eight years, the 29:1:1666, deposed. Sworn in court.

Edmund Towne deposed that the substance of Mr. Perkins' indictment against Mr. Gilbart was true, etc. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 27, 1666.*

Elizabeth Medcalfe, executrix of the estate of Joseph Medcalfe, and Thomas Medcalfe v. Edward Nealand. Trespass. For felling trees, fencing and breaking up their land. Verdict for defendant.

John Dane deposed that being at Goodman Medcafe's when he was very ill, a little while before his death, there was some discussion about Edward Nealling's carrying on



his wife's work after said Medcalf's death. Goodman Medcalf's son Thomas would not agree to give said Edward assurance of a parcel of land which the latter had bought of Goodman Medcalf unless Edward would promise to do his mother's work during her life at a groat a day, which he refused. Thomas told his father that the latter could not give assurance of it without his consent, because half belonged to said Thomas. The old man desired earnestly and mournfully that he would do it and be satisfied by some of his other land. The father owned that he had received his pay and deponent saw a deed of it on the table.

Copy of deed, dated June 5, 1664, Joseph Metcalfe, of Ipswich, seaman, Eliza. (her mark) Metcalfe and Thomas Medcalfe, in consideration for work to be performed, to Edward Nealand of Ipswich, Irishman, seven acres, bounded northwest by John Kimball, north by the highway, and the remainder on his other land, etc.

Nathaniell Perly, aged about twenty-two years, deposed.

John Perly, aged about twenty-eight years, deposed concerning the fence which Neland had put up, etc.

James Howe, jr., aged about thirty years, deposed that he helped to break up the land, and that Joseph Metcalfe told him that he had received from Neland in payment for the land half a mare. Also that Neland was to work for Metcalfe four pence per day cheaper than for another man, etc.—*June 26, 1666.*

Christopher Milton v. Edmund Bridges. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff, defendant to deliver the cow or pay a fine.

Writ, dated May 14, 1666, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Isaacke Commings, jr., deputy constable for Isaacke Commings, sr., constable of Topsfield.

Edmund Bridges' bill of charges, 11l. 11s. 6d.

Bond of Edmond Bridges and John Wiles, sr., of Topsfield for Bridges appearance at the constable's pleasure at his father's house in Ipswig, etc. Wit: Isaac Comings, jr., deputy constable. Neither party appeared upon the date set.



Bond of Edmond Bridges of Topsfeild, dated 16:1:1665, to Christopher Milton of Ipseigh, for 4li. 3s. 10d. to be paid to Thomas Boushap, merchant, of Ipsich, and for security he offered his black cow which he tendered John Numarch. Wit: John Gould and John Kenarick.—*June 26, 1666.*

The inhabitants of Topsfeild and the villagers adjoining thereunto, having by order of Major Danyell Denyson, met together in a military way and chose officers of a foot company of train soldiers, as follows, John Redington, sergeant-in-chief to command the company, Joseph Bigsby, sr., sergeant, Abraham Redington, sr., clerk, and Edmund Towne, John Cumins and William Smith, corporals, the court confirmed them.

Petition to the court to confirm these officers, dated Topsfeild, 21:4:1666, signed by Daniel Hovey and William (his mark) Avril, in the name of the rest. Thomas Perkins and Jacob Town were appointed to present the petition for the company.—*June 26, 1666.*

Edmond Bridges acknowledged judgment to John Goold.—*June 26, 1666.*

Thomas Perkins served on the grand jury and John Gould on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 25, 1666.

John Baker and Obadiah Bridges, convicted of night walking, attempting to break the pound, running away and not standing, being required by the watchmen, two or three times coming to the pound, were fined and ordered to pay costs to Esay Wood and Samuell Graves.—*Sept. 25, 1666.*

Record of strays in the court book of Ipswich:—

John Gould entered, Dec. 9, 1665, a sorrell horse colt two years old with a flaxen mane and tail appraised at 3li. 15s. by Edward Towne and Zacheous Curtice, sr.

John Reddington entered, Dec. 14, 1665, a dark bay mare about three years old, her mane hanging on the near eye, appraised at 4li. by John Wild and William Smith.

John Gould entered, Jan. 22, 1665, a brown dark bay mare branded with an S and B., also a bay colt with a star in the forehead, appraised at 6li. 10s., by Zacheous Gould and Robert Smith.—*Sept. 25, 1666.*





Jon. Goold v. Edw. Coldborne. For taking away a stray colt. Referred to the bench. Judgment for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Nov. 13, 1666, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of two heifers.

John Gould on Dec. 9, 1665, took up a stray horse colt of about two years old, etc. Copy of record of strays, made Nov. 13, 1666, by Robert Lord, recorder.

John Gould's bill of costs, 5li. 13s. 8d.

Edward Cobourne, aged about forty years, and his son, John Cobourne, deposed. Sworn in court.

Thomas Baker deposed that as he was riding to Ipswich he met John Coborn riding to Topsfield and told him of the stray horse at John Gould's. This horse had been cried at Topsfield and deponent, being constable there, gave notice to the constable of Ipswich to do the same. Sworn in court.

Richard Hutton, aged about forty years, deposed. Sworn in court.

John Curtis and John Umphrey deposed that a colt was in John Gould's English pasture, etc. Sworn, Nov. 23, 1666, before Daniel Denison.

Zacheus Gould and James Hanscombe deposed. Sworn, Nov. 23, 1666, before Daniel Denison.

John Robison deposed that he was at work in John Gould's yard with Gould, etc. That the day before Thanksgiving, he saw this colt with a withe about his neck and that Gould told his servants to withe him if they ever found him without one, etc. Sworn in court.

Tho. Lowthroppe deposed that while seeking for a mare of his which he found in the field of Goodman Smith at Topsfield, he saw the colt in controversy which had neither withe nor wreath about his neck.

Edward Bridges deposed concerning the marks. Sworn in court.

Zacheus Curtis deposed. Sworn in court.

Zacheus Curtis and John Robison deposed that Goodman Colborn said that Capt. Layterup sent him, etc. Sworn in court.

Joshua Ray, aged about twenty-nine years, deposed. Sworn in court.—Nov. 27, 1666.



John Goold acknowledged judgment to Mr. Edmund Batter, part to be paid in wheat and part in young neat cattle.—*Nov. 27, 1666.*

Births in Topsfield, 1666:—

Pheabe, daughter of Joseph and Pheabe Towne, May 4.

John, son of Isack and Mary Cumings, June 7.

Damaris, daughter of Thomas and Judeth Dorman, Aug. 3.

John, son of John and Hana Pebody, Aug. 28.

Benjamin, son of Edmond and Mary Towne, May 26.

Edmond, son of Jacob and Cathorne Towne, July 21.

Tho., son of Daniell and Hana Boorman, July 15.

Jobe, son of William and Hana Averell, Jan. 1.

Thomas, son of John and Sarah Gould, Feb. 14.

Marriage in Topsfield, 1666:—

John Perkins and Deborah Browning, Nov. 28.

per John Redington, cleric.

"Topsfield, here is the names of those that are in a Rate to defray the Townes detes which have not payed which arise before the 10th of February: 1664:" Daniel Clarke, 8s.; Thomas Dorman, sr., 1li. 1s.; Thomas Dorman, jr., 6s. 7d.; William Averill, 6s. 10d.; Isack Cumines, sr., 4s. 7d.; Isack Cumines, jr., 13s. 4d.; Anthony Carill, 4s.; Thomas Averill, 11s. 5d.; Thomas Hobes, 7s. 8d.; Thomas Brownig, 8s. 8d.; William Smith, 4s. 7d.; John French, 4s. 2d.; Edmond Bridges, 5s. 1d.; Daniell Blacke, 3s. 4d.; Jakob Townes, 8s. 2d. Isacke Estey, 6s. 6d.; William Townes, 1s. 4d.; Joseph Townes, 9s. 6d.; Edmond Townes, 9s. 7d.; James Watters, 2s. 11d.; William Nichols, 10s. 11d.; John Nicholes, 4s. 3d.; Lucke Weaklin, 4s. 1d.; Mr. William Perkins, 14s. 7d.; Mr. Gote, Richard Kimball and Thomas Fiske, 10s. 6d.; Barzila Barker, 2s. 2d.; Robard Androus, 4s. 4d.; Even Mories, 1s. 9d.; John Daece, 1s. 9d.; William Haeden, 1s. 9d.; William Prichate, 1s. 9d.; Farmer Pourter, 7s.; Thomas Putnam, 1s. 3d.; Nathainell Putnam, 1s. 9d.; John Putnam, 8d.; Jusua Raie, 11d.; Goodman Herick, 11d.; Roger Haskell, 8d.; Ould Blacke, 4d.; William Dogge, sr., 1s.; John Dogge, 1s.; Richard Kimball, 9d.; John Rament, 8d.; William Rament, 4d.; Samuell Corning, 1s. 2d.; Goodman Grover, sr., 2d.; Edmond Bushop, 1s. 2d.; John Grover, 2d.; Joseph Roots,





6d.; Jacob Barnie, sr., 10d.; Jacob Barnie, jr., 10d.; John Pouland, 4d.; Mr. Endicoate, Governor, 10s.; Samuell Cuttler, 13s. Signed by John Gould, in the name of the selectmen.

Thomas Perkins served on the grand jury and Thomas Baker on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 26, 1667.

Zorobabell Endicott v. Daniell Hovey and Edmond Bridges, in behalf of the town of Topsfield. Withdrawn. Edmond Bridges allowed costs.—*Mar. 26, 1667.*

Mr. Wm. Perkins v. Mr. Thomas Gilbert. Defamation. Two cases. Withdrawn.—*Mar. 26, 1667.*

Edward Neland v. Thomas Lovell. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated Mar. 18, 1666-7, signed by Robert Lord, for the court and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.

Sarah Waree deposed that at the last Fast day at night she heard Thomas Loveell say that his master Baker should have the frame before he would keep it any longer. Sworn in court.

John Woodham deposed that he heard that Tho. Lovell had bought or was about to buy Wore's house of Neland, and upon deponent asking said Lovell, the latter said he had not bought it. Deponent told him that nobody should meddle with any house upon his ground and forewarned said Thomas, before Deacon Knowlton, not to come upon his ground. Sworn in court.

Edward Neland's bill of cost, 1li. 7s. 10d.

John Baker, sr., deposed that Lovill offered to allow him ten shillings, etc. Sworn in court.

Martha Anthru, aged about twenty-three years, deposed that in the spring of 1666, Lovell at her father's house owned a debt to Neland, which he promised to pay next Michelmias to deponent's father Mr. Baker, in corn or cattle, according to bond. Sworn in court.

Sarah Warr, aged nineteen years, deposed. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 26, 1667.*

Obadiah Bridges appearing for the crime laid to him by Lidia Browne, court ordered that he appear at the next Ipswich court. Edmond Bridges, sr., and Edmond Bridges, jr., bound.





Examination of Samuel French: That after Obadiah Bridges came out of the room from Lydia Browne, he went in, etc. Taken, Feb. 22, 1666, before Daniel Denison.

Bond of Samuel French, Ens. Thomas French and Thomas French, jr., acknowledged, Feb. 22, 1666, before Daniel Denison.

Thomas French, aged about thirty-two years, deposed that Bridges told him of his relations with Liddy, etc.

Edmond Bridges and John Bridges testified that Samuel French said after he had been before the Major and taken oath against Obadiah Bridges that he was so scared, never having been before a magistrate before, that he said what he did for fear.

Edmund Bridges, sr., and wife Mary deposed that hearing a rumor that William Warner and Ephraim French were able to witness in this case, they asked the former to tell the truth and he said that the room in which they were was not a private one, etc.

Edmund Bridges, sr., and John Bridges testified that Lidiah Browne said that she never saw any harm in Obadiah except this one time, etc.

Examination of Lydia Browne, taken Feb. 29, 1666, before Daniel Denison: that about twenty-three weeks since Bridges and French came to the house of Daniel Warner, her father-in-law, in the evening pretending to visit a brother-in-law who was in the house. Her father and mother were that day gone to Boston, and she went into another room followed by Bridges who shut the door and pulled in the latch, etc.

Examination of Obadiah Bridges, taken Feb. 20, 1666, before Daniel Denison: that he was innocent of the charge and could prove it, etc. Bond of Obadiah Bridges, Edmund Bridges, sr., and Edmund Bridges, jr.

Samuel French deposed that he went out of the room and lighted a pipe of tobacco, and came back and knocked at the door where Bridges and Lydia were, etc.—*Mar. 26, 1667.*

Christopher Milton acknowledged judgment to Daniell Hovey.—*Apr. 30, 1667.*

John Goold, chosen ensign of the foot company of Topsfield, was confirmed.—*June 25, 1667.*



William Nicholls was dismissed from common training, paying 5s. yearly to the use of the company of Topsfield.—*June 25, 1667.*

John Redington served on the grand jury and John French on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 24, 1667.

Danill Hovey v. Robert Andrews. Trespass. Withdrawn.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Danill Hovey v. John How. Trespass for pulling up his fence. Withdrawn.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Mr. Wm. Perkins v. Mr. Thomas Gilbert. Defamation. Verdict for defendant. Court did not accept the verdict.

Ed. Bridges deposed that upon Sabbath day last, he heard Mr. Gilbert say that men must repent of what they had done or else go to hell and he prayed that the necks of all who opposed the ministers of the Gospel should be broken. Owned in court by Mr. Gilbert.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Mr. Wm. Perkins v. Mr. Tho. Gilbert. Verdict for defendant. Court did not accept the verdict.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Daniel Hovey, for speaking falsely to the prejudice of Major Genll. Denison, was fined and ordered to pay costs to Zacheous Gould.

John How and John Gould deposed that Daniel Hovey said that the Major did not declare his sentence in public, but what he did was done after he was gone. Further that John Gould whispered to the Major when he was going away, etc. Also if any one should go down to make a complaint of him to the Major, the latter had promised that he would not hear them nor grant a warrant until he came, etc. Sworn in court.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Ordered that when the constables of Topsfield clear with the treasurer of all that is behind, the treasurer shall pay them five pounds.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Obadiah Bridges was referred to this court, and desiring to be tried by a jury, he was found guilty of very uncivil carriages and suspicions of the act of uncleanness. He was ordered to pay a fine and cost of the jury.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

John Clarke v. Alexander Tompson and his wife. Slander. Verdict for plaintiff.





Complaint, dated Aug. 17, 1667, of Alexander Tomson and wife Deliverans against John Clerke of Wenham: She said that on July 18, Clerke came into her house with her husband to light their pipes of tobacco, and after her husband had gone to reaping, Clerke smoked awhile and going to the end of the house called to her husband to come in and smoke. He answered that he would when they had carried another end. Clerke came back and tried to kiss her, but having her child in her arms, the child cried out, etc. This complaint was heard by Mr. Samuel Symonds.

Hanna, wife of Philip Welsh, deposed that being at the house of John Clerke of Wenham at last Salem court time, at the request of said Clerke and his wife, to look after their children. Clerke came home early, leaving his wife at Salem, and soon after he came in, "haveing asked her if she would let him kisse her & she refusing by violence he did kisse her against her will." Sworn, Aug. 20, 1667, before Samuel Symonds.

On Aug. 20, 1667, John Clerke, upon further like testimony of Hanna Welsh, was bound to good behavior, said Tomson was bound to prosecute and Hanna Welsh and Henry Haggett were to appear as witnesses.—*Sept. 24, 1667.*

Mr. Wm. Perkins was discharged of his presentment.—*Nov. 14, 1667.*

Ensign John Gould served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 31, 1668.

Edward Neland, aged about twenty-five years, deposed in the tresspass suit of Elizabeth Fuller, executrix to John Fuller, deceased v. Samuall Younglove.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Mr. Wm. Pateson v. John How. Appeal from a judgment of Major Hathorne. Verdict for defendant, the confirmation of the former judgment. Court did not accept this verdict.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Mr. Wm. Pateson v. Daniell Black. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Mr. Wm. Patteson v. Edmond Bridges. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

John How v. Mr. William Pateson. Defamation. Verdict for plaintiff.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*





Mr. Wm. Pateson v. Anthony Carrell. Defamation. Verdict for defendant.

Writ: Mr. William Patteeson v. Anthony Carrill; defamation; for reporting that he heard Hackaliah Bridges say at Mr. Baker's that he heard it spoken at Edward Dear's house that plaintiff stole from his master in Barbadoes fifteen hundred pounds, and further reported that Ed. Deare's wife replied "I doubt Hacaliah is mistaken for the marchent himself did owne he stole five hundred pounds from his master;" dated Jan. 27, 1667; signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal, by attachment of farm and house of defendant, and, not giving security, he committed him to prison.

William Norton deposed that he heard Anthony Caryll own Mr. Patersen's charge against him, etc. John Edwards deposed the same. Sworn in court.

Mr. Patteeson's bill of costs, 2li. 6s. 8d.

Edmond Bridges, Hachaliah Bridges and Daniel Blacke deposed that Mr. Pattarson agreed to acquit Hachaliah Bridges if the other two deponents would testify that Anthony Carall reported the story. Sworn in court.

Robert Lord, jr., deposed that being in Mr. Patterson's chamber with Mr. Norton and Anthony Carroll, etc. Sworn in court.

Andrew Petters and Robert Lord, jr., deposed that having occasion to be in Topsfeild, they met Hackaleah Bridges riding near the meeting house, and asked him why he allowed the poor man to lie in prison for words which he spoke himself and he replied that he went to Patteeson's chamber, etc. Sworn in court.

Jonathan Ransford, aged thirty odd years, deposed that he, being in Barbados some years before at a great sessions, saw William Patterson stand at the bar, and upon inquiry what it was for, was told that it was for persuading Mr. Jno. Bawden's man to let him have some of his master's sugar to carry along with him in partnership. And after the jury had brought in their verdict, deponent saw said Petterson standing in a place called the "bale dock," and inquiring how he got clear, they told him by a fine of some thousand of sugar. Sworn, Mar. 19, 1667-8, before Jno. Leverett, assistant.

*(To be continued.)*



## JAMES HOWE OF IPSWICH AND SOME OF HIS DESCENDANTS.

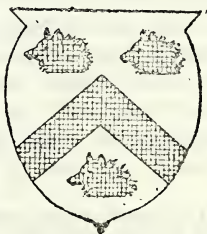
BY M. V. B. PERLEY.

In the possession of the Ipswich Historical Society is an old account book formerly the property of James Howe, the emigrant ancestor, in which, not long before 1690, he inscribed the following record:—

“Robert Howe lived in Hatfield-Broad-Oak, county Essex, England, where Sir Francis Barrington lived in Woodrow-Green; James, son of said Robert, in a place called Hockerill [or Bockerill], in Bishop-Stortford,—in the happy and gracious reign of King James I.”

The name How or Hoo is said to be of English derivation, and to signify a high place, a hill, critically a hill in a valley. De la How, “from the hill”, was originally the name of the family. How also signifies knowe, whence Knolls, Knowles, Knox and Kneeland.

The totem of the How coat of arms is the wolf's head; and of the several arms, bearing that emblem, we select this one for this branch, because it once belonged to a How family of county Essex, England:—“Argent, a chevron between three wolves' heads coupé sable. Crest:—Out of a ducal coronet or a unicorn's head gules, attired and crined of the first.”



James Howe first appears at Roxbury, where, with Abraham Howe, probably a brother, he was made a free-man, 17 May, 1637. During the next few years he was sometime in Salem, finally removing to Ipswich, where he was serving on the jury in December, 1641. Rev. John Norton, the minister of Ipswich, had asked the





town to reserve "at the Farms", now Linebrook\*, two farms for some friends in England, whom he thought would come over. The friends declined the venture, and on motion of Mr. Norton, one of the farms was granted to James Howe, 11 June, 1650. The other William Norton sold to Abraham Foster, 7 July, 1659. They contained 100 acres each.

During that decade there were, in "Ipswich-Farms", south of the Ipswich-Rowley boundary line and north of the Cochichawick-Agawam Indian trail, the present Andover-Ipswich road through Linebrook, three farms, roughly outlined thus: Henry Batchelder's, containing about 80 acres, extending from Bullbrook pasture, including "Huettlebery Hill", "joining upon the land betwext Rowley and Ipswich", to the present Newburyport Turnpike; then Abraham Foster's of 100 acres, extending to the present New cemetery;† then James Howe's of 100 acres, reaching to the common lands north of Baker's, now Hood's pond.

James Howe bought, 3 July, 1651, about 21 acres in three pieces adjoining Mr. Winthrop's and Mr. Symonds' farms. He also bought salt marsh, six acres, next Ipswich Hundreds, 7 Feb., 1647.

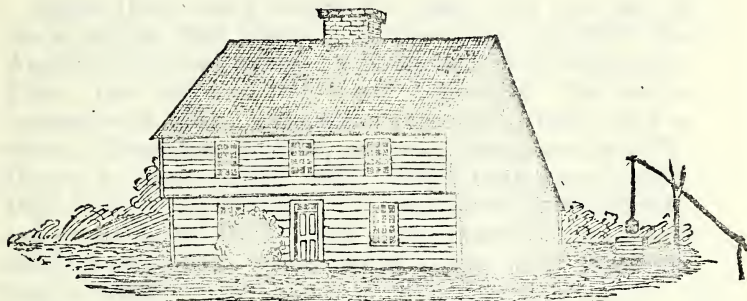
James Howe's first house was built on the grant of 1650. Its location or exact site we do not find recorded. John Howe, sr., disclaimed "any right in the first house my father built on his farm in Ipswich or any housing or land there". The new house was built before 1688, probably soon after the contract for the barn in 1683. The front door was driven full of nails, to prevent the Indians cutting through. James Howe, jr., lived in a

\*The western part of Ipswich began to be called "Ipswich Farms," or "The Farms," about 1650, when the records begin to speak of "pprieties" there. The western parts of Ipswich and of Rowley were incorporated a territorial parish, 5 June, 1746, which some time later was named *Linebrook Parish*. In 1814, the territorial function of the parish ceased by legislative act. The Ipswich part of the parish is "Linebrook"; the Rowley part, "Millwood".

†The territory of Linebrook Parish has had three cemeteries: the westernmost, on land given by John Perley, 1725, called the Old cemetery; the one the Parish bought of Rev. Geo. Lesslie, 1753, called the Linebrook cemetery; and the New one, so called, established by the town in 1888.







THE ABRAHAM HOWE HOUSE, BUILT IN 1711.

small house not to be confused with the first dwelling. Abraham Howe, jr., built his house in 1711. Three of these four houses James Howe, sr., was familiar with, and two were known to the early boyhood of the writer.

The Howe estate of late years has been known as the homestead of Mrs. Eliza Howe Perley, whose father Aaron descends from James Howe, senior. The Abraham Howe house, built in 1711, formerly stood where the present barn stands, and was taken down about 1850. The "witch house", in which lived James and Elizabeth Howe, formerly stood in the rear of the present house, the cellar being marked by a slight depression in the ground 196 feet over the knoll northeast from the well and 95 feet northwest from the oak tree. The depression has long been known in the family as "Mary's hole", having been named for Mary, the daughter of James Howe, who devotedly served him during his blindness and old age. The "old house", occupied by James Howe, senior, probably stood near the fence south of the barn (*see* Essex Deeds, 27 : 173), and the "new house", where Abraham Howe, senior, lived in 1688, formerly stood across the present highway some thirty feet in the rear of the house of late years known as the Emerson Howe place (*see* Ipswich Deeds, 5 : 440). It had a long sloping roof and was taken down in 1840. A barn 42 feet long and 22 feet wide with 12 foot posts was erected in 1683.



James Howe was a weaver by trade. He was one of the surveyors that laid out, in the spring of 1653, the Andover road that passed his house and over Winthrop's Plain, that adjoined the Howe homestead. He was a commoner in 1641; a Dennison subscriber, 1648; had a share in Plum Island, 1664, and was tithingman in 1677. He was on jury panels, 1637, 1638; trial juror, 1641, 1646, 1647, 1659, 1661, 1662; constable of Ipswich, 1646, and grand juror, 1663. His public service diminished after his removal to "The Farms"—six miles from the town's centre.

His will was drawn 12 Jan., 1699-1700. In it he confirms to his son James, housing and lands and meadows, which, given by deed, he had before that time and ever since possessed and enjoyed, and other movable estate, and also gives him £10. He had already given to John, his son, of Topsfield, real and personal estate; also to daughters Mary, wife of Nehemiah Abbot, Rebecca, wife of Stephen Barnard of Andover, and to daughter Sarah Bridges and her daughter Sarah Preston; and "whereas Son Abraham has taken good care of his father and mother in their old age", he gave to him houses, barns, orchards, tillage lands, pasture lands, and meadow grounds in Ipswich, that is to say, said parents' home lot, bounded by Timothy Perley's land, that which was Winthrop's farm and Mr. Norton's farm formerly: also all the plain and the old lot meadow and upland that belonged to said parent and not given away by said parent, bounded by the upland by Nehemiah Abbot, senior's, land easterly: by James Howe, junior's, land westerly by stakes and stones fixed: all which is partly within the fence and partly without the fence, bounded by Ipswich commons on the westerly side: and by Rowley line on the northerly side.

James Howe, senior, died Sunday, 17 May, 1702,\* aged 104 years, having lived in three centuries. His wife, Elizabeth Dane, only daughter of John Dane, of

\*Judge Sewall records in his Diary:—

"May 19, 1702, Mr. James How, a good man, of Ipswich, 104 years old, is buried. Died, I think, on Lord's-Day night, just about the time the News of the King's Death was brought from Madera." King William died 8 March, 1702.





Roxbury, died 21 Jan., 1693-4. Probably Mr. Howe's early Ipswich home was with, or neighbor to, Rev. Francis Dane, who removed to Andover in 1648, nearly two years before Mr. Howe went to "the Farms".

Children of James and Elizabeth Howe :—

2. JAMES, b. abt. 1635 or 36.
3. JOHN; b. abt. 1637.
4. MARY, b. abt. 1638; m. 14 Dec., 1659, Nehemiah Abbot, son of George, of Rowley. He was b. in England; commoner of Ipswich, 1664; freeman, 1669; deacon of Topsfield church; settled a farmer in Ipswich-Farms, on a part of his wife's father's estate, now the Lauer farm, on Newbury road, just north of the Old cemetery. He d. March, 1706-7. They had three children: two Maries, b. 1660 and 1665, and Nehemiah.
5. SARAH, b. abt. 1644 (aged about 20 y. in 1664); m. 5 Dec., 1666, John Bridges, a blacksmith of Andover, and after 1690 of Mendon; had daughter Sarah, who m. a Preston.
6. ABRAHAM, b. abt. 1649; d. 21 Jan., 1717-18.
7. REBECCA, b. abt. 1651; d. 15 April, 1725; m. 1 May, 1671, Stephen Barnard, b. 1649, a weaver in Andover, who d. 12 July, 1722, in his 74th year. Children: — , b. 1672; John, b. 1674; Hannah, b. 1677-8 or 1678-9; Nathaniel, b. 1682; James, b. 1686; Robert, b. 1689.

2. JAMES HOWE, JR., was born in 1635 or 1636, since, according to court depositions, he was "about 30" in 1666, and "about 34" on 28 Sept., 1669. He was blind, so he had to be led, at the age of fifty. He died 15 Feb., 1701. He married, 13 April, 1658, Elizabeth Jackson, daughter of William and Joanna of Rowley. She was condemned as a witch, during the witchcraft frenzy of 1692, and departed this life 19 July of that year.\* His will, dated 19 Nov., 1701, confirms to his daughter Elizabeth Jackson's children what he had given her, devises to his daughter Deborah six acres in the West meadow, bequeaths to his grandson James £25, when twenty-one years old, and to his granddaughters Martha and Sarah Howe, 20s. each when eighteen years old or married. He gave to his other two daughters, Mary and Abigail, "for

\*See a full account of her trial in Perley's "Short History of Witchcraft."





their pains and care that they have taken of me for several years and their labor for my maintenance", my house, barn, orchard, lands, salt marsh in Rowley, and movables indoor and out, and appointed them executresses. He signed his will James How, but it was proved, 11 Mar., 1701-2, as the will of James Howe, jr. The witnesses were Abraham, sr., Abraham, jr., and John Howe.

The inventory of his estate, made 3 Mar., 1701 or 1702, by John and Abraham Howe, amounted to £158. 1s., as per their items:—

Wearing apparel,	£7 0 0
Books, Bibles and sermon book,	1
Feather bed and bedding,	8
Chests, table, chairs and such,	3
6 acres in the West Meadows,	18
Salt marsh in Rowley,	16
Meadow . . . yt . . . 18 acres	40
Cow and mare,	3
The homestead, upland and meadow, orchard and buildings	60 0 0

Children of James, jr., and Elizabeth Howe:—

8. JAMES, d. in July, 1664.
9. ELIZABETH, b. 1 June, 1661; m. Caleb Jackson, son of Nicholas, of Rowley.\*
10. MARY, b. 25 Feb., 1664; d. "a blind maid," in Rowley, 27 Jan., 1731.
11. DEBORAH; m. 11 May, 1685, Isaac Howe of Roxbury, son of Abraham, jr., and had (b. in Roxbury), Abraham, b. 24 Oct., 1689, and Abigail, b. 4 Feb., 1692.
12. JOHN, b. 17 April, 1671.
13. ABIGAIL, b. 3 Dec., 1673; d. 16 Jan., 1753, "an old maid."

3. CAPT. JOHN HOWE was born about 1637. His youth seems full of roguish activity, an activity that frequently brought him before the Quarterly Court at Ipswich. He unlawfully rode Poor's mare, 30 Oct., 1656, and Peter Cooper's in 1658. A poetic effusion of his slandered the town and Thomas Baker in 1664. He trespassed on Daniel Hovey in 1667. But in 1681 he became town constable of Topsfield.

His homestead was in the northern part of the town, on a road leading from Ipswich Farms to Topsfield, cross-

\*The Howes and Jacksons were neighbors.



ing the town line near the second bound-stone east of Baker's, now Hood's, pond; traversing the west side of Winthrop's meadow; crossing Howlett's brook, and passing the home-site of Joseph Smith, the Mormon's grandfather. His sister-in-law, the alleged witch, passed that way with the constable that fateful Sunday morning of her arrest. There is "a brook hard by my dwelling house". A little north of that brook is a rise of ground on the east side of the old road, where only a few years ago was an old cellar.

Captain Howe married Mary Cooper of Rowley, born 2: 4 m. (June), 1642, to Peter, a neighbor of his youth. The wife of John Howe was presented in court, May, 1663, "for wearing a silk scarf and silver bodkin, when she was a widow." She was discharged. There was more of the silk scarf in Sept., 1664. His wife Mary died 2 Mar., 1676-7, in Topsfield. He married, 2nd, before 20 Dec., 1686, Sarah Towne, born 26 April, 1657, to Edmund and Mary (Browning) Towne. He and his wife joined the Topsfield church 19 July, 1685. He made a marriage agreement, 25 Dec., 1706, with Mrs. Sarah Dennis, widow of Thomas, of Ipswich, with whom he had been published 7 Dec., 1706, at Ipswich, providing for her, if she became his widow—the marriage soon to take place.

His will, made 19 May, 1725, when he was "far advanced in years", signed "John How, Senior", proved 23 Dec., 1728, makes no mention of a marriage agreement, but provides well for a prospective widow, as wills generally do. He died 16 Dec., 1728, in his 92nd year.\* Of his thirteen children, only six are mentioned in his will:—Sarah, John, Anne, Joseph, Lydia and Benjamin.

Children of John and Mary and Sarah Howe:—

14. SARAH, b. 12 May, 1665. In May, 1683, she engaged, as servant for one year, to June, 1684, with Jacob Adams of Newbury. She had been from home a year, before she let herself to Adams, whose home was ten miles from her father's. She left Adams after a while, and Francis Thurley entertained

\*The following are guesses at his age from court records: 23 in 1663; 30, 33 in 1674; 35, 33, 36 in 1675; 90, 91 in 1728,—which makes his birth in 1640.





her. Adams sued Thurley for entertaining a fugitive from service. The Justice ordered her return. Then John Howe of Topsfield, an attorney, her father, appeared in her behalf, and entered an appeal. He said the girl was under age, but over sixteen years, and could not make a valid agreement without his consent. She m. 2 Mar., 1684, John Thurlow, b. 25 Mar., 1660, to Francis and Anne (Morse) Thurlow of Newbury. Had: (1) Mary, b. 10 Feb., 1686; (2) Sarah, b. 3 Oct., 1689; (3) Anne, b. 29 Feb., 1691; (4) Lydia, b. 20 Aug., 1695; (5) Bethia, b. 3 Mar., 1697-8; (6) Hannah, b. 9 Sept., 1701; (7) Martha, b. 14 Nov., 1707.

15. MARK, b. 17 Dec., 1668.
16. JOHN, b. 3 Mar., 1669-70.
17. ANNE, b. 1 or 6 Mar., 1672.
18. SAMUEL, b. 27 Mar., 1676.
19. JOSEPH, b. 28 April, 1679.
20. MARY, b. 31 Jan., 1681.
21. ELIZABETH, b. 22 Mar., 1682.
22. LYDIA, b. 20 Dec., 1686; d. 14 May, 1731-2. Her estate was valued £71. 5s. 2d. Her brother Benjamin gave bond as adm. 29 May, 1732. Her son Isaac Cummings, "as she called him," was b. 8 Dec., 1712. Isaac, of Falmouth, m. 14 Jan., 1730-1, Mary Curtis, and d. in Falmouth, of small-pox, 12 Nov., 1731. Isaac, of Falmouth, carpenter, for £32, sold or mortgaged half of his land in Falmouth to Zaccheus Perkins of Topsfield, 1 Jan., 1730.
23. BENJAMIN, b. 5 or 8 Jan., 1687-8.
24. HANNAH, b. 1 Mar., 1690-1; d. 1 Nov., 1695.
25. ABIGAIL, b. 6 Aug., 1692.
26. JOSEPH, b. 30 Sept., 1697; d. 27 Feb., 1742; m. wid. Phebe Goodhall, 2 April, 1729, who d. 5 June, 1737. His will, drawn 14 Jan., 1741-2, proved at Ipswich, 29 Mar., 1742, calls him yeoman and very sick, nominates his cousin, Isaac Commings, alias Howe, as executor, and gives him the estate. The inventory, made by Thomas Howlett, Thomas Perkins and David Balch, 13 April, 1742, contains the following items:—
 

Note of hand.....	£12
Wearing apparel.....	5
20 or 30 poles of land near Clark's bridge, in Topsfield.....	2 10
Rights in several lots on south side the river.....	5
Old book.....	5
Legacy due from Benj. Howe.....	15
An old musket and an old hogshhead.....	1





6. ABRAHAM HOWE was born about 1649, according to a court guess of 20 y. in 1669. Another court guess, however, of 34 in 1686, makes the year 1652. He died 21 Jan., 1717-18. He married, 26 Mar., 1678, Sarah Peabody, who died 29 Sept., 1732, in her 81st year. He occupied the ancestral estate in Ipswich-Farms. A seat was assigned him in the Topsfield meeting-house in 1700. In 1715, his minister's tax\* for himself and son was eleven shillings. By articles of agreement signed by the widow Sarah and her seven children (Probate Docket, 14,030), she had left in the hands of her son Mark £200, her thirds of the estate.

Children of Abraham and Sarah Howe:—

27. LOVE, b. 15 Jan., 1678; d. 9 Aug., 1762; m. Samuel Porter of Salem, 15 Sept., 1722. She adm. upon her husband's estate 6 Nov., 1749. Personal estate, £231. 19s. 9d. A part of the assets was a "negro man". She leased of John Fowler, Ipswich, 20 Feb., 1752, a tenement—"the west end that was my father's, the two lower rooms, and the part of the cellar that was my mother's thirds—as a facility in educating her boys in Rev. Geo. Lesslie's home-school. Her son Samuel attended the Lesslie school.
28. INCREASE, b. 12 April, 1680.
29. SAMSON, b. 13 Nov., 1682.
30. ABRAHAM, b. 27 June, 1686.
31. ABIJAH, b. 17 Aug., 1689; m. (int.) 23 June, 1721, in Ipswich, Hannah Dow, b. 3 Oct., 1697, to Thomas and Susannah Dow.
32. ISRAEL, b. 24 Jan., 1692-3.
33. MARK, b. 25 Mar., 1695.

12. JOHN HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 17 April, 1671, and died there 22 May, 1697. He was a farmer, and married in his 19th year Hannah Brown, daughter of

\*The tax list of the Topsfield church for "the Farms": 1715.

Samuel Perley and his son John.....	12	shillings
Abraham How and his son.....	11	"
Stephen Perley and Timothy Perley.....	7	"
Daniel Foster.....	6	"
Abraham Foster.....	5	"
Caleb Foster.....	5	"
Jacob Foster.....	5	"
Isaac Foster.....	4½	"
Thomas Potter.....	4	"
Samuel Potter.....	3	"
Nehemiah Abbott and his son John.....	3	"



Nathaniel, of Haverhill, whose surname many searchers have sought in vain.

In the settlement of the estate the widow's bond names only one surety, "Nathaniel Brown of Haverhill". In the Howe family account book in the possession of the Ipswich Historical Society are numerous references to "cosen Brown" (1697), "weaving for mary brown" (1698), "plowing for hanah How" (1698), "cousen Hannah How" (1698), "Receaved of my cousen nathaniell brown money upon my cousen hannah account" (1698) "payd to mary brown 1s. 6d." (1698), etc. Nathaniel Brown, "carpenter living in Bradford", sold dwelling house and land in Haverhill, 11 Sept., 1700, by mortgage. No further record of him appears. Mary Brown may have been a daughter and so sister of Hannah Howe. She witnessed, 22 Nov., 1698, the signing of Hannah Howe's lease of her farm to Joseph Knowlton.

After the settlement of the estate and the lease of the farm, the widow Hannah removed to Haverhill, presumably to live with her father, and it was here that she was courted by Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, son of Robert and Susannah Roberts of Ipswich, a cooper by trade, whose first wife, Dorothe Hendricks, had died 9 Jan., 1701-2. The Old Norfolk County records preserve the following entry:—"Jan. 10th, 1702, Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, widower, was married to Hannah Howe, of Haverhill, widow, p. me Robert Pike; and he declared that he did renounce meddling with her estate." This record suggests a "smock marriage." Salisbury, where the marriage before the civil magistrate took place, is about fifteen miles distant from Haverhill, and the time was the depth of winter. There were already seven children in the family, including an infant born 15 Apr., 1701. By the second marriage there were two children—Patience, b. 5 July, 1703, and Mary, b. 27 Oct., 1705. Ephraim Roberts made his will, which was proved 10 July, 1738. The widow Hannah removed to Methuen, where she lived with her son Dea. James How and daughter Martha Howe, who was unmarried and was "helpful to me in my old age and sickness." Her will was dated 22 March, 1744-5, and probated 13 May, 1745.





## Children of John and Hannah Howe:—

- 34. MARTHA, b. 13 June, 1691; d. unm.
- 35. SARAH, b. 8 Feb., 1692-3; d. 21 Jan., 1714-15; m. 28 Feb., 1711-12, Thomas Wood, b. Rowley, 4 Nov., 1689. He m. twice after, and d. 10 Jan., 1765. See deed, Thomas Wood to Abraham Howe, 18 April, 1734.
- 36. JAMES, b. 29 Mar., 1694-5. James Howe, over 14 years of age, son of John Howe, late of Ipswich, chose, 8 Feb., 1711-12, Ephraim Roberts, his father-in-law, of Haverhill, to be his guardian.—*Probate Records*, 310: 396.

16. JOHN HOWE was born in Topsfield, 3 Mar., 1669-70, and married 27 Sept., 1697, Sarah Cave of Topsfield, who died his widow, 6 May, 1730 (Topsfield Ch. Rds.). They joined the Topsfield church 30 June, 1706. He was a selectman of Boxford in 1713. The part of Boxford in which he lived became a part of Middleton, upon the set-off and incorporation of that town in 1728.

## Children of John and Sarah Howe, born in Boxford :

- 37. MARK, b. 18 April, 1701.
- 38. MARY, b. 3 April, 1703; m. in Andover, 13 Jan., 1730-1, Samuel Farnum of Andover.
- 39. SARAH, b. 8 Jan., 1705-6; m. 25 April, 1733, Ebenezer Stiles of Middleton.
- 40. JOHN, b. 6 Mar., 1708-9.
- 41. ZEBULAH, b. 15 May, 1715; m. in Middleton, 21 April, 1737 Paul Averill, a farmer, b. in Topsfield, 16 Dec., 1711; 8 children; d. in the winter of 1805-6.
- 42. JOSEPH, b. 7 Oct., 1719.

23. BENJAMIN HOWE was born 5 or 8 Jan., 1687-8. He married in Topsfield, 6 Dec., 1711 (1710. c. r.), Alice Bridges. They joined the Topsfield church 28 April, 1717. He settled his sister Lydia's estate. They removed to Sutton, Mass., in 1738.

## Children of Benjamin and Alice, born in Topsfield:—

- 43. BENJAMIN, b. 20 April, 1712; d. young.
- 44. SARAH, b. 22 Oct., 1713; d. 2 Sept., 1734, in Topsfield.
- 45. BENJAMIN, b. 6 Oct., 1717.
- 46. JAMES, b. 20 July, 1719.
- 47. SAMUEL, b. 11 Feb., 1725.





28. INCREASE HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 12 April, 1680, and died 29 Jan., 1754. He married, first, Mary Whipple, int. 23 April, 1709, who died 31 Aug., 1721. He married, second, Mrs. Susannah Kinsman, int. 10 Aug., 1723. He was a taverner and a very influential citizen, socially and officially. His will was proved 11 Feb., 1754. It mentions wife Susannah and daughters Priscilla, Susannah and Elizabeth, and sons Joseph, the elder son, and John.

Children of Increase and Mary and Susannah Howe :—

48. PRISCILLA; m. 24 June, 1731, Joshua Wilson of Exeter, N. H.
49. MARY, bp. 11 Oct., 1713; m. 20 May, 1731, Jacob Brown. The wife of Jacob Brown, jr., of the Hamlet, d. 5 Aug., 1736.
50. JOSEPH, bp. 7: 7 mo., 1718; d. 30 Jan., 1725-6.
51. SARAH, bp. 12 July, 1724; d. 4 Sept., 1724.
52. SUSANNAH, bp. 13 Feb., 1725; m. 10 Feb., 1747-8, Samuel Swazey.
53. ELIZABETH, bp. 7 Mar., 1730; m. (int.) 23 May, 1747, Thomas Boardman.
54. JOSEPH, bp. 4 Sept., 1737; d. 25 Mar., 1762, aged 25 y.; fitted for college at the Feoffee's school, Ipswich; grad. at Harvard; taught the Feoffee's school; m. (int.) 9 Dec., 1758, Elizabeth Berry, dau. of Thomas Berry, Hon., Col., M. D.; d. 16 May, 1759, aged 22. Joseph, "schoolmaster", made his will 6 Mar., 1762; it was proved 6 April, 1762. His wife Elizabeth, "by and with consent of my husband," made her will 11 May, 1759, giving "estate that came to me by my honored mother's will"; paid her own funeral expenses; gave husband £183, 6s. 8d., and "my silver poringer"; my brother John, my silver tankard; South Church in Ipswich, £6. 13s. 4d., supplementing her father's gift for plate; mother Howe, a handsome ring; sister Swazey, green damask gown; sister Boardman, dark gingham gown;—my honored mother, Elizabeth Berry, the remainder.
- 54a. JOHN, bp. 4 Nov., 1744; d. 2 Aug., 1752.

29. SAMSON HOWE was born in Ipswich-Farms, 13 Nov., 1682. He was brought up by his grandfather, Lt. Francis Peabody of Topsfield, who devised to him land there. Mr. Howe received, in 1718, upon the death of his father, his share of the paternal estate. In July, 1728, at Killingly, Ct., he and his wife Alice deeded to Thomas Perley all their right and interest in property that had



been his brother Nathaniel's of Boxford, and described in a deed from "our honored father, John Perley." A paper, without date, probably written about the time Samson settled in Killingly, empowered his father Abraham, as his attorney, to manage his estate and "concerns." Miss Larned's History of Windham County, Ct., says:—Mr. Howe settled in "Nashuway", between Quinnabaug and French River,—beyond Connecticut's limit, though reckoned in Killingly, 1708, and was a proprietor in Killingly, 1709, thus arguing a return to Boxford, for his betrothed.

Samson Howe married, in Boxford, 8 June, 1710, Alice Perley, daughter of John and Mary (Howlett) Perley, of Boxford. She joined the First church in Boxford, 1706, and died, in Killingly, 19 July, 1746, in her 66th year. Samson brought a letter from the Woodstock church and joined the Killingly church, 19 Oct., 1715, the day that church was organized. He died in Killingly, 3 Sept., 1736. He was a captain, and held his commission from the English crown, and was the first man buried with military honors in that town. He left a large estate. His widow had half the land. But if she married she was to have £80; and outliving her second husband, she could return to the old homestead, if she wished. The value of his stock was £236; his armor, £25; his two negroes, £200. Of the negroes, his son Samson had "Leah", and Perley had "Caesar".

He was chosen clerk of the first meeting of the inhabitants, to form a religious society in the northern part of Killingly. He was one of the committee to lay out the ministerial lands—150 acres; to raise the meeting-house before winter set in; to lay the meeting-house floor and to seat the meeting-house. The North Society of Killingly, afterwards called Thompson Parish, was formed 23 Jan., 1730; the ordination was 25 Feb., 1730, with these members: Marston Cabot, pastor-elect: Benjamin Bixby, Samson Howe, and 24 others.

Mr. Howe was influential in establishing the state line that fixed the northern boundary of the county; he was, in 1729, one of a committee on roads; about 1726, was





licensed taverner; in 1715, he and Comfort Starr\* bought the Whiting 1000-acre farm, to which Samson, son of Rev. Perley Howe, succeeded, taking the share his grandfather owned.

Children of Samson and Alice Howe:—

55. PERLEY, b. 1711.

56. ALICE; m. (int.) in Dudley, 7 Mar., 1739-40, Thomas Newell.

57. SAMSON.

30. LIEUT. ABRAHAM HOWE was born 27 June, 1686, and died 6 Mar., 1770, in the place of his birth, the Farms. He married, 31 Jan., 1712, Hephzibah Andrews, who was baptized 5 July, 1691, and died 13 April, 1753. She united with the church 30 Aug., 1719. This is the man who built his house and had it ready for his bride, on the orchard land purchased in 1711. He was a farmer. His will is dated 11 Mar., 1762. He was lieutenant in the militia.

Children of Abraham and Hephzibah Howe:—

58. MERCY, b. 3 Mar., 1713-14; m. (int.) 15 July, 1738, John Fowler, jr., of the Farms.

59. JEMIMA, b. 6. 12m., 1715-16; d. 20 June, 1795; m. 23 July, 1776, Jeremiah Smith of Linebrook Parish. He lived next east of the school house, and gave the land it rests upon so long as used for school purposes. He was b. 11 Nov., 1712, to John and Hannah, and d. 24 May, 1795.

60. HEPHZIBAH, b. 26 Feb., 1717-18; joined the church 27 June, 1742; d. 30 Nov., 1781; m. 1 Feb., 1753, Daniel Kimball of Linebrook Parish.

\*This historical note suggests a colony from Ipswich-Farms and vicinity. Comfort Starr's wife was niece of Samson Howe's wife (See p. 13, Perley Family History and Genealogy). John Younglove of the Farms and Isaac Jewett of Rowley "followed Samson Howe." The first regular datable settler in Thompson was Richard Dresser of Rowley, who, in 1708, married Mary Peabody of Rowley, and had Jacob, born 1710, the first white male child born in the town. Dresser sold his "Nashuway" estate to Samson Howe. He died a few days after 9 July, 1728. Jacob, when only 18, "worked with a will," with cart and oxen, in building the meeting-house. He was Parish Clerk in 1741 and many following years, and was often in other offices. Benjamin Bixby from Topsfield was the first settler on Brandy Hill. Jacob Bixby, his nephew, and Nathaniel Brown of Killingly settled around there between 1721 and 1726. Was he the Nathaniel Brown of Family 12?





61. SARAH, bp. 4. 12 m., 1719; m. 4 Aug., 1771, Caleb Pool of Gloucester.
62. RUTH, b. 19 April, 1722; m. (int.) 10 Jan., 1741, Samuel Perley, a neighbor. See Perley Family History and Genealogy, p. 47.
63. ABRAHAM, b. 2 Jan., 1724-5.
64. ELIZABETH, b. 30 Sept., 1728; m. 26 Dec., 1761, Nimphas Stacey, of Gloucester; joined the church 27 June, 1742.

32. DR. ISRAEL HOWE was born 24 Jan., 1692-3, and died 15 July, 1740. He was a physician in Andover, locating there about 1718. He married (int.) 4 Sept., 1714, Mercy Warner of Ipswich, who died 20 Oct., 1765, aged 79 years. His widow Mercy settled the estate. The inventory, dated 6 May, 1741: 3 acres, with houses and barn, £175; money on bond, £32. 11s.; total, £415. 7s. 6d.

Children of Israel and Mercy Howe:—

65. ISRAEL, bp. 12 Feb., 1715-16, in Topsfield.
66. KETURAH, bp. 5: 3 m., 1717, in Ipswich; d. Andover, 30 June, 1786, aged 69; m., in Andover, Philemon Chandler, jr., 26 Nov., 1739. Children: John, b. 26 April, 1740; d. 5 Jan., 1766; Elizabeth, b. 29 Jan., 1748-9.
67. DANIEL, b. 1 May, 1719, Andover.
68. SARAH, b. —ber (bp. 25 Sept.), 1720; d. 11 Feb., 1720-1.
69. SARAH, b. 7 Feb., 1721-2.
70. HANNAH, b. 5 April, 1724.
71. PRISCILLA, b. 24 June, 1726.

33. DEA. MARK HOWE was born 28 Mar., 1695, and died 17 Feb., 1770. He married, first, 20 Dec., 1722, Hephzibah Perkins, who died 30 Jan., 1759; married, second, 11 Oct., 1759, widow Margaret Perley, who died 1 Sept., 1762 (See Perley History, p. 38); he married, third, 26 April, 1763, Elizabeth Bradstreet, who married, 19 June, 1770, Dea. Caleb Pool of Gloucester. Dea. Mark joined the church 30 Aug., 1724; Hephzibah the week before. "Violet", a negro slave, was sold by Joseph Parker to Samuel Bradstreet, then to Deacon Howe. In June, 1766, she sued Mr. Howe for her liberty. The court came in July.

"Sept. 10, 1766, then received of Mark Howe ye sum of twenty shillings in full of all debts, dues and demands



of what name or nature soever from ye beginning of ye world to this day—I say Received by me as witness my hand and seal in the presence of these witnesses :

John Fowler

her

Benja. Bixby

Vilet X (L. S.)  
mark

For 8 visits and medicine in May and June, 1753, Dr. Jonathan Prince of Danvers charged Deacon Howe £2 15s. 4d.

Mark Howe, gentleman, was commissioned, 23 Sept., 1749, by Wm. Shirley, Governor and Capt.-Gen., as *Lieutenant* of the First company of Foot in Linebrook Parish, Ipswich, in the 2nd Regiment, Thomas Berry, Colonel. This interesting document was preserved by the late Wellington Pool, Esq., many years town clerk of Wenham. The Essex Institute has an excellent photograph of it. Lieut. Howe seems to have been a recruiting officer. He impressed, 15 Aug., 1757, John Smith's gun for Jacob Howe, jr., valued £1. 6s. 8d. The next day Daniel Kimball's gun was impressed for Francis "Setchel" (Shatswell), value £1. 14s. 8d., and Nehemiah Abbott's for Jonathan Chapman, valued £1. 6s. 8d.

An account of the soldiers under the command of Lt. Mark Howe that have enlisted into his Majesty's service, in defence of the North America :

Michael Holgate and Mark Howe, Jr., a whole turn each for Capt. Herrick—15 Mch., 1755.

In 1755, Mark Fisk, John Daniels, Ebenezer Davis, Jere. Setchel (Shatswell), for Crown Point, under Capt. Whipple, a half turn each.

Sept. 15, 1755, Nehemiah Abbott, a whole turn, for Crown Point, under Capt. Isaac Smith, hired by Allen Perley.

1756, Daniel Chapman, Jr., and Ebenezer Davis, Jere Satchel, a whole term each, for Capt. Israel Davis, to Crown Point. Setchel hired by Zechariah Dunnels. Also Asa Holgate and two Hams[h]eir men, hired on the Parish's account for Crown Point.

Anthony Potter and Samuel Potter, a whole turn each for Capt. Davis at Crown Point.



## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

COPIED FROM SALEM NEWSPAPERS

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

*(Continued from Volume XXII, page 79.)*

---

### TOPSFIELD.

The Methodist Episcopal Society of Topsfield, will give a grand entertainment, consisting of dramas, farces, declamations, representations, and tableaux, together with a concert of vocal and instrumental music, the whole to conclude with a grand promenade concert, at Union Hall, on Wednesday evening of this week. Miss Mary Munday, the young and accomplished organist, will preside at the organ.

*Fire.*—On Friday forenoon, at about half past ten o'clock, the barn of widow William Perkins, near the Danvers line, was discovered to be on fire; and, there being no fire department in town, before sufficient assistance could be procured, it was destroyed with its contents, which included one horse, two heifers, one cow, and several tons of hay. No doubt exists that the fire was the work of an incendiary.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 20, 1869.*

### TOPSFIELD.

*A "Combination Entertainment."*—On Wednesday evening, Union Hall, in the basement of the Methodist Church, was densely packed with an interested audience, who were gathered for the purpose of witnessing and





listening to what proved a very pleasant as well as amusing, entertainment. It was under the auspices, and for the benefit, of the Sunday School connected with the Methodist Church, of which Mr. C. J. P. Floyd, the faithful expressman between Salem and Topsfield, and who is no doubt pleasantly remembered by the Massachusetts Twenty-Third boys, having served with credit in Capt. Whipple's Company F, of that regiment, is the Superintendent. It was to Mr. Floyd's efforts that the citizens were indebted for the very pleasing and successful combination of attractions offered.

The Haverhill Orchestral Band,—of which Mr. Rufus Williams is director, and in which we observed that excellent bass vocalist, Mr. Charles Stanton, formerly of Salem, as a member,—supplied an efficient orchestra, opening with an overture and seasoning the entire programme with intervals of good music, including that pretty piece, the "Golden Robin Polka." Following the overture, came a representation of "The Rainbow," in which seven little girls, dressed in the different colors, recited verses characterizing the particular attractions of each color, in voices clear and distinct. Next came a well sung solo and chorus, "'Tis for Him that Mother's Weeping," in which Miss Sarah J. T. Floyd sung the solo.

The tableaux in two parts, representing the sunshine and shadow of "The Village School," revealed a row of boys improving the absence of the teacher by a gay time, with the dunce in the fool's cap in a distant part of the room—the "Shadow" being represented with faces and heads in the attitude of perplexing study.

Master C. O. Floyd's declamation of "The Apparition", was a humorous description of the experience of one Smith at a big hotel near the sea-shore, where he went to bed in a state of sufficient intoxication to mistake the reflection of a revolving light shining into his room at intervals, for a supernatural influence at work upon his own lamp.

After a duet by Misses D. T. Sweeny and S. J. T. Floyd, a dramatic farce, entitled "Gallant, or a Fortune Won and Lost," was played by three characters—Miss Sarah E.



Towne representing *Mrs. DeForest*; William Clough representing *Augustus DeForest*; and Miss Ellen M. Towne representing *Bridget*. Mrs. DeForest was the head of an aristocratic establishment, and in the presence of her son Augustus, Bridget applies for a situation and is finally accepted with a haughty air. Bridget, after getting a good view of the inside life of the family by virtue of her assumed position, reveals herself as a niece supposed to have been long dead, and the real owner of the property on which the aunt was keeping up appearances. Things of course take a new turn, justice reigns, and all get their dues. In the playing of the parts, Bridget fingered the melodeon keys with every appearance of an expert, and most of the audience didn't mistrust, probably, that the real music came from "behind the scenes." Mrs. DeForest was of course becomingly overwhelmed with grief at the unexpected announcement of the sudden turn of affairs, and hid the demonstrations of her face behind her handkerchief—a shield which proved very efficacious in causing some perplexity on the part of the audience whether she were feigning crying, or in reality laughing.

"Lamplight," a charade in tableaux, in three parts: a pathetic solo and chorus (Miss Floyd, soloist); and the drama "We're all Tetotallers," followed. The characters in this play were, *Farmer Maple*, Mr. B. P. Pike; *Sarah Ann, his Wife*, Mrs. S. R. Phillips; *Huldah, their Daughter*, Miss Lucy Herrick; *Jirah*, Chas. Conly; *Hez*, C. O. Floyd; *Tom Townbred*, Mr. Geo. Perkins. This farce represented a family who made great pretensions as total abstinence folks, but who each, one by one, stealthily and on the sly, proceeded to "treat" a relative from New York to a drink. By a ruse the family were finally converted into real temperance people, and all went well. Farmer Maple acted his part finely, and looked like the same natural born farmer who comes into Salem market—needing only the speckled horse to complete his equipage. The two boys, also, acted conspicuously well, and all performed creditably.

A solo and chorus—"Tis past Midnight, why don't he come?" was sung, (Miss Sweetney singing the solo), music





by the band, and a charade tableaux, in three parts, "Good Night," closed the exhibition. Refreshments followed, and a promenade concert was kept up till about midnight. The affair was highly successful in every point of view.

*Festival in Aid of the Centre School.*—On Thursday evening next there will be a festival at Union Hall, consisting of declamations, dialogues, etc., by the pupils of the public shools, at which there will be an antiquarian supper, railroad to the moon, and other attractions. The proceeds of the entertainment will be devoted to the laudable object of furnishing and ornamenting the rooms of the Centre School. If the weather is unfavorable on Thursday, the entertainment will be given on Friday evening.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 22, 1869.*

### TOPSFIELD.

*The Festival.*—Those who, having arrived at maturity, can still enjoy a good time, and who consider the presence of a happy multitude of children as no drawback to their pleasure, *missed it*, most decidedly, if they neglected to attend the Festival held at Union Hall in this town, on the evening of Thursday, the 28th ult. The Festival was given by the pupils of the public schools, under the immediate direction of Mr. H. Balch, Principal of the Centre Grammar School. The various features of the entertainment were superintended by a committee of ladies in a manner highly creditable to themselves.

In the plan of the entertainment, the tastes of all were consulted, and any one who failed to pass the evening pleasantly, must have been hard to please. The recitation of "Sheridan's Ride," by Miss Laura Lake, and of "Barbara Freitchie" by Miss Ruth Lake, were extremely well rendered, and met with the approbation of all.

The dialogue of Cinderilla was very effective, and was rendered especially so, by the superior manner in which the parts of "The Fairy Godmother" and Cinderilla, were performed by Miss Alice Long, and Miss Laura Lake. The same is also true of the dialogue of "Mrs. Weatherbox" in which Miss Long took a prominent part. The tableau of the "*Marriage* of Cinderilla" at the close of the dia-





logue, was excellent, as also the tableau of "St. Agness." This last, was an *impromptu*, arranged at a moment's notice, by one of the young ladies, and was very well conceived.

The singing of "The sweet face in the window" and "City of Light" by Alice Curtis, a pretty little four year old, was one of the most pleasant features of the evening.

The Antiquarian kitchen, in charge of Mrs. Leach, Mrs. Gould, and Mrs. Munday, presented attractions which proved irresistible to those who enjoy the "good things of life;" while to those of a roving disposition, the "Railroad to the Moon," of which Miss Mary Gould was superintendent, offered unrivalled facilities for travelling. We understand that the above R. R. Co. has declared a handsome dividend.

In a word, the affair was in the highest degree successful, and the funds raised will go far towards accomplishing the desired object, viz: "furnishing and ornamenting the Centre school rooms." Williams' Orchestra Band, of Haverhill, furnished most excellent music for the occasion.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 10, 1869.*

### TOPSFIELD.

On Tuesday evening, Feb. 16, the young ladies connected with the Congregational Society in this place, will offer an agreeable and diversified entertainment consisting of vocal and instrumental music, a farce, and living tableaux illuminated with a magnesium light. A band will be in attendance and refreshments will be served. The Topsfield people know how to get up these things, and the audience may be sure of getting their money's worth.

We have had a summer day, the thermometer indicating 60 in the shade, and the fine sleighing which we have had for ten days past has entirely gone. We have had a remarkable winter; the thermometer has not indicated zero at any time, and still there has been secured one of the best ice crops I have ever known, 15 inches in thickness.



The prevailing epidemic still continues. Many persons of all ages are prostrated by it, and three very sudden deaths have occurred:—Mrs. Mary Cross, aged 79, and her sister, Mrs. Hannah Gunnison, aged 76, widows, and who have lived together many years, died within three days of each other; and a young man, son of Mr. Waldo Towne, aged about 16. Neither of them had been sick more than three or four days. I understand that Dr. Allen has 75 persons under his care from this complaint.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 17, 1869.*

### TOPSFIELD.

During the night of the entertainment, on Tuesday evening, the Methodist vestry, in which it had been held, was entered through a window, and several articles of clothing stolen. The next morning, a couple of suits of decidedly poor clothing were found in an adjacent barn, and it is supposed the thieves had there exchanged them for the articles stolen. Among the things missing were a light surtout with high fur collar, a short sailor overcoat nearly new, trimmed with black velvet; a pair of dark brown, large plaid pants; a swallow-tailed coat with brass buttons; and old fashioned white vest; a light felt hat with broad black ribbon; and two pairs of shoes, one of which had rubber soles.

Mr. John Parkinson's tailoring establishment was broken into the same night and a valuable pair of pants were stolen, which he had just finished for a customer. I hear that the young folks are thinking of repeating the exhibition, to raise funds to remunerate the losers of the garments which were stolen at the hall. I hope it may be done, as the loss falls upon some who are not able to lose, and besides, the exercises will bear a repetition, as they were of a fine order and got up with much care by the best talent and taste in such matters. It was the expression of all who are judges, that the dialogues and tableaux were carried through with artistic skill and are worth repeating, to say nothing of the worthy object of its repetition.



The prevailing epidemic still continues and many are sick with it—some very low.

[Another correspondent adds the following particulars of the Festival of Tuesday evening, last week]:

The entertainment commenced with the exhibition in Statuary of the "Sculptor's Dream," in which characters, Miss Lizzie Gould, Miss Higgins, Miss Ruth Lake, and Mr. Fred. Clapp, took part, and which was very good indeed. Next came the old farce of "Poor Pillicoddy," which was the best of all. This was finely represented by the following parties: Capt. O'Scuttle, Mr. S. A. Merriam, Mrs. Capt. O'Scuttle, Miss Mary Adams, Poor Pillicoddy, Mr. R. G. Tappan, of Topsfield, Sarah, by Mrs. Albert N. Conant of New York, Mrs. Pillicoddy, Miss Ruth Perley. This was a very laughable farce. In justice to Mrs. Conant (Sarah) we must say that she performed her part to perfection, and in a manner that would do credit to the stage of any city theatre. "Too late for the train," was also quite amusing, and caused considerable merriment. This was well represented by Mr. Wm. Waitt, Jr., Master Norman McCloud, and Miss Sarah E. Edwards. "Taking the Oath" was also very good, and well represented by Mr. S. A. Merriam and Miss Hattie Kimball. Our citizens are much indebted to the energetic exertions of Mrs. Thomas K. Leach, Mrs. A. H. Gould, Mrs. Lucy Wright, Mrs. D. J. Carlton, and many other kind ladies, who furnished the tables with nice cake and pies, with a liberal and unsparing hand. And all voluntarily. The ice creams for this occasion were very nice indeed, and were prepared by the skilful hand of Mrs. Thomas K. Leach, whose fame in this particular is well known, both at home, and abroad.

The good old town of Topsfield used to be noted in by-gone days for the beauty of its location and of its *ladies*; for its singers, and for the delightful entertainments arranged by its citizens. In none of these respects has it fallen below its ancient renown, judging from the entertainment given last evening by the young ladies connected with the Congregational Society.

The programme consisted of some 10 tableaux vivants,





of which the Sculptor's Dream,—(so accurately produced that I haven't a doubt many went away with the impression that the figures were really marble.) Too late for the train, Hiawatha's Wooing, and Taking the Oath, were especially appreciated by the audience. The Farce of Poor Pillicoddy was so appropriately rendered that were we not assured the performers were amateurs, we should suppose them veteran actors. The many fair faces fully sustained the ancient reputation for beauty, while the single song (far too briefly) told of its present singers. If it has many misses like the little fairy, who, too young to speak distinctly, yet warbled so charmingly its future standing is beyond question.

Owing to the shocking condition of the roads, occasioned by the storm of Monday, the gathering was not so large as we feel assured, will greet the repetition, which we learn is in contemplation, at no distant day, at the urgent solicitation of the public.

VIATOR.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 24, 1869.*

## TOPSFIELD.

*Finances.*—The amount of money expended during the year was \$13,447.39; the amount received, from various sources, \$16,606.94—leaving \$3,159.55 remaining in the treasury at the beginning of the new year. The expenditures included the following items. For schools, \$1,114.42; poor, \$1,456.06; town officers, \$339.48; roads and bridges, \$1,055.50; pathing snow, \$769.55; notes paid, \$1,650; interest, \$1,095.20; State aid, \$813; Academy, \$3,364.86; miscellaneous, \$1,761.15. Of the amount expended, \$5,307.64 constitute the *ordinary* town expenses. The net cost of refitting the Academy building over and above receipts from various sources, including sale of old house, was \$2,791.02; In addition to this a bell has been placed in the building, by the juvenile society, at a cost of \$138.48.

The total liabilities of the town are \$21,702.72, which includes an interest bearing debt of \$20,425. The available assets are \$4,504.55—leaving a balance against the town of \$17,198.17.



There are now in Topsfield, 116 regular paying subscribers for the Salem Gazette and Essex County Mercury, which is more than one to every ten of its inhabitants. If the selection of newspaper reading may be regarded as a criterion of the wisdom of a people, then the Mercury can claim to be a very good paper if our people do not fail in their judgment. I very much doubt if so large a number of a single paper is taken in any town in the county proportionate to the population, where at the same time a large number of dailies from Boston as well as the weeklies and semi-weeklies from other places are taken. Either from lack of judgment on the part of the readers of the Mercury, or failure of argument to convince, Mr. Dana did not get a very full vote here last November, and I suppose it would not be uncharitable to conclude that the Mercury attributes it to the lack of good judgment on the part of its readers. However that may be, I beg to be allowed to volunteer my advice, to let Butler alone unless the Mercury has some good thing to say of him; and nine tenths of its readers will be quite as well satisfied.

The tea party which our young folks got up last Thursday evening was (considering the bad travelling and prevailing sickness) quite satisfactory and remunerative. The hall was well filled, and tables as usual on such occasions, "groaned" with good things to eat and drink, and as the understanding was that the tables "must be cleared of their loads," the crowd with a simultaneous consent to obey orders took hold, and the tables *were* cleared.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 3, 1869.*

#### REAL ESTATE AT AUCTION IN TOPSFIELD.

Will be sold on THURSDAY, April 1, at one o'clock P. M., on the premises:

The subscriber about removing from the state, will sell his estate by auction on the above day and date. This property consists of  $1\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land, with house, barn, &c. The house is one and a half stories 40x22 with cut in piazza containing 9 rooms papered, painted, grained and blinded, with a large elm tree in front. Barn 22x28 with shop on the second floor, and carriage room, &c. The





land is under a good state of cultivation. There are 30 apple, pear and quince trees, &c., with a fine spring of water within 3 rods of the buildings. It is one mile from depot, churches and stores, one half mile from school, and in good repair. Also a lot of furniture, &c. Conditions at sale.

CYRUS PEABODY,

Topsfield, March 9, 1869. S. D. HOOD, Auct.

*Town Officers*—chosen March 2.

*Moderator*—Richard Phillips, Jr.

*Selectmen*—Andrew Gould, J. W. Batchelder, David Clarke.

*Town Clerk*—J. P. Towne.

*Assessors*—M. B. Perkins, S. D. Hood, Andrew Gould.

*Overseers of Poor*—Ansel Gould, E. P. Peabody, S. D. Hood.

*Treasurer*—J. Porter Gould.

*Collector*—Dudley Bradstreet.

*Fish Committee*—S. Clarke, S. S. McKenzie, M. B. Perkins, W. H. Munday, C. A. Averill.

*Fence Viewers*—J. W. Reed, T. D. Reed, A. Balch.

*School Committee*—R. Phillips, Jr., Jeremiah Balch, for three years each; J. P. Perkins, for one year.

*Field Drivers*—A. L. Kneeland, A. A. Andrews, S. Beckford, A. Balch.

*Surveyors of Lumber*—T. K. Leach, J. H. Potter, D. Willey, S. Clarke.

*Surveyors of Highways*—Benj. Conant, Dudley Perkins, C. A. Averill, J. A. Towne, B. J. Balch, Thomas Cass, T. K. Leach, Jacob Kinsman, E. P. Andrews, M. B. Perkins.

*Constables*—B. A. Orne, H. W. Lake, Benj. Lane.

*Sum raised* (money tax) \$5,000—\$1,000 of this appropriated to schools. Raised for highways (to be paid in labor,) \$1,000.

The examination of the South school took place on Friday afternoon. The scholars were examined in reading, arithmetic, geography, grammar and other scholastic exercises, in which a commendable improvement was manifest. The class in grammar passed a critical examin-





ation by the Superintendent, Mr. Balch, and W. S. Wallace, Esq., and denoted a laudable progress. Several declamations were given by the young gentlemen and ladies of the school. This school has lost one of its members during the winter; Willie, son of Mr. J. Waldo Towne, died suddenly a few weeks since. Among the exercises, two pieces were spoken, having reference to the death of Willie; one by Florence Balch, aged 8 years, a daughter of Mr. Benjamin J. Balch, the other by Ella Towne, which were excellent, and made a deep impression upon the visitors and scholars; a piece by Elvira Towne, called "Tis sweet to be remembered," was highly complimented by a teacher of much experience. The Valedictory was given with excellent taste and spirit, by Miss Ella Towne, a promising young lady, daughter of Jacob A. Towne, Esq.

On Saturday afternoon, the funeral of Miss Sarah E. Perkins, was attended in the Congregational church. A large concourse of relatives and friends were present to pay their last respects to all that was mortal, of this greatly beloved and highly respected young lady. She died very suddenly, and her death has cast a deep gloom over our whole community. The exercises were exceedingly solemn and impressive. A heartfelt sympathy with the stricken mourners was manifested by all present. Sorrow and sadness pervaded the large assembly. The remarks and prayer, by Rev. Mr. McLoud, were listened to with serious attention. He remarked that death, of late, had visited us often; that we were walking among graves. He spoke of many good qualities of the deceased, which were appreciated by all present. The sacred music was under the direction of Prof. Ephraim Averill, his choir being assisted by Mrs. How of Newburyport, daughter of the professor; Miss Sarah Leach presided at the organ. The music was excellent and full of solemn expression.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 10, 1869.*

Yesterday, March 31st, the Congregational Parish held their annual meeting. The following officers were chosen:

*Moderator*—Richard Phillips, jr.

*Parish Committee*—Humphrey Balch, Elbridge F. Perkins, A. S. Peabody.



*Treasurer*—Silas Cochrane.

The following motion was presented to the meeting:

"Moved—That we pay Mr. McLoud, all that is due up to the present time, and also appropriate four hundred dollars for six months pay from this date, at the expiration of which time, his connection with this society shall cease, as per agreement in his settlement."

It was moved that this motion should be laid upon the table which, after a spirited discussion was carried by 17 voting in the affirmative and 15 in the negative. Several prominent members not voting.

The owners of the late Dr. Cleaveland's estate, have sold out to a Mr. Huse of Haverhill.

On the evening of Fast day there will be an entertainment at Union hall, the proceeds of which will be devoted to the painting of the interior of the Congregational church. The farce of Poor Pillicoddy will be repeated, with a new selection of tableaux vivants, charades and statuary. If the weather is stormy, the performance will be postponed till the next fair evening.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 6, 1869.*

Under this head, a paragraph in the last "Mercury" gave some account of a recent meeting held by the Congregational Parish in this town. The statement, as it stood, must have led those who took the trouble to read it, to infer that the society is about equally divided on the question then and there brought up, and that the Rev. Mr. McLoud came within two votes of being summarily dismissed. As this matter has been thus needlessly lugged before the public, and as the communication has probably given erroneous impressions to some of your readers, we take the opportunity to state, that the meeting referred to, was the regular, annual parish meeting. Such meetings are always called by the Parish Committee, a notice, precisely stating what matters are to come before the parish, being duly posted. The attendance, except when something special is expected, is usually small. The public notice, on this occasion, made no mention of any unusual action. Whatever may have been done in the way of private cau-





cus and consultation, there had been no general notice of what was intended. Of course those who were not in the secret, were taken by surprise. Strong objection was made to the motion, not only as being underhanded, but as clearly illegal. The chairman, however, entertained it, and it was then laid on the table. Had due notice been given there would certainly have been a larger meeting and a larger majority. It should be remembered also that the Parish is a part only of the society. Could the question have been put to all who attend upon and who help support the ministry here, the result would have worn a very different aspect.

What we specially object to in the procedure, is that the mode of action resorted to was needlessly offensive and studiously unkind. The result aimed at might have been reached, without one unfeeling act, or harsh word. Most men would feel that an earnest, faithful, poorly paid ministry of twenty-seven years, entitles the incumbent to *some* kindly consideration, and if he must be turned off, that the change should be made with every alleviation possible in the case.

The probability now is that Mr. McLoud will soon leave the place in which he has labored so faithfully and so long. Indeed, he has already asked the church to unite with him in calling a council for dismission. Whatever action the church and the society may take in regard to it, that action, we firmly believe, will leave no doubt in his mind, or elsewhere, that he has in a high degree, the respect and esteem of all here, whose respect is worth having.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 13, 1869.*

Under the pastorate of W. D. Bridge, the Methodist church, and society have increased in strength, and numbers. He will be stationed at Rockport the ensuing year, while Rev. Mr. Chase, of Salem, will come to Topsfield.

There was expended for the support of schools in this town, during the year ending in March, \$1,132.50; of which amount the town appropriation was \$1,000. The number of all ages attending in summer was 218; in winter, 239. There were 6 who attended under five years





and 20 over fifteen. The committee, in their report, express the opinion that, upon the whole, the schools have been prosperous through the year. They advocate the retention and continuing of such teachers as have given good satisfaction: recommend, as a means of improvement, the continuing of the schools through a greater portion of the year with shorter vacations,—“much that had previously been learned, beside the habit of study,” the committee say “is often lost to the pupil by being away from school, through a long vacation;”—and advise the parents to manifest an interest in the schools, in order that the children may feel renewed encouragement and the teachers reap the greater fruits from their labors.

We have on hand a supply of communications from our neighboring town of Topsfield in reference to the affairs of the Congregational church in that place. We do not doubt that the publication of all of them would constitute an interesting budget for the perusal of the good folks of that pleasant town and the region round about; for the details of church differences, like the particulars of family quarrels, are alike entertaining to the outside world and are apt to be altogether dissimilar in the amount and quality of christian zeal displayed in conducting them to an issue and a settlement.

Upon all questions involving great public interests, political, religious or social, we are always ready, within reasonable limits, to open our columns for communications. If we classed among these, however, such parish difficulties as involve, chiefly, the merits of a minister, we rather think our hands would be uncomfortably full. We became unwittingly involved in the Topsfield controversy by publishing the action of a parish meeting where a proposed vote, intended to sever the pastoral relation of the minister, was lost—17 to 15. As the simple publication of this vote, even without comment, was certainly calculated to show that the society was about evenly divided concerning the minister, the pastor's friends, who declared that the fact was notoriously otherwise, claimed the indulgence of a counter statement, which appeared to us no more than just and reasonable. Out of three communica-



tions sent to us upon this side of the question, we selected one which appeared to be written in good tone and spirit, and which declared that the action proposed was illegal, as no notice of it was previously given, and that it was snapped upon the meeting unawares, very much as political work is sometimes done in a party caucus. In reply to this we have now sent to us another communication for the purpose of refuting the statements of the last. This, also, we desire to say, is written in good tone and is entirely free from unkind phrases. But we believe we must stop the subject here, with the simple statement, as a matter of further justice, that the writer desires it to be understood, in behalf of his side in the controversy, that the meeting was large for a parish meeting; that, in his judgment, five more could not have been induced to attend whatever the object; and that it was well known that the subject of dissolving the pastoral relation would, in some shape, be brought up. We do not doubt, on the other hand, that a score of pens stand ready to write something more upon the other side, and so on, *ad infinitum*.

But as all good things of this kind must have a termination, we propose to have this terminate just here, so far as our paper is concerned. Meantime, to the good people of the Topsfield church, as well as to those of other parishes, we desire to say that every difference of this kind offers a convenient opportunity to exemplify that spirit of love, peace and goodwill, which lies at the foundation of the Christian religion, and without which the people of no church can possibly reap much advantage in a comparison with the world without. Conduct your discussions, therefore, with forbearance and charity towards one another, and in order that the influence of the Gazette and Mercury may, as much as possible, conduce to this result, we cheerfully close its columns to any further ventilation of the question.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 13, 1869.*

The chief topic of conversation is the prospective dissolution of the pastoral relation between Rev. Mr. McLoud and the Congregational Church. At the annual meeting action was taken which indicated upon its face, a desire to have the pastoral relation severed at an early day. One portion





considered the opposition of little account as a special effort had been made to make the most of the opposition. The pastor however, requested that a council be called. It met last Tuesday and after lengthy deliberation recommended a dissolution of the pastoral relation. The general verdict of the committee is that it is a wise one under the circumstances. Mr. McCloud has been with the society about 27 years and two years ago his 25th anniversary was celebrated. As a public speaker, combining the graces of oratory, no one could claim that he was superior. \* \* \* He, however, exhibited good abilities in his public performances. \* \* \* It is not improbable that the gradual settling of younger ministers in the towns about may largely account for the present situation. \* \* \*

Benj. F. Adams has sold his place on the turnpike to J. W. Beale, a former citizen, who has recently returned from a short residence in the West.

Nehemiah Cleaveland has sold his estate to a Mr. Hewes of Haverhill, shoe manufacturer. We understand that Mr. Cleaveland goes west. The estate has been owned by the family about 90 years.

Ex-Pres. Peirce has been visiting here this week with his cousin Thomas W. Peirce.

*Salem Gazette, May 4, 1869.*

At a meeting of the Congregational Church, held on Wednesday evening, in relation to the decision of the Ecclesiastical Council, last week, in regard to the resignation of Rev. Mr. McCloud, it was voted that the decision be affirmed, by a vote of 13 to 6.

*Salem Gazette, May 12, 1869.*

Some time last fall the old house of Parker B. Perley, in the western part of the town was torn down to make room for a new house since erected, and yesterday a brick from the old house was brought in for our inspection. It was marked in figures "1700." Expressman Floyd has presented it to the Essex Institute.

*Salem Gazette, May 28, 1869.*

Celebration of 25th anniversary of the wedding of Mr. and Mrs. A. H. Gould with a poem by C. H. Holmes.





Miss Mehitable Peabody, aged 47 years, died at residence of her brother-in-law, Jacob A. Towne, on the 24th inst.

*Salem Gazette, June 4, 1869.*

Samuel Todd appointed Justice of the Peace.

The store of Thomas W. Perley was broken into. Loss about \$10.

*Salem Gazette, July 27, 1869.*

John Parkinson's tavern and tailor's establishment was broken into, it being the second time within a few months. Loss, 2 watches, money and clothing.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 31, 1869.*

The following are the names of those persons in the town of Topsfield who pay a cash tax of forty dollars and upwards, the present year, 1869. Rate of taxation, \$10.50 on \$1000.

B. F. Adams,	\$68 27	Eph. P. Peabody,	40 26
John Bailey,	48 73	Moses B. Perkins,	68 12
Humphrey Balch,	71 47	Dudley Perkins,	82 21
Abraham Balch,	67 08	Est. David Perkins,	42 84
Dudley Bradstreet,	59 25	Est. Daniel Perkins,	49 47
Benj. Conant,	45 84	Mary S. Perkins,	51 33
David Clarke,	72 07	David A. Pettengill,	65 06
Alfred Cummings,	} 42 70	R. Phillips, jr.,	42 57
Ex'r Est. of Wm. Cummings,		Thomas W. Pierce,	479 39
James P. Chandler,	42 66	Est. Asa Pingree,	557 98
Est. John Dwinell,	82 78	Benj. Poole,	65 16
Andrew Gould,	61 23	William Smith,	58 58
A. H. Gould,	102 12	Mary Taylor,	57 40
Charles Herrick,	146 22	Eben W. Towne,	43 20
C. Herrick & Co.,	157 50	Benj. B. Towne,	116 89
Charles H. Holmes,	63 43	Jacob A. Towne,	43 32
William H. Hewes,	57 86	Jacob W. Towne,	59 23
William E. Kimball,	66 46	J. P. Towne,	80 88
William B. Kimball,	47 89	Lorenzo P. Towne,	65 50
Charles H. Lake,	47 73	Joseph Towne,	59 49
Est. J. B. Lamson,	90 90	David Towne,	63 48
Henry Long,	41 95	Daniel Towne,	43 24
Est. R. A. Merriam,	71 91	Moses Wildes,	342 44
William Munday,	50 07	John S. Wallace,	52 10
		A. S. Peabody,	41 23

ANDREW GOULD, Chairman of the Assessors.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 1, 1869.*



The Congregational church and society has given Rev. E. P. Tenney a call, salary \$1,400.00.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 12, 1869.*

Andrew Gould has bought and is refitting the Parkinson house in one end of which Parkinson will continue his tailoring. John Bailey has purchased a house opposite Herrick's shoe factory. A. H. Gould and Dudley Bradstreet have enlarged and improved the Academy L, which a year and a half ago was moved to Grove St. Mr. Huse, of Haverhill, who purchased the Cleaveland place, has removed the old windows with their diminutive panes of glass. Bailey, Saunders & Co. have enlarged their factory by the addition of the old Centre School house. William P. Galloup has purchased the Waterhouse machine and blacksmith shop and is finishing it up for his bottoming business, etc.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 16, 1869.*

Attempt to break into Union Hall. Man from out of town named Harvey. Taken to Rowley and Trial Justice Todd sentenced him to 3 months. Old barn of Ezra Batchelder blown down. Samuel S. Wakeham fell from a ladder at Benj. Pools. Badly broken arm. Was sent to Salem.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 26, 1869.*

### AN INSTALLATION IN TOPSFIELD.

Wednesday was quite an eventful day in Topsfield, it having been set apart for the installation of Rev. E. P. Tenney as pastor of the Congregational church and society in that town. In ancient times a New England ordination was an event of no common magnitude, and it was signalized as a sort of holiday not second in importance to any which have been recognized and observed by later generations. Though now of such comparatively common occurrence as to have lost much of the original significance to the minds of the general public, in Topsfield an installation or ordination is nevertheless a thing of rare occurrence, this having been the only one for a period of more than a quarter of a century. As a matter of course so



rare an event was attended with more than usual *eclat*; and though the daily business of the towns-people proceeded as on ordinary days, the active appearance of the yard of the village stabler, well stored with vehicles of various descriptions, and the representation of best Sunday suits on the way to or from the meeting house,—were quite enough to assure even a passing stranger that something of special interest was going on in town. And then, at the close of the council, the promptness with which the singers took possession of the vacant church for rehearsal,—walking thither with hasty steps and with green covered books under their arms containing music of a stirring and lively character quite out of the ordinary line of singing to which the people listen for fifty-two Sundays in the year,—left the impression upon the disinterested observer that this arm of the devotional service was not unmindful of its reputation or of the public expectations in an event of uncommon magnitude.

The Orthodox Congregational church in Topsfield was formed more than two hundred years ago, (Nov., 1663,) though there was preaching in the place twenty years previous to that. The first pastor was Rev. Thomas Gilbert, a Scotchman; the sixth, Rev. Asahel Huntington, father of our present clerk of courts; and the last, Rev. Anson McLoud, the quarter century of whose settlement was celebrated some three years since. Mr. McLoud still resides in Topsfield, a respected citizen of the town, and one whose general abilities as a sermonizer, faithful devotion as a minister, and good standing as an upright man, find general recognition in the village and elsewhere. He was present at the exercises of the day and was a member of the installation council.

The Council convened at half past nine in the forenoon, and remained in session two hours. It was presided over by Rev. John Pike, D. D., of Rowley, as moderator, and Rev. S. F. French of Hamilton as scribe. Thirteen churches were represented by ministers and laymen. The proceedings were of the usual character at these examinations, and the standing of the candidate upon the various details of the faith were pronounced satisfactory by a unanimous





vote. The records presented showed general unanimity in the action of the church and parish in extending the call, and the letters of the candidate showed his satisfactory graduation at the Bangor Theological Seminary, and his regular ordination as an evangelist. As a mark of good neighborhood, between the Topsfield churches, Rev. S. F. Chase, of the Methodist Church, was selected as a member of the council, though he took no further active part in the examination than to put in a question in reference to the necessity of sinning, in that part relating to the general subject of "sanctification."

Two o'clock in the afternoon was the time assigned for the installation services, and, long before that hour, the people began to flock to the church, the ladies, as usual in the greatest numbers. The exercises began with the reading of the minutes of the council, by Rev. Mr. French, its scribe. This was followed by the voluntary, "Glory to God," a stirring anthem of praise. A brief introductory prayer by Rev. Mr. Currier of Lynn, followed, after which Rev. S. F. Chase, of the Methodist church, read selections from the 60th and 61st chapters of the prophecy of Isaiah. Then the choir chanted the following original hymn, written by Mrs. Peabody:

We meet to-day, at this loved shrine,  
 To consecrate, O Lord, anew,  
 Thy servant to his work divine  
 With priestly rites and honors due.  
 Of what avail the Sabbath bell,—  
 The sacred song,—the organ peal,—  
 Without the preacher's voice to tell  
 Of God, and what His laws reveal.  
 Here, long, our faltering steps to aid  
 And guide, the light of truth has shone,  
 And offerings on this altar laid,  
 Been owned, we trust, at Heaven's High  
 Throne.  
 Here may the gospel still be given,—  
 The call of its mercy be heard.  
 That saints be made more meet for Heaven,  
 And sinners be won by the word.



Here learning, O Lord, our duty,  
 Here seeking Thy glory divine,  
 May this valley in its beauty,  
 And the strength of these hills be Thine.

And thus may the precious seed sown  
 In the future spring up with the past;  
 And from each rich harvest be grown,  
 To be garnered in Heaven at last.

The sermon was preached by Prof. J. S. Sewall of Bowdoin College, Brunswick, formerly of Wenham. From the text, (John xviii, 36,) "My Kingdom is not of this world," he sought to unfold the nature of the spiritual kingdom, as contrasted with a temporal.

The sermon was followed by the installing prayer by Rev. John Pike, D. D., of Rowley, and the singing of the anthem "Mighty Jehovah," by the choir, whose performances were, throughout, of an excellent character.

The charge to the pastor, which followed, was by Rev. J. D. Emerson, of Biddeford, Maine, who, in alluding to his position as a former instructor of the new minister in his academic studies, quoted the words of David, "I have more understanding than all my teachers," to illustrate what he was free to admit portrayed their present relations in this regard.

The right hand of fellowship which followed was by Rev. C. B. Rice of Danvers Centre, and the performance was characterized by pleasantness and familiarity of style as well as by a commendable brevity that would, considering the short afternoons of this season, have added increased merit to some of the other performances.

After the hymn,—

"Father of mercies! condescend  
 To hear our fervent prayer,  
 While this, our brother, we commend  
 To Thy paternal care."

the address to the church and society was delivered by Rev. Thomas Morong of Ipswich, who set forth, with plainness of speech, what he conceived to be the duties



of a church to its pastor. It is said, he began, that names are sometimes things. Some view the pastoral relations as a co-partnership, and he proceeded to show the cold nature of this view, particularly that aspect of it where it was considered that there was a way of getting rid of the minister if he happened to be guilty of the unpardonable sin of growing old. Regard your minister, he said, and take him by the hand as a brother and not as one who is to make friends of all the mothers by pleasing the children. If you regard him as a brother you will think well of his intentions and help him in his infirmities; you will not cast him off in his old age.

[Several significant glances were here observed to be cast from one to another in the congregation, but whether from any of the members who thought it a good hit upon somebody else, or from those disinterested but eager observers who were anxious to discover whether any of the surrounding faces accepted the application from anything in the past, was not quite clear to a stranger's apprehension.]

The concluding prayer was then made by Rev. Mr. Thurston of Newbury, the congregation united in the doxology, "Praise Him from whom all blessings flow," and a benediction was pronounced by the pastor; and this concluded the exercises.

Rev. Mr. Tenney enters upon his ministry under auspicious circumstances. Called with substantial unanimity, and bringing a good record as to religious character and personal standing, there would seem to be no good reason why this Topsfield church should not exert a controlling influence in leading the inhabitants to the practice of good morals and the attainment of a high spiritual life. It was a pleasant mark of the personal regard in which the new minister is held, that some twenty or thirty of his Manchester friends took the trouble to render their favorable testimony by being present; and these, with the other strangers, were hospitably entertained by the people of the parish. Another noticeable fact connected with the installation exercises was the presence of three neighboring ministers who began within a few years of each





other, whose quarter century anniversaries have been observed within a few years, and each of whom is now retired from regular active service. We allude to Rev. Dr. Pike late of the Rowley church, Rev. Mr. Coggin late of the Boxford church, and Rev. Mr. McLoud late of this Topsfield church.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 8, 1869.*

Our oldest people do not remember of ever having so mild a winter as the present. Every week since January, came in has had days favorable for the farmers to plough, dig rocks, and do many other kinds of work that is done in April. Some are preparing ground for sowing onions and oats. While this weather is favorable for the poor, who buy fuel, it is unfavorable for business, such as requires sledding to move wood and timber. All of the sawmill yards are bare of logs, and the saw mills are not running for the want of logs that have to be drawn on sleds.

Shoe business is reviving, all of our manufactories are in full operation, and as this branch of trade affords the means of support for a large portion of the population, there is no cause for suffering.

We were visited a few days since by a former citizen of Salem, but now a resident of Salt Lake City. I refer to Mr. Felt. The object of his mission here was to visit the house which was the birthplace of the noted Jo. Smith, of whom so much is said and written, and who has done so much to "set the world on fire," with his deluded brain. Mr. Felt was much interested in his visit, and the sight of the old house filled him with awe and reverence. He got permission to make a general survey of the interior of the old house but before entering was careful to "shake off the gentile mud from his feet." It was remarked to Mr. Felt that the dilapidation of the house was prophetic of the principles of the mormon faith; but he did not see it in that light. Whether he put a brick in his hat as a memento to carry home I did not learn; as he is a man of reminiscence, the presumption is that he did. I was much pleased with Mr. Felt who is a gentleman of a gen-



ial disposition, and bearing, that commends him to a stranger at first sight; and it was a pleasure to make his acquaintance as well as to point to him the object of his pilgrimage. I have no doubt he will carry home with him pleasant remembrances if not profitable statistics, when he reports to his superior, Brigham Young, of whom he spoke most affectionately.

It is a singular fact that the house that was built and occupied by the ancestors of Mr. Geo. Peabody—a man to whom the civilized world is indebted for his acts of charity and usefulness—whose name is spoken by so many as the benefactor of his race,—I say it is singular that the houses of the Smiths and Peabodies should be in the same neighborhood—not over a hundred rods apart, where the inmates, standing in their own door, could hold conversation; and from those houses two men should spring into life so unlike and yet so noted; but so it is, and those houses are both pointed out to strangers as objects of interest. When this fact was communicated to Mr. Felt, he seemed pleased to learn the fact, but the mead of praise was conferred to the Smiths rather than the Peabodies.

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 2, 1870.*

It was predicted many years since, by a good old lady, that at some future day Topsfield would be a *seaport*; and that prophecy has grown into a proverb by the present generation. Although the prophecy is not yet fulfilled, "as coming events casts their shadows before," it would be hazardous to ignore the old lady's mental vision, and say the thing cannot be, when comparing the past with the present condition of the town. At that early day, Topsfield was sparsely populated, a few farm houses dotting it as chance might dictate. As the pursuits of the people were agricultural there were no more workshops or places of business than the immediate wants of the people demanded. But in later years the hand of improvement has been busy, and thrift and success mark the general features of the town. We have our fine river, and "long wharf," of which everybody has heard, several large





and elegant dwelling houses and manufactories which give employment to hundreds of men and women, our churches and schoolhouses all new with modern improvements. We have also a Railroad over which pass ten or twelve trains of cars daily to and from Boston. A telegraph wire which connects us in communication with all parts of the country—we have the morning and evening city papers—so that if this is not a *seaport* it is brought very near one.

But it was not this that I had in mind when I began this communication. It was to say that at no distant day Topsfield will have a newspaper, edited and published under the management of S. A. Merriam, A. B., a graduate from Hanover College. His name and known ability are all that need be known to secure success, both in its literary and pecuniary enterprise. Its editorial columns I have no doubt, will take a high rank among the publications of the present day, and not suffer by comparison. While it is intended to make it a paper mostly in the interest of its local readers, it will find its way in remote distances. Its columns will be open for correspondents, who are invited to contribute, touching on all matters of religious, moral, and political subjects. On which side of political questions it will be found, I have not learned, but knowing Mr. Merriam to be a republican of the radical stripe have no doubt on the question, and he, being a personal friend of General Butler, will doubtless advocate his re-election to the next Congress. And should the paper survive his nomination by the next national convention for the presidency, it will be a strong supporter. But the chief object of Mr. Merriam in the inauguration of this paper enterprise is in the interest of the ladies' society in this town, who are purposing to hold a fair in the Union Hall, to continue as many days as will be required to dispose of their articles for sale; and as Mr. Merriam will issue in his first number about two thousand papers, it will be found a first rate paper in which to advertise, as its increase in numbers will be proportioned to the demand. A very large amount of money has already been received for advertisements from Boston and Salem, by merchants who know the advantage of advertising. Busi-





ness cards are constantly being received for insertion. The Mercury need not fear that it has a rival in this newspaper of ours. The hundred or two subscribing families which it has in this town have been so long accustomed to its weekly visits, that they will not dispense with it. I understand that Mr. Merriam's terms for advertising and inserting cards are on a sliding scale, running from two dollars up to twenty.

I learn that Mr. Merriam's first issue will be on the 17th inst., the day on which the ladies' festival commences, and continue to its close. As I hear that they have a very large stock to dispose of as well as a very elaborate "bill of fare," and programme of interesting exercises, the paper will report progress from day to day to its close. As the object of this enterprise is to shingle and paint the meeting house, all feel an interest in the success it is hoped it may meet.

I learn that our former pastor, Rev. Mr. McLoud, has received an invitation to the pastorate over a church in Madison, N. Y. with a very liberal salary, and that he has it in contemplation to accept the call, and that he wishes to dispose of his very fine and beautifully situated estate here. Mr. McLoud will leave behind him many good wishes for his future happiness and success in his new relations. His successor, Rev. Mr. Tenney, meets with general favor among this people.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 15, 1870.*

The Sanderson place was discovered to be on fire about 9 o'clock, A. M. on Monday, and search being made, it was ascertained to be confined to a clothes-press in the tenement occupied by Mr. J. Wescott, whose family lost all of their best clothing. The whole loss was probably about \$150.

A horse, belonging to Mr. Wm. Huse, was found in his stable on Monday night with his leg broken. It was found necessary to kill the animal, which was valued at \$250.—  
*Press.*

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 18, 1870.*

Fair of the Congregational church held 17th and 18th. First evening a snow storm; tableaux, Haverhill Band, etc. A paper "The Spirit of the Fair" realized \$455.00.



Second evening—two plays. Total of over \$700.00 realized, to be used to beautify and repair the church.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 19, 1870.*

We have been favored with an opportunity to examine a list of the persons who died in Topsfield from the year 1727 to 1791. This list was kept by Mr. John Hood, grandfather of Mr. Richard Hood, who at present possesses the list, which is kept in a common Ledger Alphabet. The whole number who died in that period was 559, exclusive of children, who do not appear to be recorded. The names are all such as still prevail in Topsfield.

Mr. Richard Hood also exhibits to us a copy of "Philo's Essex Almanack, for the year of our Lord Christ, 1770, calculated for the meridian of Salem, in New England,—containing Spring Tides, Judgment of the Weather, Feasts and Fasts of the Church in England, Courts in Massachusetts Bay, New Hampshire, Connecticut, and Rhode Island, Time of High Water at Salem, Public Roads with the best Stages or Houses to put up at," &c. This was published by Mr. Samuel Hall, founder of the Essex Gazette.

Mr. Hood also shows to us "A General Return of the men that was killed, wounded and missing in the attack of the French, near Ticonderoga on the 6th, 7th and 8th of July, 1758. This record was kept by the Mr. John Hood, named in the paragraph above, who was engaged in the "Old French war," and who captured a musket during the campaign, which did good service for him then, and afterwards to his son Mr. John Hood in the war of the Revolution. It is now in the possession of Mr. Richard Hood, and with its old fashioned flint lock, is capable of still further service.

*Salem Gazette, July 29, 1870.*

*Drowned.*—Mr. George Ralph, a native of Canada East, who has resided for some months past at Danvers, was drowned on Sunday last, while bathing in the Ipswich river in Topsfield. Ralph was a young man of good character, twenty one years of age, six feet four inches in height and finely developed, but unable to swim. He leaves a brother at Danvers. Coroner Hood of Danvers, was called but did not deem an inquest necessary.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 2, 1870.*





## Desirable Estate in Topsfield.

Will be sold at public auction, on the premises, on TUESDAY, Sept. 6, at 4½ o'clock, P. M., on the premises, in Topsfield.

The Cottage House built by Isaac M. Small, about a dozen years ago, (known as High Rock Cottage,) with barn, one half of another house, and about two acres of land. The cottage is pleasantly situated upon elevated ground and contains nine rooms. The barn is two stories and a half high, has two stalls for horses, with accommodations for a cow, carriages, and a spacious hay loft. The land contains Baldwin apple trees, and is available for general cultivation.

This situation is airy and commanding, in near proximity to churches, schools, post-office, and railroad depot. With moderate outlay, it might be made one of the most desirable situations in the town.

For particulars, enquire of J. H. HANSON, Salem, (executor of the estate of the late Joseph Adams, to which the property now belongs,) or of the auctioneer, S. D. HOOD, Topsfield. *Salem Gazette, Aug. 26, 1870.*

Rev. E. P. Tenney has asked a dismissal from the Congregational church in this town on account of ill health. This announcement was received with surprise and regret. *Salem Gazette, Sept. 6, 1870.*

Rev. E. P. Tenney preached his last sermon in Topsfield last Sunday. He goes to Braintree.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 30, 1870.*

During the past year B. P. Adams has very generously opened up an avenue from Main St. to the Academy, and has removed the building formerly standing at the front of the avenue and is fitting it up as a tenement house. Webster Perkins has built a dwelling house on West St. Andrew Gould is making additions to his buildings on Main St. Wm. E. Kimball has built a tenement house on Grove St. and Charles Winslow a cottage on the same street. Albert Webster is making extensive improvements. Thomas W. Pierce, Esq. has built a dwelling house on his farm. The Methodist and Congregational church are making extensive repairs.





The ladies threaten to beautify the village with a town clock. No bell now rings at either 12 or 1 o'clock.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 5, 1870.*

A barn belonging to Abel Jones burned Saturday night, 10th inst. with hay, 2 heifers, 1 swine, and 80 fowls. No one had been about the barn since 5 o'clock. The fire occurred between 9 and 10. The only fire in town for several years.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 20, 1870.*

A correspondent of the Beverly Citizen says that while visiting a neighboring town (probably Topsfield) a few days ago, the clerk very kindly allow him to make a copy of the following schedule of taxable property returned to the Selectmen, at their request, by author; which paper is on file in the clerk's office:—

"I have two polls, the one is poor,  
I have two cows and want three more,  
I have no horse, but fifteen sheep,  
No more than these this year I keep.

Steer's that's two years old, one pair,  
Two calves I have all over hair;  
Three heifers two years old I own,  
One heifer's calf that's poorly grown.

My land is acres eighty-two,  
Which sarch the records you'll find 'tis true;  
And this is all I have in store,  
I'll thank you if you'll tax no more."

"To the Selectmen of——. Asal Smith, March, 1789."  
This Mr. Smith was the grandfather of "Mormon Joe.," the founder of the Mormon faith, who was born a short time after the above date in Vermont.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 20, 1871.*

#### For Sale.

Benjamin A. Robinson, of Topsfield offers for sale his farm, consisting of 80 acres, suitably divided into tillage, pasture and woodland; good buildings, good water, near



school and grist mill, and is located on Ipswich river, about two miles from church and depot. Apply to

B. A. ROBINSON.

Here in Topsfield, with the opening of Spring, we usually have changes of property and business, by sale and otherwise, and the changes have already commenced and bid fare to be as numerous as in years gone by. Mr. Job Frame has taken the restorator recently vacated by the late Tho's W. Perley. Mr. Richard Ward has purchased the estates of Mr. W. H. Munday, and will carry on the butchering business there. Mr. Cha's H. Lake is driving on the finishing up of his new house, in anticipation of a large business in the line of Summer boarders. Mr. Wm. E. Kimball has a new house ready for a purchaser. Several farms are advertised for sale or to let.

We understand that Mr. Moses Richardson is about to sell out his business, stock, tools and stand, to Messrs. David Casey and B. A. Orne, who are both young and energetic men, and will no doubt do a much larger business than Mr. R. has. He being rather aged and infirm, and having amassed quite a little fortune, was desirous to sell to some young men rather than to be perplexed with the cares of an active business during the remainder of his days.

Rev. E. P. Tenney, will give a lecture in the Congregational Church, in Topsfield, on Monday evening, the 13th of March. A contribution will be taken up for the Woman's Missionary Society.

The members of the M. E. S., in Topsfield, will hold a grand levee and promenade concert in Union Hall on Wednesday evening, March 8th. Refreshments for sale, and a hot supper for all who desire it. An excellent band of music will be in attendance, and a good opportunity is offered to our friends to enjoy themselves, as no pains will be spared to make this social an enjoyable occasion. Should the weather be stormy on the 8th, the levee will be given on the first fair evening.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 3, 1871.*

We regret to have been made the instrument of a malicious hoax, in the last Mercury, where a statement was



made that "Mr. Moses Richardson was about to sell out his business, stock, tools, &c." to several respectable young men, whose names were mentioned. The statement was, we are assured, false, and made with the intent to injure ; and if so the author of the story deserves the reprobation which belongs to every falsifier.

Our town has this day, March 7th, voted to establish a High School. We shall now have the establishment of a school of a higher grade than we have ever had before ; in which book-keeping, surveying, goemetry, algebra, general history, rhetoric, logic, the higher branches in English, and the Latin and Greek languages, will be taught. One great purpose of this school will be to give a thorough business education to lads and young men, who are not to enter college, and a thorough preparation to those who are to do so ; and also to give such exact and systematic instruction to young ladies as shall prepare them to become teachers, or to fill with the highest usefulness any of the various other situations in life, peculiar to their sex, to which they may be called.

Both duty and sound policy required that we should provide just such a school as we have voted to establish ; for here is the place where, at the public expense, the children and youth of suitable age and qualifications, the poor and the rich, may enjoy advantages for study that cannot be obtained in our town at the present time. There are now a good number of young people in this town, of both sexes, who are desirous of making further improvement in their studies than they ordinarily have an opportunity to do in our common schools. This school will, at all times, be open to large scholars, and scholars of advanced standing in all parts of the town. The standard required for admission will be made to vary somewhat to the number of applications for admission at a time. In this manner the school will always be kept nearly or quite full. This school, no doubt, will become a lasting honor to the town, and of incalculable benefit to the rising generation. Our town has now generously provided a school, where any aspiring child can come and receive the treasures of knowledge and virtue, without money and without





price; and here in this school, the poorest boy of our town can see opened before him a way to the highest walks of usefulness and fame.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 10, 1871.*

At the annual town meeting in Topsfield, the following named officers were chosen:—

Moderator—Samuel Todd.

Town Clerk—J. P. Towne,

Selectmen—Andrew Gould, J. W. Bachelder, David Clarke.

Assessors—Andrew Gould, M. B. Perkins, S. D. Hood.

Overseers of the Poor—J. C. P. Floyd, Dudley Bradstreet, E. P. Peabody.

Town Treasurer—J. P. Gould.

Collector of taxes—D. Bradstreet.

Constables—H. W. Lake, David Davis, Richard Ward.

School Committee—J. W. Bachelder, Samuel Todd, for 3 years; Dudley Bradstreet, for 2 years.

Amount raised to defray town expenses \$5,500; amount appropriated for schools, \$1,500; For repairing roads \$1,000 to be paid in labor.

Conference will hold its yearly session in Boston within a week or two, and it is hoped its decisions will not sever the connection existing between the Rev. Mr. Mears, and the Methodist Episcopal Society in this place. For once, we could wish the rules of Methodism suspended, that naught but death disturb such amicable relations.

Some steps have been taken to obtain as Pastor for the Congregational Church and society, the Rev. Mr. Fitz, recently of West Boylston. We understand he is a distant relative of Dr. Daniel Fitz, formerly of Ipswich.

The vote of the church was unanimous in favor of Mr. Fitz, even allowing the claims of Woman's Suffrage. We hope they may be so fortunate as to secure their man.

Several attempts have been made to gain a vote of the town for a new town house, but as yet they have proved unsuccessful. It is also contemplated to repair the alms-house, and erect a new barn upon the premises. With only two paupers,—as is the case at present,—we should



think it best to dispense with the farm altogether; especially, if it has incurred debt in the past, as the town's report indicates.

At the beginning of the town year there was in the treasury \$1,862.81. The Topsfield loan amounts to \$15,500. Notes held against town Mch. 1, 1871, \$4,700. The indebtedness of the town, is \$459.08 in excess of last year.

The expenditures the past year were for schools, \$1,916.23; interest, 1,081.25; notes paid, \$900; town officers, 460.10; for the poor, 858.84; dry bridge, 126.63; burying ground, 134.51; roads and bridges, 210.48; abatement of taxes, 30.48; pathing snow, 969.72; Lovewell and Pinkham case, 1,374.84; State aid, 852; Miscellaneous, 1987.86.

The committee on the lawsuit, Messrs. M. B. Perkins, Samuel Todd, and Dudley Bradstreet, lay before the citizens their report on the lawsuit by which Messrs. Lovewell and Pinkham recovered damages for the upsetting of a team, which it seems evident ought not to have been awarded. But the fact is juries seem to think that, in all these cases, the verdicts should be against towns without much regard to the merits of the cases.

The second and third of the series of entertainments inaugurated on at the first of the season, will be given on the evenings of Thursday and Friday, of this week, at Union Hall.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 24, 1871.*

In Topsfield, June 16, after a long and severe sickness which she bore with great patience and christian resignation, Mary H. Orne, wife of E. P. Balch, aged 44 years.

A stock of farming tools is advertised to be sold, at the residence of S. Merriam, on Thursday of this week.

The Congregational Church and Society in Topsfield have extended a call to the Rev. J. F. Fitts, late of West Boylston, to become their pastor.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 6, 1871.*

Rev. E. P. Tenney was the Superintendent of Schools during the spring term of 1870, and in his report he says





he thought what was more needed than anything else in regard to the schools was "more thoroughness in instruction, to be persisted in through many terms before the schools could be said to be in good condition." The only way to eradicate this result of a lack of thorough instruction "is to uniformly employ teachers who are thoroughly acquainted with the best methods of teaching, and retaining the services of suitable teachers when once found." The committee say the schools during the year, have been in a fair degree profitable to those who have attended. In common with most of the reports, the lack of individual interest in the schools is complained of, while the school houses are in as good condition as those of any other town with no larger number of scholars. The number of children in town May 1, 1870, between the ages of five and fifteen years, was 237. Number attending during the spring term, 210; fall term, 171; winter term, 234. There was expended in support of schools during the year, \$1,732.10.

*Salem Gazette, Apr. 14, 1871.*

At the Town meeting in Topsfield, May 26, 1871, the 2d article of warrant was,—

"To see what action the town will take in relation to a fence in the Academy Avenue erected by Benjamin P. Adams, and pass any vote or votes in relation to the subject," and it was voted, (*one hundred fourteen* to sixteen) "That we consider that Mr. Adams has built the fence on *his own land.*"

"Moved, That the thanks of the Town be voted to Benjamin P. Adams, Esq., for the improving and beautifying the avenue leading to the academy building, and turning a spot of land into a garden of flowers, which once produced only a deadly malaria; for improving and adorning a spot which was formerly unsightly to behold, into a pleasant garden, which is now alike pleasing to the eye and conducive to the health and morals of the community; also for erecting a barrier upon the bridge, to protect the school children from harm and accident in their going to and from school. Also moved, that a copy of this





vote be presented to Mr. Adams as a token of the appreciation in which the town holds Mr. Adams as a good citizen and a lover of public improvements." And this, on being acted on by the meeting was declared voted.

Voted, That the above motion and vote thereon, be sent to the office of the Essex County Mercury for publication.

The facts in the case, which called out the above expression of the voters of the Town are substantially these:—About a year ago B. P. Adams, Esq., bought at auction, a certain strip of land with the buildings thereon, adjoining his home estate, through which land an avenue had been built, and over which avenue the town holds a "right of way" to the school ground in the rear. By the side of the avenue and between it and Mr. Adam's former fence was a sort of slough, ditch, or gutter, which was used as a receptacle for all sorts of old rubbish,—tin pots, pans, kettles, pails, stove pipe, shoes, boots, broken ware, junk bottles, dead cats and dogs, and every thing that is offensive to the eye or sense of smelling. To the neat and tasty family of Mr. A., as well as to a very large majority of our citizens this slough was looked upon as a nuisance, and when it was purchased by him our hopes rose high that the nuisance would speedily be abated; and we were not to be disappointed. First he removed the building to the rear, and fitted it up into a neat and comfortable dwelling house; then filled the ditch and graded it finely with gravel at a very great expense; then built a new fence around the lot, with the exception of the avenue which he put in perfect order, leaving it wide enough for three teams abreast, and making it a perfect Eden compared with what it had been.

The change in the looks of the property is so great, that certain uneasy persons induced our Selectmen to call a town meeting as above stated, claiming, (one of them at least,) that the town right of way was all over the lot, and that Mr. Adams must move his fence and give up his improvements. After discussing and fully ventilating the subject for an hour or two, and making it clear that the town had no claim whatever to the land, save as a



right of way over the avenue, the question was called and the votes taken with the above result.

*Salem Gazette, May, 26, 1871.*

THE INSTALLATION OF REV. MR. FITTS AS PASTOR OF  
THE CONGREGATIONAL CHURCH, WITH A FEW STRAY  
THOUGHTS MIXED IN.

Topsfield is now putting on its best appearance, and no place looks more attractive for summer boarding, or, in fact, is so. And, speaking of boarding, Mr. C. H. Lake is fitting up his house that sits so conspicuously upon the hill, for the accommodation of boarders, who certainly will find here a sightly place and get a full supply of the freshest and best breezes that blow. Mr. Herrick, I observe, has put up a new building next to his establishment, for the better accommodation of his workmen, for, now-a-days, most of the work of shoe manufactories is done upon the spot and not scattered around through the country as it used to be. And there is the improvement of Mr. Adams, which gives a neat and trig look to the neighborhood and which had the good fortune to receive a compliment from the inhabitants, in town meeting assembled.

But I did not sit down to tell of the improvements which may have taken place in town, but simply to give some little account of the installation of the Rev. James H. Fitts, lately of West Boylston, as pastor of the Congregational church, which took place to-day. A brighter day could not have been found in the whole year, and the recent rains caused the foliage, the hills, and the village green, to look fresh and verdant. Such a day would be a cheering accompaniment to a marriage ceremony in the eyes of whimsical people who think the weather symbolizes the kind of life that will be led by the twain made one; and if the rule applies to unions which are solemnized between ministers and congregations, the Topsfield church may be thankful for the good fortune which attended it in this regard.

It is quite unnecessary to say that the interior of the meeting-house put on its most attractive garb. Having been recently fitted up, it would have looked neatly enough





in any event; but the bouquets and other adornments that surrounded pulpit and singing-seats gave a cheering appearance to things, besides bearing renewed testimony to the good taste of the ladies, without whose presence, both as ornamental designers and as hearers, church ordinations would certainly lose much of their spirit.

The meeting of the Council was at ten o'clock, and, shortly after that hour, it was called to order by Rev. C. R. Palmer of Salem, and was organized by the choice of Rev. Dr. Pike of Rowley as Moderator, and Rev. Wilson Wood, of Wenham, as Scribe. First the various papers in the case were called for, from which it appeared that the preliminary arrangements between the minister and the society were all satisfactory, and then the examination of the candidate was proceeded with, which lasted till twelve o'clock. I have not attended many preliminary councils of this nature, but, from the few that have come within my observation, I rather wonder that they do not attract a larger share of that attendance which is so ready to exhibit itself in the afternoon. Quite likely, however, the women, for the most part, are superintending the dinners for the brethren from abroad, while the men—well, the men are not, as a rule, so much given to an interest in religious things as they ought to be, and, for the most part, content themselves with asking afterwards of some one who was present. "How did he get along?" "Did he answer up promptly?" or, (especially if the questioner is one of a general heretical or doubting turn,) "Did he accept that abominable doctrine of infant damnation?" I am not speaking now with reference to the particular council which examined Mr. Fitts, but of such councils in general as I have seen, with the off hand comments that the laymen indulge in after it gets through, and which the ministers probably hear less about. I remember once where a candidate fresh from Andover was subjected to a cross fire of two mortal hours from heads old and able. "I tell you," said an admiring spectator, "Didn't he stand that well?—these fellows, you see, right from Andover, are well booked up, and its pretty hard to trip 'em up; besides, he's smart, there's no mistake about





that," the commentator concluding his observations by a sudden transition from appreciative to philosophical emotions. "But there, some of that talk was a good deal beyond my depth—could *you* take it all in?" the remark being suggested by a lengthy devotion to the interesting questions (particularly regarding children,) growing out of the doctrine of the introduction of sin into the world by the specific act recorded of Adam, thereby depraving the nature, which was originally created pure, and making of men a race of sinners to be eternally lost unless regenerated and converted to an acceptance of Jesus Christ as the one great sacrifice for sin.

Some queer observer of the ways of men once suggested that if all the varieties of individual thought indulged in by a congregation during the preaching of an ordinary sermon could be photographed and laid open to public gaze, it would make an interesting sight; and I rather guess it would. But I am not sure that it would be more interesting than the results of a similar process brought to bear upon those who witness the proceedings of an examining council. The ministers see an importance of the gravest character in keeping the foundation of their system carefully guarded against the undermining influence of little doubts, which might, in time, imperil the safety of the structure which both they and the church members,—which include many good "mothers of Israel," whose faces, as they gaze with satisfaction upon the doings, seem like a perpetual benediction, and whose steadfastness in the faith both convert and sinner look upon with emotions only of the highest respect,—deem vitally essential to the salvation of men. The rest look on with a more indifferent interest. If the audience includes a few doubters to whom these subjects are not altogether new or disregarded in their thoughts, they are apt to think that a candidate who may be inclined to wander upon the outskirts of heresy, is enticed back by an adroit use of what the lawyers would term a leading question, such as a legal court would rule out; or perhaps entertain a secret wish that they could put in a few questions of their own when they think that bottom has not been touched by



the way in which a particular subject has been left. Most of the mere spectators, however, those who accept the tenets of their faith in what seems to be a conventional sort of way without apparently realizing and accepting it in their souls, (in the way, for instance, that Rev. Mr. Tenney seemed to realize in his earnest exhortation to the people in the afternoon,) apparently regard the examination chiefly as a gauge to the wits or mental activity of the candidate; hence, if he passes through it without a hitch, they are satisfied, not, apparently, because they were solicitous about the points discussed, but because they are going to have a minister who has proved that he is "as ready a man as any of them."

The examination of Mr. Fitts, (to come back from councils in general which are at the bottom of the thoughts which have caused my pencil to wander from the plain report I sat down to write,) was not carried to excruciating minuteness upon questions commonly looked upon as "rather fine," and there is no reason why it should not have been deemed satisfactory to the body before which it was conducted, as well as to the church founded upon the same system of faith. He first expressed his views upon natural religion, which covered the general arguments founding a belief in the existence of an Overruling Power upon observations in nature and the instinctive reasonings in men, which point to such a power as having a moral nature similar to that found in man. Then he came to the evidences which he found in the Scriptures; the special miraculous inspiration of the book; the revelation of the three distinctions united in the Godhead, etc., embodying the familiar doctrines of the trinity. His chief evidence of this peculiarity of the Bible above other books was in the inherent character of the writings, and in reply to the suggestion that some claim that it should be placed upon the same level with other books, said that it rested upon those who held this opinion to show the weight of evidence to be upon their side. And so, too, without directly admitting that the Bible contained errors, he said he did not feel bound to assert that it is correct upon every point, for instance, which comes within the sphere





of science: because in no event could this invalidate the authority of the book as the revelation of a moral system, which was all it professed to be. Then came the statement that man was originally created pure, but that we became a race of sinners by the act of Adam in partaking of the forbidden fruit, and are to be saved only by accepting Christ as the sacrifice. He found no evidence that those, for instance, who never heard of Christ, would escape the annihilation of the unregenerate and unconverted, but his views seemed to favor the idea that children who died before arriving at the condition of free moral agency would or might be saved. During this part of the examination some questions were asked regarding the theory that man is a product of successive stages of development from an inferior order of life—the questioner having in mind, evidently, the Darwinian theory by which we may enjoy the flattering contemplation that we are removed only one period from the family of apes and baboons. Dr. Pike had the closing words on this topic, which were, substantially, commenting upon the candidate's answers, "In other words you find enough in the observations of life as you find it about you to humble man, without trying to trace him to such a low origin." This, though uttered with all the appearance of gravity, was evidently a product of the vein of humor which makes Dr. P. an interesting and companionable man, and so a quiet laugh went round, and Mr. Darwin's theories were not further molested. Mr. Fitt's allusion to his private religious experiences, both in his general and ministerial life, could not do otherwise than leave a very favorable impression of his personal character and the good influence he will be likely to exert as a practical Christian if he is met by the same spirit that he seems likely to show.

The installation services, which began at two in the afternoon, closed at four, which showed that the parts were judiciously arranged as to length. The singing by the regular choir, was good, and the services interesting throughout. There was a voluntary by the choir; introductory prayer by Rev. Mr. Marsh of Georgetown; reading of the Scriptures, by Rev. Mr. Gammell, of Boxford;





an original hymn; sermon by Rev. George N. Anthony, of Peabody; installing prayer, by Rev. Charles B. Rice of Danvers; charge to the pastor by Rev. Charles R. Palmer of Salem; right hand of fellowship by Rev. S. Franklin French of Hamilton; hymn; address to the church and society, by Rev. E. P. Tenney of Braintree; concluding prayer by Rev. Mr. Coggin of Boxford; doxology and benediction by the pastor.

The sermon by Rev. Mr. Anthony, was from the text, (II Chron. vi, 18,) "But will God in very deed dwell with men on earth? behold, heaven, and the heaven of heavens, cannot contain thee, how much less this house which I have built!"

But this account is spinning itself out to undue length. Suffice it to say that Rev. Mr. French's right hand of fellowship contained many good suggestions, while Mr. Tenney's charge to the people did not fall into the common rut of telling the people what men of average honesty ought to know, but was rather an exhortation to the Topsfield people to pray for and with this man, and to awake to the realizing sense of the brink upon which so many are hovering with apparently no sense of the danger which threatens the unrepentant.

The people generally seemed to be much interested in the doings, and especially commended the general brevity of the exercises, which, upon these occasions, are apt to extend to a tiresome length.

N. A. H.

*Salem Gazette, June 23, 1871.*

Mr. John Balch of Newburyport, while driving through Topsfield on Tuesday last, in attempting to arrange the head-stall on the horse, was thrown down by the horse springing suddenly forward, and fatally injured by the carriage passing over him. The circumstances were as follows:—

Mr. Balch with his wife were on a journey to Boston, over the Newburyport and Boston Turnpike, and when arriving at an oak grove, under the shade of which they stopped to rest themselves and horse, he took the bridle from his horse's head and gave him some oats. The horse, after eating the oats, commenced to eat grass, and as he



did so drew the carriage under a tree, which rubbed against a limb and frightened him, at which he started to run. Mr. Balch being out of the carriage, made an attempt to stop him, and was thrown and the carriage passed over him, breaking the spinal column of his neck. The horse continued his running, with Mrs. Balch in the carriage, for about a quarter of a mile, and as he was passing the house of Mr. Wm. Lock, who was standing at his door with Mr. Charles Boynton of Gloucester, saw the horse approaching them in full speed. Mr. Boynton got his carriage out of the road as soon as possible, to prevent a collision, and then with Mr. Lock sprang before the terrified horse. Mr. Lock threw up his hands to check the speed of the horse, and Mr. Boynton seized him by the head and succeeded in stopping him. The two men went immediately to the place of the accident, and found Mr. Balch in an unconscious state. They took him to the house of Mr. Lock, and Dr. Allen was immediately called, and pronounced the injury fatal. Consciousness was in a measure restored, and Mr. B. survived till eight in the evening. On Wednesday morning his remains were taken to Newburyport. Mrs. Balch attributes the saving of her life to Messrs. Lock and Boynton. Mr. Balch was the agent of one of the steam factories in Newburyport, and a man highly esteemed as a citizen.

*Salem Gazette, July 14, 1871.*

Quite a chapter of accidents occurred within a few days, in Topsfield. The most serious and threatening, was that which happened to Mr. Charles Floyd, the well known expressman. He went upon the roof of his house to paint the tin, and his feet slipping he fell to the ground a distance of nineteen feet. In falling he struck on the top of a hogshead, which was fortunately covered in part by a board, which probably prevented the accident being fatal; as it was he was seriously hurt, and has hardly yet got well enough to resume business.—The next day, Mr. John Gould, 2d, (butcher) by a curious accident, got a wooden skewer stuck into his ankle so tightly that it was difficult to pull it out. On the day that Mr. Balch was killed by his horse, the fingers of Mr. Stephen Hammond





got badly cut in a splitting machine. All live in the near neighborhood of each other.

*Salem Gazette, July 21, 1871.*

During camp meeting week, which begins Aug. 22, Messrs. C. J. P. Floyd and J. W. Beal will run a line of barges between this town and Asbury Grove, leaving Topsfield at 8 A. M. and 12.30 P. M., and the Grove at 5 and 9.30 P. M. We hope the people will take care that the line is well patronized, for it will be found a convenience.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 4, 1871.*

Lines on the death of Mrs. Conant who died in Topsfield, July 23, 1871, aged 36 yrs.

Come, see the mourning group around  
The dying mother prest,  
As now she takes her final leave,  
Slow-sinking to her rest.

And that heart-broken Husband stands  
With grief contracted brow,  
And clasps those feeble, dying hands  
That death is claiming now.

And aged parents too, bowed down  
With grief, too sad to see,—  
O Blessed Father, bid them trust  
And look for help to Thee.

And sisters too, how can they part  
From her they hold so dear?  
Fond brothers mourn, with heavy heart,  
They fain would keep her here.

O Father, sad the parting is,  
When love, by death is riven,  
But thou canst heal the broken hearts  
If unto Thee they're given.

Then look dear Father from above,  
These little children keep;  
Guard them with thine all-powerful arm,  
'Till in thine arms they sleep.

*Danvers.*

M. B. A.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 11, 1871.*





Mrs. Lydia Perkins, who died in this town on Friday last, at the age of more than eighty-seven years, was married in the year 1812, and in 1813 removed to the residence which she occupied to the time of her death, having slept in the same bedroom fifty-eight years. Her husband still survives.

*Salem Gazette, Aug. 18, 1871.*

The 7 and 8 o'clock trains on the Boston and Maine road on Tuesday evening, were detained by an accident to the 5 1-4 train from Newburyport. Two passenger cars and the smoking car were thrown off the track at Topsfield by the breaking of a rail. Fortunately there was no person injured; and after the lapse of an hour and a half the road was put into condition, the cars placed on the track and the train in motion.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 1, 1871.*

#### Administratrix Sale in Topsfield.

Will be sold at Public Auction, on Wednesday, 20th inst., at ten o'clock, A. M., at the residence of the late Mr. Henry Long, the following first class of stable stock, viz:

6 horses, all of which are in good working condition, and two of which are of superior quality; Carriages of new and fashionable style, some of which have been used but few months, consisting of three Top-buggies, new and in perfect order, two Beach Wagons, one shifting top beach wagon, nearly new, one side Spring Wagon with top, one open Buggy, one light Concord Pattern Wagon, (new) and several other carriages not enumerated: six Good Harnesses, nearly new; several harnesses and part of harnesses not enumerated; six Sleighs, nearly new, and all in perfect order; one pair traders runners, new; one pair long runners, new; 1 pung; stable furniture, consisting of buffalo robes, blankets, halters, whips, &c., &c. Also one good cow, lot of manure, &c., &c. Sale positive and without reserve. S. D. HOOD, Auctioneer.

ELIZABETH G. LONG, Administratrix,

Topsfield, Sept. 12, 1871.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 8, 1871.*

*(To be continued.)*



# VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1917.

## BIRTHS.

1917	
Jan.	20. Marion Louise Pierce, dau. of Harlan and Maud (Fuller) Pierce.
Feb.	1. Maria Grazia D'Augustino, dau. of Pasquale and Johanna (D'Amore) D'Augustino.
Mar.	11. Peter Joseph Kilhouley, Jr., son of Peter J. and Sarah F. (McKeever) Kilhouley.
Apr.	10. Annina Marione, dau. of Anthonie and Maria (Di Meo) Marione.
Apr.	23. Raymond Curtis Merrill, son of Severance G. and Lillian L. (Curtis) Merrill.
May	11. Lillian Edna Preston, dau. of William P. and Lillian E. (Hooper) Preston.
June	2. Antonio Cotor, son of Carmino and Savenia (Mosia) Cotor.
July	1. Morris Earle Lake, son of Benjamin B. and Helen M. (Brown) Lake.
July	6. Antonio Ganzi, son of David and Gesnalda (Arpadessa) Ganzi.
July	16. ———, dau. of Charles S. and Josephine M. (Corey) Duckworth.
July	18. Silia De Cotis, dau. of John and Carmela (Leone) De Cotis.
Aug.	10. Filomena Paglia, dau. of Fedele and Santina (Cocciardi) Paglia.
Aug.	20. Harriett Anise Maynard, dau. of Charles A. and H. Gladys (Flanders) Maynard.
Sept.	1. Robert Knight Peirce, son of Thomas W. and Gabrielle M. (Dexter) Peirce.
Sept.	2. ———, dau. of Bertrum M. and Annetta L. (Linduth) Roberts.
Dec.	2. David Cameron Gerry, son of George A. and Helen E. (Andrews) Gerry.
Dec.	21. Catherine Mercer, dau. of James and Mabel (Griffin) Mercer.
Dec.	24. Frank Roberto, son of Alphonso B. and Grazia (Paglia) Roberto.

## BORN IN SALEM

June	22. George Everett Perkins, son of Henry C. and Evelyn E. (Merrill) Perkins.
Aug.	23. James Franklin McGregor, son of James F. and Annie T. (McGott) McGregor.



## MARRIAGES.

- 1917
- Apr. 30. Chester Livermore Greene (New York City), son of John and Harriet (Ide) Greene.  
Ann Margaret Collins (Topsfield), dau. of Michael and Ellen (Leary) Collins. (Married in Danvers).
- Sept. 16. Joseph Francis Carnes (Danvers), son of Anthony and Mary (Carson) Carnes.  
Ann Maria Collins (Topsfield), dau. of Richard and Margaret (McHugh) Collins. (Married in Danvers).
- Oct. 27. Thomas Pollock (Salem), son of David M. and Isabelle (Gordon) Pollock.  
Sarah Gertrude Anderson (Topsfield), dau. of John and Ann (Durgin) Anderson. (Married in Danvers).
- Nov. 8. John J. Jackman (Topsfield), son of Charles V. and Mary (Underwood) Jackman.  
Lena Mabel Walsh (Topsfield), dau. of William H. and Margaret (Cullinane) Walsh. (Married in Boxford).
- Dec. 10. E. Brooks Edwards (Topsfield), son of Benjamin P. and Mary E. (Pierce) Edwards.  
Grace M. Needham (Littleton, Mass.), dau. of Osman and Inez (Drew) Needham. (Married in Littleton).

## DEATHS.

- 1917
- Jan. 3. Sarah P., widow of Jacob A. Towne and dau. of John P. and Esther (Perkins) Peabody. Aged 87 yrs., 9 mos., 4 dys.
- Jan. 8. Lewis A. Chapman, son of Amos S. and Eliza A. (Perkins) Chapman. Aged 68 yrs., 5 mos., 15 dys.
- Jan. 24. William B. Clerk, son of George and Mary (Bermner) Clerk. Aged 63 yrs., 5 mos., 16 dys.
- Feb. 7. Lenora, widow of Samuel Lincoln, and dau. of George and Mary (Pike) Severance. Aged 91 yrs., 11 mos., 17 dys.
- Mar. 4. Hattie Hayden, widow of Lewis H. Harris, and dau. of Nelson and Mary (Stiles) Hayden. Aged 58 yrs., 3 mos., 3 dys.
- Mar. 28. Edwin Adams, son of Thomas J. and Livea (Stone) Adams. Aged 87 yrs., 8 mos.
- Apr. 20. Cora P., wife of Fred M. Williams and dau. of Cyrus A. and Eliza A. (Welch) Kneeland. Aged 49 yrs., 8 mos., 15 dys.
- Apr. 27. Martha Cummings, wife of Norman McLeod, and dau. of Alfred and Salome (Welch) Cummings. Aged 65 yrs., 28 dys.





May	1.	James W. Goldthwaite, son of Dennison W. and Adeline (Wiggins) Goldthwaite. Aged 77 yrs., 7 mos., 28 dys.
June	4.	Rebecca H. Cole, dau. of Isaiah and Sarah (Mayo) Cole. Aged 79 yrs., 7 mos., 28 dys.
July	4.	Grace M., wife of Wayland E. Burnham and dau. of Hiram and Mary (Murphy) Clay. Aged 23 yrs.
July	11.	Benjamin H. Woodsum, son of Rufus and Caroline (Clark) Woodsum. Aged 59 yrs., 9 mos., 7 dys.
July	12.	Mary Anderson, dau. of John W. and Nancy (Durgin) Anderson. Aged 46 yrs.
Sept.	23.	Josephine, widow of Austin Lake, and dau. of Albert and Hannah (Hayward) Perley. Aged 73 yrs., 8 mos., 26 dys.
Oct.	16.	William Edward Willett, son of (unknown). Aged 84 yrs.
Nov.	14.	Ann, widow of John Anderson, and dau. of John and Mary (Connors) Durgin. Aged 67 yrs.

### Deaths in other places, Interment in Topsfield.

1916		
Dec.	24.	Fred Jewel Wolfe, died in Everett, Mass., age 3 dys.
1917		
Jan.	28.	Rodney Perkins, died in Boston, Mass., 8 yrs., 10 mos.
Feb.	20.	A. Adelaide Rea, died in Los Angeles, Cal., aged 67 yrs.
Mar.	31.	Viola L. Striley, died in Danvers, Mass., aged 24 yrs., 1 mo., 31 dys.
Apr.	7.	Victor R. Abbott, died in Peabody, Mass., aged ———.
Apr.	11.	Sarah F. Kulloch, died in Georgetown, aged 74 yrs.
Apr.	27.	Thomas P. Monday, died in Somerville, aged 52 yrs., 10 mos., 8 dys.
Aug.	2.	Mary R. H. Emerson, died in New York City, aged 62 yrs., 3 mos., 26 dys.
Aug.	12.	Joseph H. Lovett, died in West Ossipee, N. H., aged 73 yrs., 11 mos., 14 dys.
Dec.	7.	Sarah Ball Dinsmore, died in Lynn, Mass., aged 78 yrs., 5 mos., 14 dys.



## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1917.

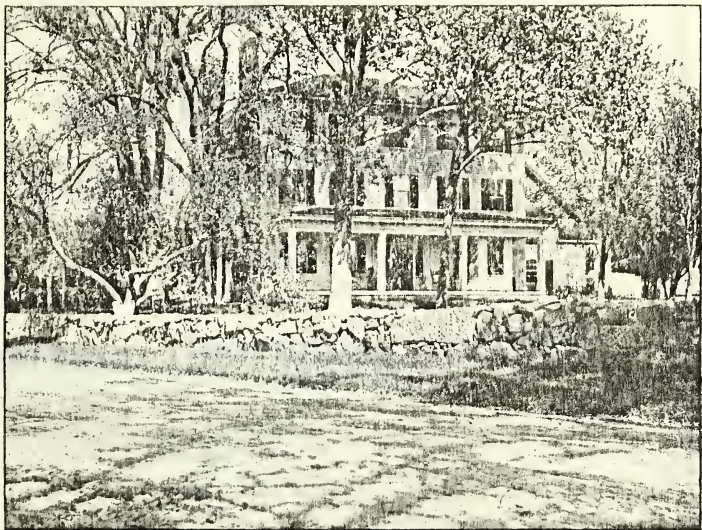
1917.

- Feb. 8. Garage at the Bradstreet-Proctor farm destroyed by fire.
- Mar. 31. War Preparedness meeting at the Town Hall. Committee on Public Safety formed and also a Branch of the Special Aid Society.
- Apr. 3. Hon. Arthur H. Wellman elected a member of the Massachusetts Constitutional Convention.
- Apr. 5. Company of Home Guards formed, commanded by Capt. Edward J. Prest.
- Apr. 6. Augustus Laskey enlisted in the Navy, the first man to go from Topsfield.
- June 5. Registration of men subject to military duty.
- June 27. Barn owned by Howard Ford, on Pine St., struck by lightning and destroyed by fire.
- Sept. 18-20. Annual cattle show and fair of the Essex Agricultural Society.
- Oct. 30. Mass meeting at the Town Hall in honor of Topsfield's Soldiers, preceded by a street parade.
- Dec. 24. Community Christmas tree on the Common and singing of carols.
- 

## BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1917.

- William H. Bennett, Washington St., bungalow, on site of previous building destroyed by fire.
- James Duncan Phillips, Hill St., addition to barn.
- Mrs. George H. Shattuck, Wenham St., barn.
- Manley H. White, Pine St., shed remodelled into a dwelling house.
- Howard Ford, Pine St., barn.





### THE "ELMWOOD" MANSION, TOPSFIELD.

THIS HOUSE FACES THE COMMON AND WAS BUILT IN 1808 FOR BILLY EMERSON, THE UNCLE OF THE AUTHORESS WHO LIVED NEARBY. THE END NEAREST THE STREET IS OF BRICK, AND INCORPORATED IN THE STRUCTURE, AT THE REAR, ARE THE KITCHEN AND STUDY OF THE REV. JOHN EMERSON HOUSE WHICH WAS ERECTED ABOUT 1733.





THE  
HISTORICAL  
COLLECTIONS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY

---

VOL. XXIV

---

1919

---

TOPSFIELD, MASS.  
PUBLISHED BY THE SOCIETY.

1919



GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

*Editor*

THE PERKINS PRESS

*Topsfield*

MASS.



# CONTENTS

---

THE EMERSON-BALCH-JORDAN HOUSE	<i>Frontispiece</i>
OFFICERS OF THE SOCIETY, 1918	iv
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE SECRETARY FOR THE YEAR	
ENDING DEC. 31, 1918	v
ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER FOR THE YEAR	
ENDING DEC. 31, 1918	vii
ANNUAL REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND	viii
THORNTON STANLY OR THE RESCUE, A TALE OF	
TOPSFIELD, BY MRS. HARRIET J. HOLMES	i
REGULATIONS FOR THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS, 1843	71
HUNTINGTON FAMILY PAPERS	76
TOPSFIELD SELECTMEN'S RECORDS, 1704-1730	90
NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD, COPIED	
BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW ( <i>Continued</i> )	113
COURT RECORDS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD (1668-1669)	
ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW	127
TOPSFIELD VITAL STATISTICS, 1918	141
CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS, 1918	144
BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED, 1918	144

(30.10.15)  
 30.10.15 - 40.00





OFFICERS  
OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
1918

---

PRESIDENT  
CHARLES JOEL PEABODY

VICE-PRESIDENT  
THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR

SECRETARY AND TREASURER  
GEORGE FRANCIS DOW

CURATOR  
ALBERT M. DODGE

BOARD OF DIRECTORS  
CHARLES JOEL PEABODY, *ex-officio*  
THOMAS EMERSON PROCTOR, *ex-officio*  
GEORGE FRANCIS DOW, *ex-officio*

FRANKLIN BALCH  
W. PITMAN GOULD  
LEONE P. WELCH  
ARTHUR H. WELLMAN



ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE SECRETARY OF THE  
TOPSFIELD HISTORICAL SOCIETY  
FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1918.

---

The membership of the Society on December 31, 1918 was 241. Three names have been proposed for membership during the year, twenty have been dropped for non-payment of the annual dues, none have resigned and three have died, viz. Miss Elizabeth Chase, Thomas D. Connolly of Beverly Farms, and Joseph F. Smith, President of the Mormon Church, Salt Lake City, who had been a member of the Society since 1902 and whose ancestors lived in Topsfield.

For the first time in the history of the Society the annual meeting was postponed on account of inclement weather and the meeting in May, at which were to be read the several papers presented at the 75th anniversary of the dedication of the Congregational Meeting House, was adjourned on account of small attendance.

Aside from the contributions of personal service to the necessities of the Great War and the demands of civilian service, the enthusiasm and activity of the town during the past year has found vent through various forms of hospital aid and in working for the physical comfort of the soldiers in service, so that interest in historical work and in the meetings of this Society has marked a low ebb. This organization, however, with the coming of peace can step into its proper position and record what has taken place for the benefit of future generations. In a forthcoming volume of the Historical Collections it is proposed to print a full account of the activities of the town of Topsfield:—a list of those inducted into the service, with biographical details; the organization of the Home Guard; and complete statistics of all activities in aid and hospital work.



Largely because our local printer, Perkins, was drafted into the service, but little progress has been made in printing Vol. 23. of the Historical Collections.

Mr. Sheahan continues as custodian of the Capen House on terms advantageous to the Society. During the fall, on his return from a tour of observation with the American and English naval forces, he very kindly consented to deliver a free lecture in the Town Hall under the auspices of this Society. The advertising matter was printed and about to be posted when the authorities placed a ban upon public meetings because of the prevailing influenza. At a later date the proposed lecture was again postponed because of Mr. Sheahan's sudden departure for California, and here the matter rests at present.

One hundred dollars has been paid on account of the Capen House note, reducing the amount to \$1500.00. The comfortable cash balance now in the treasury, together with forthcoming dividends and rentals should make possible the payment of another installment during the coming year.

The Capen House is in first class condition and repair. Recently it has supplied structural information to the committee in charge of the restoration of the house given to the newly organized Rowley Historical Society. A portion of the land adjoining the Capen House again has been used for war gardens.

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Secretary.*





## ANNUAL REPORT OF THE TREASURER

OF THE

*Topsfield Historical Society*

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1918

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1918. Balance cash on hand	\$1 07	
Hist. Colls. sold at .50c.	9 00	
“ “ bindings sold at .35c.	5 95	
Annual dues	18 00	\$34 02

## PAYMENTS

Expenses at annual meeting	\$ 98	
Postage	1 73	
Misc. printing, notices, etc.	8 09	\$10 80

Jan. 1, 1919. Balance cash on hand		23 22
------------------------------------	--	-------

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,

*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



*Topsfield Historical Society*

## TREASURER'S REPORT ON THE BUILDING FUND

FOR THE YEAR ENDING DEC. 31, 1918.

## RECEIPTS

Jan. 1, 1918	Balance cash on hand	\$80 20	
	Dividends U. Shoe Mach. Co. including extra dividend	135 00	
	Rent of Capen house (Mr. Sheahan)	120 00	\$335 20

## PAYMENTS

	Interest on note	\$80 00	
	Paid on account principal of note	100 00	
	Repairs, Capen House	2 20	
	Insurance (\$1500) on Capen House	17 25	
	Printing Volume 23 Hist. Coll.	27 97	
	2 reams paper stock for Vol. 23, Hist. Colls.	24 00	\$251 42
Jan. 1, 1919	Balance cash on hand		\$83 78

## STATEMENT

On hand 45 shares U. Shoe Mach. Co common stock (market value 45½)	\$2,447 50
Less note \$1,500. at 5 per cent.	\$1,500 00
Value of Fund	\$947 50
Parson Capen house and 1 1-5 acre land (cost)	\$2,100 00
Restoration and furnishings	\$2,461 12
	\$4,561 12

Respectfully submitted,

GEORGE FRANCIS DOW,  
*Treasurer.*

Approved,

W. PITMAN GOULD,

*Auditor.*



# THORNTON STANLY OR THE RESCUE,

BY MRS. HARRIET J. (EMERSON) HOLMES.\*

---

## CHAPTER I.

One was a stern and stalworth man  
And a mighty charger rode,  
The other was a graceful youth  
Who a chestnut steed bestrode.

One evening in the spring of 1813, two horsemen were seen riding along the road leading from Wenham to Topsfield. The elder of the two was a man of Herculean proportions, and his age was apparently forty-five; his countenance expressed that sort of lofty daring, that look of defiance, which is ever seen in those conscious of their physical strength and who are accustomed to overcome every obstacle that obstructs their path. He was mounted upon a large and strong horse of jetty blackness, an animal that seemed made on purpose to carry the gigantic form of his master. This formidable personage was attired in a surtout of brown cloth and a cap of dark fur, both much the worse for wear, which showed that he thought as little of his costume as of the dangers that be-

\*Mrs. Harriet Josephine (Emerson) Holmes, was the daughter of Joseph and Lydia (Burrill) Emerson and was born in Jan., 1813 in the house facing the Topsfield Common which is now owned and occupied by Willard Emery. She was an only child and was educated at Bradford Academy. While visiting relatives in Baltimore, Md., she fell under Roman Catholic influences and after a time accepted that faith and set up a small altar in her home in Topsfield. She was possessed of rather unusual literary ability and numerous examples of her prose and verse are preserved. She also calculated the time of an approaching eclipse and in other ways exhibited mathematical genius. In 1836 she married Charles H. Holmes, Esq., a lawyer, son of Hon. John Holmes, the first United States senator from Maine (see Topsfield Historical Collections, Vol. II, pp. 88-105). They had no children and she died Sept. 17, 1849, aged 36 years.





set his way. His companion was a young man who had seen some twenty-three summers. He was of the middle height and well if not strongly made, his countenance expressed all the courage and firmness without the roughness so conspicuous in the face of the elder rider, and those who observed the determined glance of his dark blue eye learned at once that it was no poltroon with whom they had to deal. He managed with perfect equestrian skill the high spirited chestnut steed upon which he sat with the ease and grace of an Arab. He wore the drab great coat with many capes in so much repute by the gallants of that period, a cap of the richest seal skin was worn so as to display to the best advantage the dark brown hair, that clustered thickly round his smooth high forehead, and bespoke him as careful of his personal appearance as his fellow traveller was neglectful. Yet now it could be seen that nothing of so trifling a nature occupied his mind. There was a cloud of sorrow upon his open, manly brow, and his thin and firmly closed mouth betokened a resolution of character which that feature alone can express.

They had pursued their way sometime without speaking, the gray twilight of evening had darkened into night, not a star was to be seen, and every moment seemed to render the path more and more obscure. They loosened the bridles upon the necks of their horses, trusting entirely to their sagacity to keep the road, for it was not then the well beaten and well fenced thoroughfare of the present day. The elder rider who had been moving slowly along to indulge the reveries of his companion, now suddenly struck spurs to his horse and calling to the young man to follow, darted forward at a furious rate.

"Why, Uncle John," cried the youth as he regained the side of that powerful horseman, "Why, Uncle John, you ride as though you were flying from the arch-fiend himself, what is the cause of this sudden haste, no enemy in the rear I trust?" "Fiend, enemy," exclaimed the elder, "I never encountered the one or fled from the other—no! but I tell you this will be a stormy night and the sooner we reach Uncle Tom's the better; ten minutes hard riding



will bring us to his door, and then Blackbird," he said patting the neck of his horse, "you shall be well bedded and fed." "Well, I care not," said the young man, "how the elements rage to-night, but God grant that all may be quiet to-morrow."

No other word was spoken until they arrived at a spacious and richly built mansion,\* surrounded by out-buildings of every description, denoting the wealth and importance of the owner.

"Here we are at last," said the elder gentleman, springing from his horse, and winding the bridle round one of the posts of a shed that stood at the entrance of the yard. His companion followed his example and then both entered a large old-fashioned kitchen to which they had been guided by the light of an enormous peat fire that was brightly glowing in the wide chimney. It was the hour of supper and some half score of stout, rough looking men were seated at a long pine table apparently doing ample justice to the abundant but coarse fare that was before them.

By the fire-place stood two other domestics, who would have attracted the attention of the new comers had they been strangers at the house. One of them was a middle-aged negress† whose form it must be confessed approached more to embonpoint than was consistent with the rules of female loveliness, but her face was good for one of her race, and her teeth many a fine lady might have been excused for envying them. She was dressed in a short gown or jacket of coarse cloth, with petticoat and apron of the same material, a checkered handkerchief was bound round her head, and from her ears were suspended large hoops of gold. She was indeed no inconsiderable personage in that numerous household. But he who stood beside her might well have been taken for some goblin sprite, so distorted, so almost hideous was his appearance. His long,

---

\*Hereafter characterized as "Elmwood" and undoubtedly the Billy Emerson place facing the Common and now owned by Mr. and Mrs. C. F. Jordan. Billy Emerson was Mrs. Holmes' uncle.

†Probably Phillis Emerson, a colored servant in the Emerson family who died July 9, 1851, aged 73 years.





flat head was set awry upon his round broad shoulders, he was short and corpulent, his limbs were crooked, and his ankle was in the very centre of his foot. His thick coarse features were void of all expression and he was continually rolling up his large goggle eyes in a manner really frightful. He wore, for it would be a thousand pities in these dress loving days to neglect to describe the attire of a character so original, he wore a pair of cast-off sheep-skin breeches, which had not improved in their appearance since they came into his possession, a dark blue coat minus the skirts, that had also seen much service as the elbows most plainly attested, a pair of boots much down at the heels and appearing particularly anxious to aid his stockings in displaying his bare toes; these with a crownless and almost rimless hat completed the costume of this grotesque figure.

As the travellers entered, these two descendants, probably of some African hero, were busily engaged in raking from the ashes numberless potatoes, which after being brushed with a wing were added to the other fare upon the table.

Such was the scene that met the eyes of our horsemen, but the careless glance they cast around, the look of recognition and the familiar, "How are ye Phil," bestowed upon the sable female, and the order to her companion to see well to their horses, showed they were anything but strangers at the house.

"And what sends old Big-Fist here to-night," said Phillis, for such was the name of the negress, as the travellers entered the sitting room of her master, "What in the devil's name sends him here. I shall have to fry more bacon for his tarnal supper than would feed ten men and a bull dog." Then turning to her companion and addressing him by the name of Phut, she ordered him to light a lantern and do as he had been bidden. Phut slowly obeyed muttering all the time about having so many masters and mistresses, and then raising his voice, he declared he was Mr. Jo's boy and need not mind anybody but him unless he had a mind to.

"Hold your tongue you black imp of Satan, and be off about your business," said a tall lantern-jawed man, who





had just risen from the table, and whom his comrades had addressed by the name of Healy.\* "Hold your tongue and be off, and see you give them horses as much grain as they'll eat for I reckon their mettle will be tried to-morrow." "And who asked you to put in your oar old Jack o'lantern," said the negress, "and what right I should like to know have you to reckon about what don't consarn you." "What don't consarn me," returned Healy, "it consarns me as much as anybody, and aint all the newspapers full of it, and every child knows that Thornton Stanly will be taken out of jail to-morrow and sent to Boston to be tried for his life; but I guess John Power and Stanly's brother Ben and some others richer and craftier than they, know a few and it's my opinion that Thornton Stanly will never be hung in these States." "And it's mine," said Phillis, "that you had better give your red rug a holyday, for if John Power was to hear you talk so free, he'd depopulate your clam-shell mighty quick." "That would not be such a dreadful easy matter," said Healy, displaying as he spoke two rows of thickly set double teeth, and stooping down he seized with those teeth an iron kettle filled with water, that hung over the fire, and lifting it from the hook he placed it upon the hearth with the greatest apparent ease. "How say you now," shouted he. "I conclude it would take more then one blow of Johnny's fist, strong as it is, to make me a toothless mumbler." "Yes that it would," simultaneously exclaimed his associates, who had all risen from the table during his debate with Phillis and had witnessed in amazement his strong and dexterous feat.

As they seated themselves around the blazing hearth, their conversation began gradually to return to the trial of Stanly, and the chances of his acquittal or escape. But Phillis invariably checked all allusion to the affair in any shape and though she herself would occasionally let fall both hints and guesses she did not choose to extend the same liberty to others. Having been born and reared in the family, she imagined she had a right to a greater knowledge of her master's affairs, than would be proper for any hired person in his numerous establishment to possess, however faithful they might be, and therefore while she was present

---

\*Levi Healey married Lucy Welch and died in 1824.



they were obliged to amuse themselves with conversation less annoying to their despotic friend of the dishcloth; for no monarch ever believed more firmly in his right to the crown he wore than Phil believed in the justice of her claim to the sovereignty of that kitchen.

## CHAPTER II.

Frank hospitality they found,  
And friends both true and bold,  
Who fearlessly would danger dare  
Or aid them with their gold.

In an apartment serving both as sleeping room and parlour, sat our two friends with Mr. and Mrs. Elmwood the master and mistress of the mansion and grouped around in the various postures of domestic ease were seen two fine looking men and several females. The younger part of the family had retired to rest, save one tall, delicate looking girl of seventeen, whose eyes constantly strayed from the book she was reading and rested with looks of admiration upon the handsome person and fashionable costume of the young Stanly who sat with his head resting upon his hand and for once in his life totally unconscious of the presence of beauty.

In one corner of the room was the bed, with its covering and curtains of green damask, a round oaken table serving all the purposes of a centre-table of the present day, stood beneath a large looking-glass with a broad mahogany frame surmounted by a spread eagle gilt in the best fashion of olden time. Upon the table stood a silver tankard of cider from which Power at short intervals quaffed large draughts. Directly in front of a huge fire made of the stumps of trees, sat the master of the house, and though he could call full many an acre of forest land his own he still preserved the economical habits of his youth, that he might bequeath a rich inheritance to the sons of whom he was so proud. He was a man with whom time had gently dealt, and none to have looked upon his brightly animated countenance, still bearing the marks of that beauty for which in youth he had been remarked, and his light brown hair yet scarcely tinged with grey, would have imagined





that he had seen the snows of more than seventy winters. At his right hand in a high-backed and cushioned chair sat his wife, a woman whose dignified manners and noble physiognomy told at once of a mind of no common order.

The voice of Phil was now heard from the kitchen calling the name of Abram,\* at which an old man in the garb of a domestic, who had been sitting on a low stool in a recess at one side of the wide chimney, alternately engaged in caressing a large black mastiff that couched at his feet, and in replenishing the fire, the last which he did much oftener than was necessary from an ample pile of fuel beside him, now arose and his form and features as plainly proclaimed his Dutch origin as the merry smile and kind word of Mr. Elmwood, "They can do nothing without us, can they Abram?" told that he was at once a privileged and favourite servant. And if ever devotion to a master's interests and love for his person should gain for man the confidence and esteem of his employer none merited it more than this faithful namesake of the great Hebrew patriarch. He obeyed the peremptory summons he had just received, and left the room with a low bow and an unintelligible, "no shir," unintelligible at least to those who were unaccustomed to his half Dutch and broken English jargon. He soon returned and busied himself in making ready the table to receive the supper prepared in Phil's best style. Phil prided herself upon her skill in cooking and no French artiste would have been more offended to have had his abilities *a la cuisine* questioned than our sable friend. It is true Phil's manner of preparing her dishes was somewhat different from the souvenirs of the great masters in the art of French gastronomie; but what of that, the customs of their respective countries were also different, in her own way Phil was inimitable and she hesitated not to affirm, that she could boil beef, dress calf's head and clean vegetables with anybody, she did not care who, and this evening she had given sufficient proof of her dexterity in frying bacon and sausages, for a large dish of each now smoked on the table, a tempt-

---

\*Abraham Brevet, "a foreigner from Holland, resident in this town for several years," died of consumption in 1816 aged about 60 years.





ing sight to the palate of Power, who had already commenced attacks upon the savoring viands for neither trouble nor danger deprived him of appetite. Not so Stanly; he could scarcely be prevailed upon to take even a cup of tea his mind was so harrassed by grief and fear; but it was not the fear of a coward, but of an anxious and all daring brother.

At the table presided a lady of tall form and singularly striking countenance. She was the wife of Robert, Mr. Elmwood's eldest son, a woman of a wonderfully strong mind and equally strong feelings. In early youth she had been handsome and she claimed descent from one of our old charter governors, even the good and venerable Bradstreet.\* Unaccomplished and unacquainted with fashionable life as the daughter of a New England farmer of that day must necessarily have been, yet such was the innate dignity of her character that she could have mingled with the first and proudest of the land and have commanded their attention and respect.

By the side of her mother-in-law sat the wife of Joseph† the cadet of the family, and the open expression of her features was the index of her frank and artless nature. The long curls of her dark auburn hair shaded a face, considered by her husband at least as the perfection of female loveliness, and if not a beautiful it was without debate an amiable countenance, and her form rounded and full might have vied with the Medicean Venus in symmetry and beauty. She was busily plying her needle, in the use of which she was well skilled, while her husband a tall, broad shouldered man of gentlemanly bearing and in expression and features resembling his mother more than any of her sons, was standing by the fire with his eyes resting upon Stanly whom he was earnestly but courteously pressing to join Power in taking some food. But Stanly could not eat, he was restlessly waiting for Power to finish his repast, that he might open the subject nearest his heart, the fate

---

\*Billy Emerson married Ruth Bradstreet in 1791.

†Joseph Emerson, the father of the authoress, was the youngest son of Thomas and Lydia (Porter) Emerson. Lydia Porter came from Wenham. Joseph Emerson married Lydia Burrill of Salem.



of his imprisoned brother. He arose and crossed the room and seated himself by his aged aunt. She took his hand in hers; she breathed words of comfort into his ear and those words were to his sorrowing heart as a healing balsam poured into the wounds of a bleeding man. He felt the truth of every word she spoke, for she was a woman famed to sway the minds and regulate the thoughts of others. None could see her without feeling her superiority, none could converse with her without being quickly aware of the strength of her intellect, the correctness of her judgment and that wisdom which is derived from on High. And now she calmed the fears and soothed the grief of that afflicted and affectionate youth and earnestly entreated him to put his trust in Heaven and his eye brightened and his heart grew lighter. Such is the influence a virtuous and high souled woman possesses over the mind of man.

Robert Elmwood now entered the room; he had left it immediately on the entrance of the guests saying that he would see that their horses were well cared for and he had remained in the stable all the while superintending the cleaning and bedding of his friends' steeds. If there was anything that he coveted on earth, it was all the fine horses he chanced to see, and never was there a better judge of those noble animals; his knowledge in that particular might have excited the envy of the horse-loving, horse-racing Nobles of the horse-breeding Isle of Britain. He seated himself by the fire and his appearance was that of a man with whom the world went well; nor had he then encountered any of those trials, which in after life, silvered his hair, furrowed his brow and rent his heart now joyous with kind feelings and uninterrupted prosperity. He was a man of short stature, but well formed and his features were regular and even handsome and their expression denoted the kind husband and indulgent father. There was a merry glance in his eye which said he loved a pleasant joke, and a shrewd expression in his features that accorded well with the reputation he had gained of always making a good bargain. He possessed by far the mildest temper of any of his race and nature and education had





combined to render him the poor man's friend. This benevolent trait of character he shared in common with the rest of his family. Their home like the convents and castles of feudal story was ever open to the needy, friendless stranger.

"The poor their generous bounty blest  
And travellers 'neath their roof found rest."

A smile now played round the mouth of Robert Elmwood and brightened his eye as turning to Power who had not yet finished his repast he complimented him upon the strength and beauty of his favorite horse. "Yes, yes!" returned Power, while his stern features were for a moment softened by a pleasant smile. "Yes, Blackbird is a treasure indeed, he is the only animal I ever owned that could sustain my gigantic frame with ease and he carries me just as easily as common horses carry boys, and I would not part with him for the best charger in Bonaparte's stables."

"The ruling passion strong even in this extremity," said Mr. Elmwood addressing Stanly, "Robert talks of horses with the same zest that Henri the third of France did of dogs. Well, they are both manly tastes and need cause no man to blush, and though your cousin's conversation just now might have seemed to you just a little *mal a proper* yet trust me my dear boy," and the kind old man laid his hand affectionately on Stanly's shoulder, "that he is as interested in Thornton's fate as the rest of us and will be as ready to aid you with heart, hand and head; in the latter old and experienced as I am I yield the palm to him, he can plan like the first Casar, and Power there can execute deeds that might dim the fame of the knights of Romance. Now as soon as the table is cleared and the servants retired we will mature the plans for tomorrow.

Abram with the aid of another domestic soon removed the dishes, and after heaping on the fire an armful of wood quitted the room, and Mr. Elmwood again addressing Stanly inquired in what way he intended to effect Thornton's escape. "You know," continued he, "that you may command my services to the utmost, 'tis true I am old and my frame is weak, but my soul is as firm and resolute





as in the days of my early manhood; then I could have aided you with an arm of strength and sinews of iron. Oh! that I could be, were it but for a day, as I was when I fought by the side of my brave Commander Sir William Pepperell, at the siege of Louisburg. Then should my arm united with Powers; soon free your beloved brother from his dark and dismal abode and place him in safety far from here. But it may not be, I am old and my hand once so strong is now powerless as an infant's; but I have wealth, I have men, I have horses, all these you may command and I have strong and fearless sons who will stand by you until death. Fear not, you will succeed, let the deed but be executed boldly and all will then be well, rescue him my brave boy and leave the rest to us. We will baffle his pursuers though they see with the eye of the hawk and have the scent of the blood hound. No vile cord shall ever touch the neck of one who claims me as kinsman while I have gold to spend or men to do my bidding." "Nor, by Heaven," exclaimed Stanly rising with kindling eye and dilated frame, "shall one who calls me brother be arraigned before any earthly tribunal while I have hand to grasp a dagger, draw the trigger of a pistol, or a drop of blood to shed. We can at least die together, and I would a thousand times rather die myself, a thousand times rather see him fall at my side mortally wounded than have him tried for a crime so base as treason. Now our plan is this. Tomorrow morning at break of day we shall depart for the jail at Ipswich. We shall arrive there before the officers. We shall request the jailor to permit us to have a parting interview with Thornton, and as he leads the way to my brother's cell, Uncle John is to secure him while I am to take the keys and having liberated Thornton we shall mount and fly." "A bold plan my daring boy and God grant that you may succeed; but what is to become of your Uncle John, left as he will be without a horse or any means of escape that I can see," said Mr. Elmwood. "I shall take the liberty," answered Power, "to knock the breath out of the jailor's body, and then I shall walk out in precisely the same manner as I walked in. I can take care of myself so never fear for me." "I declare cousin John,"



exclaimed Joseph, "You are just one of those people whom nothing can appall and you rush into danger with as much sang-froid as the rest of us would go to dinner."

The night wore on and not one of the inmates of that room retired to rest, for they were all anxiously maturing the plans for the escape of their imprisoned relative. About midnight every appearance of a storm disappeared. The dark clouds rolled away from the moon's bright face and as her silvery beams shown through the casement and lighted up the room a ray of hope illumined the grief darkened heart of Stanly, for like all imaginative and enthusiastic persons he was not entirely free from superstitious fancies, and he now regarded this sudden change in the face of nature as an omen of success.

At earliest dawn Power and Stanly departed to perform their bold and hazardous undertaking. As they mounted and rode off, Abram who had led their horses to the door and wished them every good fortune in the best English he could command, now looked after them and cursing them deeply in his native tongue for keeping "old Shir," up all night, hitched up his inexpressibles and entered the house. To judge from reported appearances Abram had not then patronized the convenient fashion of wearing suspenders but whether he cased his limbs in as many garments as his countrymen whom Irving has described tradition has not informed us.

He hastened to the sitting room and was making his report when Mr. Elmwood interrupted him with "And did Jim Reilly go with them as I directed." "He is just putting the saddle on Brown Bess and will overtake them in five minutes," answered the old Dutchman as he turned to leave the room.

"Yes that he will," said Robert who was dosing by the fire but who was aroused at the name of his favorite horse. "Yes, that he will, for she is as gentle as a lamb and as fleet as a roc-buck so never fear for him.





## CHAPTER III.

Within a prisoner's narrow cell  
O'er which close guard they keep,  
On a hard couch a manly heart  
Is hushed in quiet sleep.

The bright sun of a clear spring morning shone through the grated window of a cell in Ipswich jail and threw its rosy light on the pale features of a young man who was quietly sleeping on his narrow but far from comfortable couch. One could have seen at a glance that an attempt had been made to render this dreary abode as comfortable as possible. A table at the foot of the bed was covered with various books, and on an open Bible lay a small bouquet of fading flowers culled doubtless from the monthly rose bushes and other house plants of some gentle and kind hearted maiden. As the brilliant rays rested a moment on the sleeper's face, in whom my readers have of course recognized the elder Stanly, he opened his eyes and gazing for a moment wildly around, quickly sprang up and began to make a hasty but yet careful toilette. He was a young man of some twenty-five years, of a slight but firmly knit frame, and the whole contour of his head and features would have been noble in the extreme had it not been for a strange expression of hauteur and scorn that was sometimes observable in his deep black eyes, and in the sarcastic smile of his finely shaped lips.

The jailor appearing with his breakfast made a kind enquiry for his health, some casual remark on the beauty of the morning, and then adding that the carriage would probably soon arrive, he relocked the door of the cell and left the inmate to partake his morning meal in silence and alone. He appeared to relish his repast with quite as much appetite as if no threatening cloud hung over his head. After he had finished doing ample justice to the substantial viands of the breakfast tray he took from his pocket a small gold watch to which was attached a heavy golden chain where amid the seals was seen suspended a richly jeweled ring so small that it could but have graced the taper fingers of some lovely dame. Having carefully wound up this little time-telling companion he fixed his





eyes upon its face and his features wore a deeper look of anxiety than had yet appeared upon them. He seemed to be waiting for some long expected moment for though he had appeared calm and resigned during his imprisonment it was rather in the sure hope of a rescue at last by his friends than of an acquittal by his country should he once be placed at the bar, for though innocent he well knew what very slight evidence he could adduce to prove the important fact. His eye and cheek grew bright as he heard steps in the passage for he confidently supposed it to be his deliverers as in the many interviews he had had with his numerous friends while in prison strong hopes of escape had always been held out to him until he was all but sure of the certainty of the event. But when the bolts were withdrawn and the door slowly opening, displayed not his deliverers (for his brother's plan detailed in the preceeding chapter had been made known to him), but the strange faces and official dresses of the officers who were to be his escort to Boston. A livid paleness overspread his features and his agitation was plainly visible; but in an instant he was again self-possessed, conscious if one plan failed, his daring brother would adopt another and more successful one, And if the servants of the law noticed his momentary embarrassment, they most probably attributed it to any cause save the right and courteously attending him to the carriage in waiting, they soon left the prison behind and were on their way to Boston.

Thornton Stanly had had the misfortune to lose his father in early youth and therefore had been left with his younger brother Benjamin to the guidance of a good, but perhaps too fond mother. Neither of the boys had ever known anything of paternal discipline and having been cast while very young into the world's great theatre, they had begun to act for themselves before they were sufficiently experienced to avoid the many snares that are ever placed to entrap the unwary, and though far from being dissipated they were often rash and thoughtless.

A distant relative in the West Indies had recently died and on opening his will it was ascertained that a part of his fortune had been bequeathed to Thornton Stanly, who



was immediately informed of the fact by his kinsman's executor. This occurred during our war with England in 1812. Notwithstanding the danger he fitted out a small vessel in order to proceed to Cuba; but unfortunately he incurred the suspicions of some person in power who from some trifling circumstance suspected him of holding secret intercourse with some British men-of-war anchored off our coasts. It was even rumoured that he had caused fresh provisions to be conveyed to them. He was closely watched and had hardly left the harbour when he was followed and captured. Knowing that all his papers would be seized and having some of a private nature that he felt unwilling to have exposed he thoughtlessly destroyed them and having been observed, it was a most suspicious circumstance, and though perfectly innocent of the crime of which he was accused, he was instantly arrested and thrown into prison.

Should he have a trial there was but little hope of proving his innocence and both his brother and himself it would seem trusted more to their own skilful devices than to the Heavenly Protector of the innocent and hence the detailed plan of escape had been determined upon.

The carriage had scarcely left the prison when Power and young Stanly dismounted at the gate and learning that Thornton had already gone they concealed every appearance of disappointment and merely regretting their misfortune in not being able to see him and bid him adieu they mounted their horses and were turning away when the good natured jailor begged their attention and kindly reminded them, that as the carriage had been gone so short a time and as the travelling was so very bad they could easily overtake it, and without doubt the officers would permit them at least a few words of farewell. Courteously thanking him they turned about and putting spurs to their horses they hastened to a small house at the far part of the town belonging to Mr. Elmwood and to which Jim Reilly had been directed to proceed there to await further orders. This house was situated on the confines of a large tract of land belonging to the same owner and sometimes used as a pasture for cattle and horses which





he often had driven there in large droves, when they came from the country, until he could profitably dispose of them in some other way.

This domicile was inhabited by a woman of strong sense and singular habits and of whose early life nothing whatever was known. She had resided there several years and never appeared to grow any older; but the reason of that might have been that she looked as old as she could when she came to dwell in that lonely place. She lived entirely alone, unless her pigs, her chickens and her old grey cat could be called company and she appeared to be wholly devoted to the interests of her landlord, indeed she seemed to care for no human being but Mr. Elmwood or those with whom he was in some way connected; but whether this devotedness proceeded from the fact that he allowed her rent free the little dwelling which she deemed her castle and as much land around it as she pleased to have cultivated or from some other cause none could tell; but true it was she lived a sad and lonely life and yet she always served most cheerfully any of Mr. Elmwood's people when they came with or to take away his horned and four-footed property. The name of this old dame was Judith Wilson and on the eventful morning already named she was seated at her wheel beside a blazing fire attentively listening to many of the foregoing facts related with true Irish pathos by no less a personage than Jim Reilly himself who had safely arrived some minutes before and having made Brown Bess as comfortable as circumstances would permit was now exerting all his loquacious powers to entertain Mrs. Wilson and enlighten her as I have just said upon Thornton Stanly's gloomy affairs.

He was most comfortably seated in a rocking chair at the opposite side of the fire place, occasionally helping himself to a nicely wiped golden russet from a tray of that fruit placed on a wooden block beside him. Jim Reilly had all the quick wit and apparent simplicity so often observable in the natives of the Emerald Isle and he had now been a member of Mr. Elmwood's household for several months. The year before, Robert Elmwood being in Montreal, had rendered some trifling assistance to Jim's





grandfather, an old Irishman in needy circumstances, who having paid nature's last debt a few days before young Elmwood left Canada, his grandson having no tie to bind him to his northern home and having been nurtured in a United Irishman's hereditary hatred to England he determined to follow his benefactor to this paradise of adventurers, this home of freedom the Utopia of the oppressed and so for some time he had been a supernumerary or sort of horse-boy about the stables of the homestead.

"But tell me Jim," said Mrs. Wilson continuing the conversation, "pray tell me, why did not Mr. Power let you wait nearer the jail instead of sending you clear away up here? They will sartinly catch him before he is half way between there and this!"

"Don't you believe any such thing," returned Master Reilly whose faith in Power's prowess was not to be shaken, "its myself knows Mr. Power and sure he's stronger nor any three men you'll find in these parts."

"Yes, yes! I know he has great strength," said Mrs. Wilson, "but still 'tis such an awful daring thing, and only think if they should chance to be too late, if Thornton should be gone, what will they do then, can you tell me that?"

"Well them mem I cannot," replied Jim, "but I just suppose its me thought mem, that they will be coming up here and then its themselves will invint another bould plan and outwit the divils of officers yet."

"And is the young gentleman so very handsome," inquired Judith, "and did a beautiful young lady his cousin want to go into prison and let him escape in her clothes?"

"That's it," said Jim, "he's as fine a chap as my two eyes ever seen. I drove the old gentleman and lady over to see him one day and I went into the cell with them and I had a good look at him and a tall man he is with eyes bright as the stars in a could night and hair for all the world as black and shiny as a blackbird's coat, and he's a proud, grand way of his own; faith I don't think the likes of him was ever made to be hung at all at all, bad luck to the theives that tuck him. Sure they might have known by the look he had that he was a gentleman and above a small



thing; but them chaps of the law never knows nothing, and the lady mem, yes mem, she is his cousin and a born beauty I hear tell with a bould heart in her bosom. Its little she'd fear a prison so him she loved was out of it; but they say mem, its another one has his heart entirely; but sure his beautiful cousin never heard of it, 'twould break her heart they say. But mem, the saints be good to us mem! don't you hear the tramp of horses, and Holy Mary be near us 'tis themselves, they're riding for the bare life," cried Jim, as he sprang up and rushed to the door. "And oh murther, murther! Judith they have not got him, they have not got him, oh what will we do?" It was indeed as Jim declared, both Power and Stanly were approaching at a rapid pace and in another moment they had dismounted at Judith's door and throwing their horses' bridles into Jim's hand they entered the house without uttering a single word, where Jim after securing their horses immediately followed them. He found them moodily seated in front of the fire while Judith stood leaning anxiously against the window waiting for them to speak. Power was the first to break silence, which he did with a loud oath and "What is to be done now I should like to know. I don't much like being led up here a wild goose chase and I wish people would plan matters better, before they select me to execute them; but something must be done and that right soon so the quicker another plan is formed the better, for you know as well as I do that Thornton must be rescued before he reaches Boston if he is rescued at all, so you had better look to it." "Now may God have mercy upon me," said the almost distracted Stanly; "but as you say Uncle John, something must be done immediately, I would I could imagine what?" "Pardon me gentlemen," said Mrs. Wilson coming forward and speaking for the first time since their arrival. "Pardon me gentlemen for intruding my poor opinion upon you, but you know the old saying that two heads are better than one, and a woman's advice may sometimes be taken with advantage; but what I would say is this. The carriage must or that is will probably pass through Hamilton and Wenham on the way to Boston, and you know that the travelling is so very bad that at





best, they can but get on very slowly. They will also be obliged to stop at the tavern in Hamilton to rest their horses; and I have been thinking that if Jim could but reach there first and be there when your brother arrives he has less wit than I have given him credit for if he cannot find a way to speak to Mr. Stanly and bid him stop at Wenham to which place you must hasten with all speed and once in your own house you can certainly think of and contrive some plan to secrete him or get him away by the time he arrives." "That is indeed a bright thought of yours, Judith," said Benjamin Stanly, "if Jim could only be at Hamilton in time." "I will see to that," returned Mrs. Wilson, "I can tell him of a way across the hills, that will enable him to reach there before your brother, for the carriage road is as muddy as it can be, so they must proceed but slowly while Jim will be able to pass almost dry-shod across the path that I shall point out to him, and it is besides several miles nearer. Now you have not a moment to lose, mount your horses instantly and be gone." "You are indeed right," said young Stanly and turning to Jim who was leaving the room to see to the horses, he placed a piece of gold in his hand, saying "if you succeed in speaking to Thornton it shall never be forgotten. Then again addressing Mrs. Wilson he added, "It is to you, my good woman, that I must now trust to direct Jim how to proceed." "I will indeed do my best and now may God bless you," said the faithful creature as they stood together a moment at her humble door. Then Power and Stanly with a hasty farewell mounted and rode away, while Mrs. Wilson took Jim into the house to give him the necessary instructions for his present undertaking, a rather difficult one it would seem for a lad of fifteen, but Jim as I have already said hid a great deal of shrewdness under an appearance of rustic simplicity.

Ten minutes had hardly passed rapidly away ere Jim Reilly issued once more from beneath Judith's rustic roof; but so metamorphosed that it would have been almost impossible for his daily companions to have recognized him. His smart blue jacket had been laid aside for or covered with a blue striped frock; his much prized jockey cap had





been replaced by a felt hat of a light cinnamon colour and his well polished boots and plated spurs exchanged for thick brogans of cow-hide. In his hand he flourished a large oaken cudgel, to the top of which was suspended a small bundle tied in a much worn handkerchief of blue check. Where Mrs. Wilson had obtained so quickly all the wearing apparel so necessary for this disguise may at first appear a little strange; but it must be remembered that her house was constantly the resort of the people in Mr. Elmwood's employ and they frequently left articles in her care much more valuable than the garments which she had now appropriated so unhesitatingly and conveniently to Master Reilly's masquerading expedition. He no longer looked the smart, frolic loving horse boy, but a raw country lad or rather a simple Irish youth just landed on our shores and with quick and elastic tread he soon left Mrs. Wilson's lonely abode far behind and proceeded on his way to Hamilton with the pretended purpose of obtaining employment on some of the farms in that vicinity.

#### CHAPTER IV.

See, see close by, yon glitt'ring ball  
Suspended from a sign-post tall,  
And promising to man and beast  
A downy bed and plenty's feast.

The Inn or as it was ambitiously styled the Hotel, at Hamilton was a square wooden building recently erected and perfectly innocent of anything in the way of shade or floral ornament if I except six tall poplar trees and one poor lilac bush that stood in front of the house; but a stately sign-post towering towards the sky and supporting a gilt ball of huge dimensions presented a most inviting aspect to the weary traveller, for the good fare to be obtained at the Golden Ball or Hamilton Hotel was a fact well established and known for many miles around. An obliging landlord and an exceedingly pretty bar-maid contributed not a little to the popularity of the rustic inn and it was the resort during the summer months of many a dashing blade. Its bowling alley was unrivalled and the



shooting and angling in the neighborhood everything to be desired. All these exterior advantages not to speak of the bright eyes and attractions within doors were quite enough to ensure favour in even a less enchanting region.

It was about nine o'clock on the morning already mentioned in the foregoing chapter, that the landlord and hostler were standing idle at the front door of the Golden Ball. There was a silence of a few minutes and then the landlord who owned the high-sounding name of Douglass thus addressed his companion.

"Well Jake, if this travelling continues much longer I shall be fairly discouraged. A customer here would be almost as strange an event as a customer at the 'Red Cow', you remember the play you saw performed at the theatre in Boston last winter. How long is it now Jake since you took a sixpence for taking care of a gentleman's horse?"

"Tarnation if I know," answered Jake, "it's a week or more I sartinly believe; but then this here going can't last eternally so I say keep up good spirits and look for better times. And by gosh! Mr. Douglass, there's some sort of a traveller; he's no great shakes though by his looks, but some profit is better than none so may be he'll call for something or other for he don't walk nor look altogether like a straggler though I must agree he is drest allfired shabby." These remarks of Mr. Jacob of the Golden Ball were elicited by his observing our friend Master Reilly who had "scorned," to use his own phraseology, "to let the grass grow under his feet," and who had just made his appearance proceeding leisurely along the highway, into which he had bounded from a by-path some moments before and having taken breath he slowly advanced towards the house and with the most frank and unsophisticated manner in the world bade Jake good morning and innocently inquired the name of the place and if that was the direct road to Boston. Mr. Jake politely replied that the name of the place was Hamilton and with equal urbanity assured him that if he followed his nose he would probably in time arrive at Boston. The acquaintance between these two worthies having thus commenced Jim familiarly seated himself upon a rudely con-





structed wooden bench beneath one of the front windows and began to meditate upon the best method to ascertain if he had been so unfortunate as to have arrived too late, for he was enabled to pursue his conversation with the hostler without reserve as the landlord had entered the house when he saw Master Reilly approaching and was soon busily engaged with the last week's Salem newspaper. "A fine day it is," said Jim, addressing the hostler, and beating about the bush as the saying goes, to ascertain what he so much desired to know, "a fine day it is, but it isn't much custom you can be having with these dirty roads." "Oh yes," returned Jake, "the day'll do well enough; all we want is a good wind to dry up the mud." "True for you," continued Master Reilly, "the roads are bad entirely and its me thought that but few coaches or carriages or anything of the kind pass this way at all for the place looks real lonesome like."

"Not so lonesome as you take it for," retorted Jake indignantly. "the stage passes this way once a week and no longer than yesterday a hack with two horses went by on the way to Ipswich, it didn't stop then to be sure, but I guess it will to-day for Squire Langton said 'twas going to get that feller that is in the jail there for feeding the British and carry him on to Boston to have his trial, and the Squire said he guessed they'd be back to-day and if they do come I reckon they'll want to stop and rest their horses for the goin is twice as bad to-day because the ground is thawed more than it was yesterday."

This was just the information that Jim wished to obtain, so calling for a mug of cider and some crackers and cheese he sat himself down to await patiently the arrival of the expected coach and while leisurely but with much apparent appetite he was discussing the refreshments which had been placed before him he began with every appearance of interest to enquire of Jake if he knew of anyone of the neighboring farmers who was in need of help. Jake was about replying to this simple question when his ear caught the sound of wheels in the distance and everything was forgotten in his anxiety to obtain a sight of the approaching vehicle which he truly conjectured to be the long





looked for equipage and as he had predicted it drew up before the door of the Golden Ball, where the landlord stood waiting with polite attention to receive with his best possible grace its official occupants, who quickly descended from the carriage and entered the house escorting Stanly between them; while the horses were speedily unharnessed and taken round to the stables to be groomed in Mr. Jake's best style.

For the first time that morning Jim's heart beat wildly, and for a moment something like a fear that he might not be able to execute his commission weighed down his spirit. But ere long a good opportunity offered for him to enter the very room where Stanly was quietly seated at the fire comfortably sipping a glass of wine and water in company with one of the officers while the other was chatting unconcernedly with the pretty bar maid. Jim's quick eye immediately observed that Stanly sat directly opposite a good sized looking glass, and stepping to the fire he modestly asked leave to light a cigar which he held in his hand. The officer politely nodded assent when Jim bending towards the fire dropped the cigar close to Stanly's foot and as he stooped to raise it he fixed his eyes for a moment earnestly upon Stanly's face and glanced towards the mirror. That glance was enough for Stanly and his gaze was instantly directed to the glass while Jim glided to a closed door in the right direction and taking a piece of chalk from his pocket he wrote hastily and unobserved by anyone but Thornton, "Stop at your grandmother's, Wenham," and instantly erased it. 'Twas the work of a moment. He turned once more towards Stanly, exchanged another speaking glance and left the house. The prisoner found no difficulty in persuading the officers to allow him to stop at Wenham just long enough to bid his aged grandmother adieu for they passed directly in front of her door. Indeed they never so much as dreamed he could have an idea of escape so resigned did he appear and so certain did they feel that he had determined to meet his trial and trust in the justice of God and his own innocence.

In the old homestead at Wenham there was a large long room, with deep recesses in each window and a broad old



fashioned fireplace in which blazed a cheerful wood fire on the morning of which we have been speaking. In one corner of the room stood an eight-day clock cased in a richly carved mahogany frame, the golden hands of which were now pointing to the hour of ten. At one side of the hearth sat an old lady\* of some seventy years, with pleasing delicate features and a form but slightly bowed by age and infirmity, indeed hers seemed to be a green old age although a shade of sadness just now seemed to deepen the wrinkles in her aged cheeks. By her side sat a lady of dignified manners whose face at this moment was thoughtful and even sad, though one would hardly have supposed who gazed steadfastly on her features that such was their natural expression but rather that of good tempered cheerfulness and that an anxious and sorrowing heart now gave them the troubled look they wore. And such was indeed the truth. Her age might have been forty-five, her dress was scrupulously neat and tastefully arranged and she looked what she unquestionably was an amiable and well-bred woman. Standing at one of the windows and gazing earnestly into the distant carriage road was a lady of nearly the same age and as neatly though not quite as fashionably arrayed as the matron seated at the fire by the side of the aged dame. She, too, looked sad and anxious though perhaps less so than either of her companions. She continued standing at the window for a few moments longer and then approached the fire and quietly seating herself she remarked in a low, sad tone. "They surely cannot have gone on to Boston the other way. I was so certain they would take this direction and stop here and after all it may be so now the travelling is so bad that I should not be surprised if it was noon before they arrived and I am sure I hope they will come for your sake sister Stanly, and mother, too, seems very anxious to see Thornton before his trial." "Yes," answered the old lady, "for you know I am too advanced in years to go as far as Boston, which both of you could do should they not consent to his seeing us here, but I thought, Mary, that

---

\*Probably Mrs. Dorcas (Emerson) Porter, widow of Dr. Tyler Porter of Wenham. She was a sister of Thomas Emerson of Topsfield.





your husband and Benjamin went last night to brother Tom's so as to be at Ipswich early this morning?" "So they did, mother," returned Mrs. Power,\* "but they told me nothing of their plans nor did they do so to any one but Helen, who has as yet communicated nothing of the kind to me."

While this conversation was taking place in the parlour, in the door-way of a sort of portico at the back of the house stood a maiden of perhaps eighteen years. Though one must be possessed of rare skill to portray beauty with the pen, I cannot refrain from giving a faint idea at least of the loveliness of this fair girl. She could not have been called tall yet she was very slightly above the common height of women. Her skin was clear and smooth yet it could but have been likened to alabaster for her complexion would have been decidedly that of a brunette had not her eyes been blue, the dark blue of a starry night, and they were shaded too by the longest and most beautiful silken lashes in the wide world. Her hair was long, black and glossy and bound about her classic head in rich thick braids and her arched and curved lips were full of health and beauty. Her form was rounded and full tending a little perhaps to embonpoint but yet beautiful in its contour and every movement displayed its symmetry and grace. The expression of her face betokened a heart susceptible of the strongest feelings, for Helen Power possessed much of her father's daring and obstinate character and occasionally a look so stern that it was almost masculine seemed to flash from her dark and brilliant eyes as she stood now leaning in a thoughtful and saddened mood against one of the rude pillars of that rustic porch.

Near the door and within speaking distance sat an old negro† on a temporary seat placed beneath the wide spreading branches of a gigantic elm. Poor old man! he had been blind many years and though he could now per-

---

\*John Power may have been Jonathan Porter of Wenham, son of Dr. Tyler and Dorcas (Emerson) Porter; and his daughter Harriet, born in 1793, may have been the original of Helen. Jonathan Porter's sister Mehitabel, born in 1761, married Ben. Shaw of Pembroke, N. H., and had Tyler, Jones, and Benjamin who settled in eastern Maine.

†Probably Pomp Porter who died in 1833, aged 82 years.





form but few services for those in whose house he had been born; yet his heart was filled with love and gratitude to them because they kindly cherished him in his misfortune. Like all who are deprived of one sense he had cultivated the others until they had become remarkably acute, and his power of hearing was really wonderful.

He had sat some time with his chin resting upon his stick when he suddenly started and after listening attentively for a moment he desired the maiden to come nearer to him. She immediately obeyed and had no sooner reached his side than Pomp exclaimed, "Gosh! Missa Helen, ony listen. Young Massa coming and somebody with him, Mister Ben, I guess." "Why Pomp, what do you mean," said Helen, "I can hear nothing." "But I do," said Pomp, "I know the pace, 'tis Blackbird's canter, they are coming up acrost, the back way. Miss Helen ony look," and as he spoke two horsemen were seen rapidly approaching by the foot path in the meadow and in a second they had reached a small gate that led to the barns and out houses and passing hastily through they entered a small stable unseen by any eye but Helen's who, with the swiftness of an arrow in its flight, darted forward and was quickly at her father's side.

It was an old and rather dilapidated building, which had once been a cider house and now was seldom used except occasionally to stable horses, when on some great occasion such as a wedding or maybe a funeral, the stalls in the other horse barn were all occupied. Old, worn-out implements of husbandry were scattered around, and on the whole it was a place into which no one ever thought of entering. The door was ajar and Helen pushing it open bounded forward and seized her father's arm as he was removing the bits from Blackbird's mouth, for short as the time had been the saddle was already on the ground. Her face was flushed with excitement and she exclaimed in a wild tone of disappointment, "Oh, father, where is Thornton? Do not say you have not rescued him." Her father was about speaking when the younger Stanly advanced and taking her hand in his he spoke thus in a low, quick tone. "Alas! Helen, it is true we have not yet gained



our object, though we still hope to do so with a little of your assistance ere he reaches Boston. Yes, my cousin, you must aid us, so pray be calm and listen while I communicate to you the plan we have hastily formed." "I will, I will," exclaimed Helen, "for let him but be safe and I care nothing for myself." "Well, then," continued Stanly, "you must know that we have reason to expect that Thornton will be here ere the world is an hour older. In the meantime you must send Pomp here with some grain for these poor beasts; and see that no one else learns aught of our return, and if you can do so without being observed bring some refreshment for ourselves. For the rest of your task, dear Helen, may God aid and prosper you," and he spoke a few words in a low, earnest tone, to which she eagerly listened. When he ceased speaking she turned to her father and said, "You must, dear father, allow me to tell mother of your return for I am sure we shall never succeed without her good counsel and assistance." "Oh, yes," answered Power, "your mother and Pomp, but no one else," and then turning to Stanly he added, "Wife will be calm though she should have to stand in the presence of twenty sheriffs; but your mother and grandmother cannot command their feelings quite so well; so hasten, Helen, and tell Pomp to bring the grain and your mother to procure us something to eat and a flask well filled with spirit for we shall want it in that infernal damp swamp before night, I can tell you." Helen quickly obeyed and having privately informed her mother how matters stood and seen her pass quite unobserved into the old stable bearing a basket filled with the required articles, she herself hastened to the parlour and kneeling affectionately between her grandmother and aunt, she urged them with downcast eyes and blushing cheeks to request the officers to allow her a private interview of a few moments with her cousin Thornton that she might bid him a humid adieu. They smiled sadly as they pledged their words to do as she wished and slightly rallied her upon her maiden bashfulness; she made no reply to the forced pleasantry of their grief oppressed hearts, but arose and stood silently at the window gazing anxiously into the distance and





straining her ear to catch the first sound of approaching wheels.

The landscape was fair upon which she looked, yet she did not mark its beauty for her soul was sad and her thoughts were fixed upon the dark cloud that hung so threatening over her much loved cousin's life.

She had stood there pale and sorrowful for at least ten minutes when she suddenly started and throwing up the window she listened intently for a moment and then exclaimed, "I am certain I hear the sound of wheels and now I see a carriage, yes, aunt, it is Thornton, so I will hasten and tell mother that she may be at the door to receive them and, oh, do not forget to ask his keepers to let me speak to him alone if it is only for a single moment. I will wait for him in the little room next this and as it is so near they cannot surely object to his stepping in there just long enough to say farewell," and charging them again and again to obey her behests she disappeared from the room.

After a brief pause the carriage drew up before the front door, at which Mrs. Power was standing to receive her nephew, and saying a few words of kindly welcome she led or rather preceded him, accompanied by one of the officers into the presence of his sorrowing relatives, while the other legal functionary remained behind like a faithful sentinel to guard the door.

When I said no eye save Helen's saw her father and cousin enter the old dilapidated stable, I had forgotten to mention an old house-dog, that was composedly reclining in the sun not far from where old Pomp was sitting, and as he saw his master enter this long neglected place he lay for some time with his eyes fixed steadily upon the door apparently endeavouring to imagine the cause of such an unusual proceeding and as Helen returned towards the house the sagacious animal arose, walked slowly up to the door which she had neglected to close securely and pushing it open he approached and thrust his huge muzzle into his master's hand. Power turned round and kindly patting the dog on the head he gazed fixedly into his large, bright, honest brown eyes and spoke to him as he





would have done to an intelligent human being. The noble creature returned his master's steadfast gaze and seemed to read his very thoughts, and his sagacity was indeed most strangely displayed that very day before the set of sun and in such a manner too as to lead us to believe that if the canine race cannot understand the words addressed to them, they have oftentimes some other way of ascertaining the wishes of those to whom they are attached. To be sure the dog in question was a most wonderful animal and had again and again proved both his sagacity and fidelity. When a pup he had received the proud name of Tyrone, in honor of the truly great and justly celebrated Irish earl of that name. Power though never greatly attached to books had once upon a time taken up a natural history and amid the portraitures of every variety of the canine race he fixed his attention upon the representation of an Irish stag-hound of that ancient and now exceedingly rare breed and saw or fancied he saw a great resemblance between the well executed drawing and the four-footed favourite at his side, and so he immediately decided upon the high-sounding name already mentioned, but which had long since been diminished into the less euphonious cognomen of Ty; and so Ty, for by that name he was best known and therefore by that name must be immortalized in story. after remaining a few moments longer by his master's side, turned quietly away and returning to his former sunny resting place, he laid himself down to await, it would appear, for the coming events, which, if such a thing could be possible, had seemed in his mind to have cast their shadows before.



## CHAPTER V.

This was her sanctum, here she sat  
And read, and thought and sometimes sigh'd;  
And here she conn'd old ballads o'er  
As she her busy needle ply'd.

The swamp they said was nine miles long  
Beside three good miles wide;  
Nor could a better place be found  
For fugitives to hide.

The room into which Helen Power had thus hastily retired, was the smallest apartment in the mansion and particularly appropriated to herself and in one of her playful moods she had termed it her boudoir, a name which it ever afterwards retained. Her fair hands had decorated it in such a manner as to evince a taste which, had she figured in a higher rank of life, would have rendered her noted for her graceful costume and luxurious surroundings. The floor was painted in different coloured squares in imitation, I suppose, of the tessellated halls of ancient times, and in several places it was covered with mats of Helen's own workmanship. Placed beneath one of the tables, two low stools wrought in tent-stitch, one representing a bright green parrot with staring eyes and the other a basket of fruit and flowers, gave evidence of her skill in needle-craft, while over the fire-place hung a large map of the world with an inscription at the top declaring it to have been executed by H. P., aged 13 years. Over an arm chair that stood in a recess at one side of the chimney, hung a piece of embroidery sacred to the memory of some long deceased relative, another proof of the fair Helen's accomplishments, while above the well-polished desk of black walnut hung a large water-coloured drawing of some once stately but now ruined monastery, the *chef d'œuvre* of all our heroine's performances. Upon this desk her little library was neatly arranged and her favourite writers really did credit to the young lady's literary taste. And Richardson, Ann Ratcliff, Miss Porter and Miss Burney might have felt not only pleased but flattered had they known the delight with which that rustic maiden had poured with beating heart and beaming eye over the pages of Sir



Charles Grandison, the Mysteries of Udolpho, the Scottish Chiefs, and Evelina. A small work-table stood beneath a looking glass that hung between two long, narrow windows that nearly reached the ground. These windows looked into a small parterre of flowers to which Helen in summer devoted much of her time. Two tall, white rose bushes that were trained against the side of the house, when adorned with their leafy treasures afforded this little sitting-room a fresh and delightful protection from the sun's hot rays rendering quite useless the fringed curtains that now hung in snowy purity before those old fashioned and rickety casements. Helen was seated in a low and cushioned chair beside her little work-table, one hand supported her fair cheek while the other hung listlessly by her side. By the swaying of the curtain to and fro it could easily be perceived that the window near which she sat was wide open. She sat there still and motionless as a statue save when she turned one of her anxious glances towards the door leading into the adjoining room from whence the sound of several voices in the low tones of earnest conversation were faintly heard. At length the door gently opened and as gently closed and Thornton Stanly stood before her. She started and turned pale as death, but she spoke firmly though hardly above her breath. "Be quick, Thornton, you have not a moment to lose, throw off your coat and leap from this window," as she spoke she raised the curtain and fastened it securely above her head. "Throw off your coat I say, leap from this window and fly to the swamp. Ben is waiting for you at the alders behind the garden. Now do not hesitate but fly; it is, they say, your only chance of safety." She had hardly spoken ere his richly braided garment was cast upon the floor and pressing Helen one moment to his heart and imprinting a kiss more of gratitude than love upon her now burning cheek he sprang through the window and fled with the speed of a hunted deer through the garden. Helen stood for an instant unconscious of everything in the world but her cousin's passionate embrace; but quickly collecting her scattered thoughts she noiselessly closed the window and lowered the curtain, then raising up the cast off garment





she concealed it in a dark closet. After locking the door she quitted the room and with tiptoed steps ascended the stairs and entered a chamber from one of the windows of which she could easily witness the scene enacting without. She had hardly reached and softly opened the casement when she beheld Thornton, followed by his brother, emerge from behind the alders and with the speed of lightning take the path leading towards the swamp. In hot pursuit, a few steps behind, was the officer who had been left to guard the door, and who had instantly recognized Stanly as he saw him leap the garden wall without hat or coat and continue his daring and unlooked for flight. With a loud shout to his companion, who in the parlour was much too busily engaged with a cold chicken and a decanter of Madeira to hear such a sudden and unexpected summons, the officer darted after the fugitives and was fast gaining upon them when Power himself appeared from behind a clump of trees and seizing the legal functionary with the same ease and good will that a tiger would have pounced upon a lamb, he held him with one hand while with the other he snapped his sword in twain as though it had been a fragile hazel twig and casting it from him with the most provoking coolness he pressed his struggling prisoner in his arms in a most suffocating embrace and retained him in that enviable situation until he imagined he had given the fugitives ample time for a fair start. Then casting his thoroughly affrighted burden on the ground, with such force as for a time to render him entirely senseless, not only to tiger-like embraces but to all the other ills of life, he looked around him with inimitable composure and with long but not over hasty strides followed the path that the brothers had already taken.

Leaving the fugitives to pursue their flight and the official dignitary to recover his breath and his senses we will return to the gentleman in the parlour, who sat conversing with old Mrs. Power and her ladylike daughter and waiting with the utmost patience for the lovers, as he imagined them to be, to finish their interview. But as Stanly did not reenter the room after some fifteen or twenty minutes had elapsed, the officer arose and turning to the



ladies he remarked in a tone of some surprise, "That interview seems somewhat of the longest. I believe I must remind them how quickly the time is passing," and he approached the door from which Stanly had so recently made his exit and tapped gently upon the panel; but not receiving any answer he gave a louder rap and hearing no reply he threw it wide open and his fear and amazement was extreme to find it tenantless. "There is no one here, he has escaped," he wildly exclaimed and rushed from the house. He flew towards the stable to which the horses had been taken and where they were now comfortably eating a feed of oats while the coachman, whom Pomp had taken it upon himself to entertain, was luxuriously reclining upon a mow of hay sipping a glass of punch of his entertainer's own skilful mixture and listening with patronizing urbanity to the wise remarks of that sable worthy. Both sprung to their feet as the officer entered with the astounding intelligence of the prisoner's escape and the peremptory order for the coachman to follow and aid him in endeavouring to discover the direction that the prisoner had taken in his flight. "Well, now, if ever," exclaimed Jehu, addressing Pomp, after draining at a draught the smoking compound he held in his hand and deliberately depositing the empty glass upon a wooden block beside him. "Well, now, if ever I did hear the beat of that; as though it wasn't enough for me to take care of my horses without being called on to attend to his business. But I'll do all I can to help find the chap for if he isn't found I guess it will go thundering hard with them that had the charge of him." Speaking thus he quitted the stable and left Pomp to his own reflections.

He had hardly joined the officers ere they perceived approaching, with a most crestfallen air, the poor fellow who had been so roughly treated by Power. As he drew near he exclaimed in a tone more of "sorrow than of anger," at the same time exhibiting his broken weapon, "Where have you been, and what have you been about to let your charge escape in this manner? We shall be court martialed tomorrow if we cannot recapture him, and that villainous Power is twice more deserving a prison and





a halter than the one he has aided to escape. He darted upon me like a hawk upon a chicken and seized me with about as much ease, and after snapping my sword in two and throwing it aside, he held me in his giant-like grasp till I could hardly breathe. I might as well have been in a vice; and not satisfied with all this he at last threw me upon the ground with such force as to knock all the breath from my body. I have but this moment recovered and how long I have been lying there senseless is more than I can tell." "All this has taken place," answered his companion, "in less than thirty minutes, and we must now obtain as much assistance as possible and instantly pursue them." "That will not be quite as easily done as you suppose, for they fled towards the swamp\* and are by this time pretty safe. They will not be soon discovered amid its many intricate and scarcely discernable pathways; but we must, as you say, hasten to do all in our power to recapture them."

That day a great part of the male population of Wenham seemed suddenly to have disappeared and the few who remained were from their own account very far from being the hardy and able-bodied men which from their looks one would have judged them to have been. One man had gone to market, another to mill, while a third was in the woods, others had been suddenly called away on business, pressing and unlooked for, etc., etc. One stout, rosy fellow sat with his foot placed carefully in a chair having most unfortunately a few hours before been awkward enough to sprain his ankle, while another robust young farmer sturdily declared himself to be dreadful lame with the rheumatiz.

But at last, after much delay, a small company of about fifteen persons were collected together and took their way towards the swamp to do their best to discover the fugitives and reap a golden harvest as their reward, for

---

\*Wenham swamp covers about 2000 acres and extends to the Ipswich river. It is thickly wooded and even at the present time provides a secure shelter for many wild animals. Mrs. Holmes' husband once joined a party that spent many weary hours searching for a man lost in this swamp.





the officers had been most liberal in their promises of a generous remuneration for their services, particularly in the event of their success.

As they were passing Power's door, Ty, who was keeping guard upon the threshold, arose and instead of saluting them with bark or growl appeared to content himself by taking a general survey of the whole group. As he did so one of the party turning towards the officers remarked that it might not be amiss to take the dog with them as he was noted for his quick scent and true and deep-toned cry. This plan being unanimously agreed upon they whistled for the dog to follow them as they hastened on their way and Ty, contrary to his usual custom, instantly obeyed the unfamiliar call and with loud and joyous bark darted forward and took the lead towards the swamp.

Wenham swamp was then, and continues to be at the present day, a perfect labyrinth of intricate and circuitous pathways scarcely perceptible to the practiced eye of the experienced hunter, and none but a hardy woodsman would even care to venture there without a trusty guide unless, perchance, some fair Ariadne of modern times should present him with a clue of thread of virtue equal to that so celebrated in Grecian story. A thing, however, not very probable; particularly as the ladies of the present age have frowned upon and quite discarded the old fashioned accomplishment of spinning. But what might prove a difficult task to one totally unacquainted with the mazy windings of that marshy wilderness was a matter of comparative ease to the three fugitives who were perfectly well acquainted with its most secret recesses, having hunted there more or less every season, from their earliest years. Being passionately attached to the hardy and manly pastime of the chase they had often passed days and even weeks together in the pursuit of game and in exploring each hidden nook of that intricate and dismal spot.

It is not, therefore, a matter of much surprise that they should have thus easily eluded their pursuers, not a single one of whom knew enough of the place to serve as a guide, for, as I have before remarked, every man in Wenham who could have made himself useful in this capacity had either



strangely disappeared or had been suddenly disabled by some unfortunate accident from assisting in the search.

The pursuit, however, continued till the starry lamps of eve began to gem the clear blue sky, when fearful of losing their way in the gloom of night, the pursuers gave the concerted signal and collected together, weary and dispirited with traversing to no purpose the cold and marshy ground of the damp swamp, and directed their heavy steps homeward. Ty still remained one of the group and with outstretched tongue and panting breath really appeared to be more fatigued than any of the party. "Just look at that dog," said one of the men, addressing the officers by the side of whom he was walking. "Just look at that infernal beast. I sartinly b'leve it is Satan himself. He has led us a pretty chase. We should have gained our end and catched 'em all jest as sure as anything, if it hadn't have been for him. The plaguy critter kept us goin on the wrong track the whole time. I see it all now, as plain as day. I wonder I didn't think more ont at the time. And I ain't the only one that thinks so, nuther. No, not by a jug full. More than once I was all but sure that I had a glimpse of one of them, when mister four-legged devil there put his nose right into the ground and began to sniff like all nater and then he started off as quick as lightning another way, and I was fool enough to follow him. I ought to have known he'd never have helped us catch his own master, though how a dumb beast can have sech a thundering sight of cunning and be so tarnal knowing, is more than I can tell."

This serious assertion was received with a hearty laugh by both the officers and it was several seconds ere they replied, "Why, you cannot suppose that that poor animal can understand anything about the nature of the present case?"

"Yes, but I do, though," returned the fellow with great earnestness of manner. "I kinder suspected him all the time. I couldn't help thinking it was strange when I see him come so quick when we whistled for him. I never knew him to foller anybody before, but his master or some of his master's folks. He come with us on pur-





pose to mislead us, don't you think so, Jed?" said he, turning to a tow-headed, freckled-faced fellow in a short blue frock who, with several others, had approached at the sound of the laughter and were now listening eagerly to their companion's strange narration.

"Yes," answered the tow-headed worthy, "I sartenly think so now and I had some misgivings then, on'y I couldn't see, nor I can't see now, how a dog can have such an all-fired sight of deception and understand things as regular as human creturs do; but this is the solemn truth, he cheated us jest exactly as he did you. You see, jest arter we got into the swamp, I thought I heard a sort of rustling noise jest like somebody moving bushes kind of easy, and Mose Dyer and I was just starting to see what it was when Ty, who was close to us as I am now, sartin heard it jest as plain as we did, stuck his nose rite down on the ground, and smelling along a little spell, all at once give a bark loud enough to skeer twenty raccoons, and started off on a different track from where we heard the noise; and he has served almost all on us the same way and we was fools enough to follow him. If he had only served one or two of us so I should not think so much of it, but since we've got out of the swamp I've heard he has been acting jest so the whole arternoon and played pretty much the same trick on almost all on us. If he hadn't a collar on I'd shoot him as sure as my name is Jed Bixby."\*

However difficult it was to persuade the agents of the law of Ty's sagacious and successful stratagem, it seemed to be regarded by the rest of the party as an undoubted fact. Nor could they help observing that the faithful creature appeared to feel that ease of mind that ever follows a duty well performed. He trotted quietly on his homeward way, hardly deigning to notice, as he passed, the cats in the window-sills and door steps, although with elevated backs they spit at him in that particularly spiteful manner so peculiar to the feline race. He took not the slightest notice of the insults he received; he was in a most philosophic mood; he seemed to feel that he had accomplished a great object; that he had nothing more to do at present,

\*Bixby has been a common name in Topsfield and vicinity.





at least. He, therefore, returned home with a heart at peace with all created things and having allayed his thirst at the horse trough, which seemed to have been filled with fresh water for his especial accommodation, he sought his treasure-house of hidden bones and after partaking of a substantial repast repaired to his kennel beside the back porch and laid himself down to repose, his last waking thought being probably the proud and triumphant one of having outwitted fifteen men.

It was about ten o'clock at night, the search for the fugitives had been suspended until the coming morn, when a single horseman crossed the narrow causey\* between Topsfield and Wenham and spurring his horse hastily forward soon reached a thick grove of pines that ornamented one side of the road. He was a man in the prime of life, and his bold and manly bearing, united to his matchless horsemanship, proclaimed him one of Nature's unmistakable nobles. He reined up his horse at the entrance of the thicket and whistled low and cautiously. The next instant a man emerged from a covert of bushes leading three horses by their bridles.

"Well, Abram," said the horseman, "have you heard nothing of them? This is certainly the place that Helen's note requested us to repair to. There can be no mistake, can there?" But ere the old man could reply, the sound of feet, stepping softly along the damp ground, was heard and the three fugitives appeared, travel-worn and weary, their clothes covered with mud and torn in various places.

"Indeed, cousin Joseph,† this is very kind in you," said Thornton, who was the first to speak, "and pray tell us have you been able at such short notice to find us a place of refuge? Any shelter, so it be but a safe one, will be prized by us after such a day as this has been."

"Come, make haste and mount," said Joseph Elmwood, in a cheerful and encouraging tone, "and I will guide you to a place of safety, if nothing more. Power knows the ground well, for he has visited it many a time and oft in his cattle

---

\*Known as "Wenham Casey" as early as 1659 and still a causeway and the road between Wenham and Topsfield.

†Joseph Emerson, the father of the authoress.



trading and hunting expeditions. The devil himself would never think of looking for you in the domicil of good old Stephen Peters and his thrifty and labour-loving wife."

"Money-loving, you had better say," interposed Power, who was just preparing to mount a strong, rough looking carriage horse, without any other furniture than a rude bridle and a folded blanket girded upon his back instead of a saddle, and the horses of his two young relatives were caparisoned in exactly the same unpretending manner.

"Are saddles so scarce in your parts, Jo, that you can equip your steed with nothing better than these ragged blankets? And this infernal beast, too, has a hide as rough as a buffalo's, while Ben and Thornton's horses look as though they had been rubbed down with silk handkerchiefs for the last six hours."

"You can see wonderfully well, by star-light," said Elmwood, laughing. "We feared your Herculean limbs would crush a common horse and so we sent and had old stout-foot fed and curried for your especial accommodation; and as to the blankets, I intend to turn all three of the horses into the Hovey fields after you have dismounted at Peters' door. So you see saddles and martingales would be in the way. We must be cautious, you know. I have always heard, and begin to believe, that discretion is the better part of valor."

"Well! well!" cried Power, "all I hope is, that old skin-flint Peters' wife will give us something to eat. If she attempts to starve me, I'll have her roasted, the old sinner, on her own hearthstone. But where is Abram? He must not walk home. I'd rather do it myself, although I'm not and never was much of a foot-pad."

"Many thanks for your disinterested and philanthropic intentions," said Joseph Elmwood, "but you are saved from doing such penance, for this night, at least. Shut is waiting in a cross road not far from here with a horse and wagon and the old Dutchman will find him soon if he has not already done so and they will both be sound asleep in their beds ere I reach home, I daresay."

They now urged their horses to their utmost speed and thus rode on for several miles without speaking, until Elm-





wood, who acted as guide, turned from the highway into a narrow and grass-grown lane\* and passing through a pair of bars, already down, entered with his companions a dark wood of oak and maple. Pausing for some seconds to take breath and continuing their way at a slower pace, Elmwood resumed the conversation by turning to Thornton and bidding him in a merry tone to beware of the fascinations of the fair Betsy, the only child of Farmer Peters and the undoubted heiress of all his worldly wealth.

"An heiress did you say," said Benjamin Stanly, speaking now for the first time during their ride. "Well, if she is pretty, 'twill at all events make the time we must pass there appear a little less dull, if nothing more."

"You had better take care how you manage, my worthy friend," said Power, "for though the girl herself may be an affable little devil enough, her mother is a regular fury, with an eye like a hawk and—but, no matter, don't attempt to strike upon a flirtation there, that is my advice. All I hope is, that the young woman may prove a good cook and the old one less niggardly than report allows; but no more of this for here we are," and as he spoke they emerged from the wood and crossing a little ford found themselves in front of a comfortable looking farm house† situated in the sheltered nook of a little valley surrounded by high hills and altogether one of the most out of the way and complete hiding places in the whole world. A venerable old man, with white hair, stood at the door to receive them. Joseph Elmwood seeing them at last in safety, and the horses turned loose into a pasture of his own near by, put his gallant bay once more to his mettle and reached home as it were with a bound.

---

\*The private road or way that leaves Haverhill Street, Topsfield, on the left, soon after crossing Gallop's bridge on the way to Georgetown. This formerly led to the Stephen Perley house beside Pyc brook.

†The Stephen Perley house destroyed by fire in 1867.





## CHAPTER VI.

Around the earth still night had thrown  
Her mantle dark and drear,  
But in the sky unnumbered stars  
Were shining bright and clear.

There was, at the time of which I am writing, in the now rich and populous town of Danvers, one of those comfortable old farm-houses so rapidly disappearing from the land. It stood some hundred yards from the high road, surrounded on all sides by fertile meadows and highly cultivated uplands. A stately grove of noble oaks reared their lofty heads in the background while in front of the mansion a clear bright stream wound through the adjoining fields.

The out-buildings were all in good repair and a small dwelling had been erected near by for the especial accommodation of labourers employed on the domain. Everything around denoted a careful and thrifty if not an opulent landholder and the whole had an air of comfort and respectability that well compensated for its deficiency in fashionable elegance.

It was near nine o'clock in the evening, a day or two after the events recorded in our last chapter, and the master of the above named mansion was about retiring to rest. He was a man near forty years of age and above the middle height, with the breadth of chest and squareness of proportion which ever indicates great physical strength. His stern features, bronzed by weather and exposure, were well formed and the frank expression of his countenance was prepossessing in the extreme. He had laid aside his coat and vest and now stood in his loose trousers of grey cloth, gazing with a fond and paternal look upon two fair-haired little girls who were sleeping in a cot at one corner of the room. He bent down his head and imprinted a kiss on each blooming cheek, then turning to his wife, a good looking matron about his own age, who was sitting in a low nursery chair lulling to sleep their youngest hope, another little girl of some ten months old, he



said, "Well, Hester, the law hounds have left us in peace at least; yet it is strange they have not thought of looking for him here. They have searched father's house twice and ransacked the domicils of every one of his tenants far and near."

So spoke Thomas, the second son of our old friend Mr. Elmwood,\* but he had hardly uttered the above words of self congratulation ere the sound of horses trotting briskly was heard and a moment after three men mounted and armed crossed the little bridge in front of the house and stopping before the front door one of them rapped loudly upon it with the head of a heavy riding whip.

"Well, wife, here they come after all. I was wishing myself joy for our escape too soon," he exclaimed in a tone of pique. "And here they are thundering at the door there; they will certainly wake the children. Give me the light." He took the candle from his wife's hand and descending the stairs, he threw wide the door and demanded with a calm, but stern voice if they had any business with him, or for what cause they had honored him at that time of night with their company. Meanwhile his better half, with that earnest thirst for knowledge said to be so peculiar to our sex, quietly placed the sleeping infant on the bed and gently opening the entry window lent an attentive ear to the following dialogue.

"I am very sorry," said he, who appeared to be the chief of the party, addressing Mr. Elmwood, "I am very sorry to put you to any inconvenience, Sir, and still more so to disturb the repose of your family, but I feel assured that you are too good a citizen to obstruct a legal warrant for the arrest of a traitor to his country, however nearly allied to you he may be by the ties of friendship or of blood."

"Then, if I understand aright," said Elmwood, "you are in pursuit of my cousin Thornton Stanly, who, if I have been informed correctly, escaped from prison several days since."

---

\*Capt. Thomas Emerson, a brother of Billy Emerson of Topsfield, lived in that part of Danvers which is now the city of Peabody. He owned a large farm previously the property of Richard Derby, the Salem merchant. Captain Emerson died in 1814, aged 46 years.





"It is true," answered the sheriff, "he has indeed given us the slip and we have been instructed to search every place where there is the least probability of his being concealed."

"Well, gentleman," returned Elmwood, in a frank and truthful tone, "my children are asleep and my wife is not the most courageous woman in the world, so, if you please, I had much rather they should not be disturbed, but I will pledge you my word as a gentleman and man of honor that the persons of whom you are in search are not now and have not been for many months under my roof. I have, however, one communication to make to you to which you may perchance attach some importance. Some one last night entered my stable and took from it two of the smartest horses in the United States, and by this time, the riders, if they took that direction, may be half way to Canada."

"Ah! this is important information, indeed," said the sheriff. "Will you have the goodness to describe the horses that we be enabled the more easily to trace them."

"Willingly," said Mr. Elmwood, with a peculiar smile which a shrewd observer would have noticed. "One of them was a dark chestnut thoroughbred with long shaggy fetlocks; he had not a spot or blemish about him; my brother brought him from Quebec not two years ago and if his value was in question, four hundred dollars would not purchase him. The other was an iron grey, strong and fleet enough for anything. She was bred somewhere in Vermont. I have owned her three years and never found her equal for gentleness and speed."

"And so you think they have fled towards Canada," said the sheriff, "Well, really, I have thought of that more than once, myself, and if it is the case the sooner we are on their track the better," and without another word save a hurried good night he mounted his horse and all three rode rapidly away greatly delighted with the important information they had obtained.

Elmwood looked after them till a turn of the road hid them from his sight, then entering the house he carefully bolted the door and ascended the stairs apparently ex-





ceedingly well pleased at the termination of a visit from which he had anticipated not a little vexation. He had no sooner reëntered his wife's sleeping room than she exclaimed, "Why, good gracious! Mr. Elmwood, what did you mean? I thought True had taken the horses to that pasture of yours on one of the islands in Cape Ann harbour."

"Well, so he has," returned Mr. Elmwood, with a sangfroid that quite astounded his worthy dame. "Why so he has, and what then?"

"What then," cried she, "what a heathen you must be to ask such a question. What did you tell those officers, I should like to know."

"Tell them," interposed Elmwood, "why, I told them the truth. Some one did enter my stable last night. True entered it and took out the two horses I described. That, I am sure, was no lie, and I told the sheriff, you heard me it seems with your own ears, that he could attach whatever importance he pleased to the fact, and what I added was also the truth that if the horses had been turned in that direction and pushed to their utmost speed they might now be nearly half way to Montreal; and I still maintain that they have strength and wind enough for anything."

"Yes! yes!" returned his conscientious lady, "but you intended to deceive."

"That, I am willing to grant," replied her liege-lord, "it was a *ruse de guerre*, as the French say; perhaps it was wrong, a trick beneath a gentleman and unworthy of me. All I can say in my defence is that I stated a certain fact from which they drew a wrong inference."

"And you meant they should," said Mrs. Elmwood earnestly, "and"—

"Stop, stop, wife," interrupted her husband, laughing heartily at her serious face and earnest manners, "and defer your lecture upon moral philosophy until you have a lazier or to say the least a less sleepy audience," and so saying he kissed her affectionately as the surest way of making peace, then throwing himself on the bed his head had scarcely pressed his pillow ere he sank into that sweet and dreamless slumber known to few save the hardy and guileless-hearted tillers of the soil.



## CHAPTER VII.

'Twas morn, and like a blushing bride  
Young Spring was smiling in her pride.  
So bright and tranquil was the hour  
It seemed to chain e'en passion's power.

The sun had but just risen, yet all was bustle and activity in the kitchen and about the stables of old Mr. Elmwood, for he was one of those old-fashioned people who firmly believed in Doctor Franklin's maxim of "early to bed and early to rise." Several different figures were seen employed in the stable yard. One was our old friend Jim Reilly, who stood in his shirt sleeves, a curry-comb in his hand, which he was dexterously using about Hunter, Joseph Elmwood's favorite horse. Nearby stood another well groomed animal with the harness on and just ready to be attached to a handsome gig that two boys were clearing from mud by the pump. Jim's companion was a man about fifty years old, of a strong clownish figure, of coarse yet not entirely unpleasing features, and clad in a well-worn suit of homespun cloth that had once been of a brownish green, but long wear and not the most careful usage rendered it almost impossible for one then to imagine the original tint. He sat quite at his ease upon a wooden block by the horse trough, industriously scraping the bark from several small twigs cut from a certain shrub that all persons skilled in the veterinary art believed to be possessed of great medicinal virtue.

Peter Twist was the great cattle doctor of that region and Mr. Elmwood, being such a great landholder and dealing so extensively in such neat merchandise, generally found employment for the worthy farrier during nearly the whole year, and thus, at all times, Mr. Elmwood's kitchen was his very constant and most assuredly his favourite abiding place. From the above named bark, which he was carefully preserving upon a large chip beside him, he intended to concoct a tea which he affirmed would perform wonders; that is, it would perfectly and almost immediately restore health to a certain ox that had





been for some days placed on the sick list. At this time his tongue was quite as busily employed as his hands in maintaining a spirited conversation with Master Reilly, who had, as we have seen, risen already to be a rather important person in Mr. Elmwood's establishment and now began to be regarded with a certain degree of envy, by not a few of the older but less favoured domestics.

"I s'pose you see that 'ere notice, don't ye?" said Mr. Twist, addressing Jim after a short pause and pointing with his jack-knife to a printed placard that was conspicuously fastened upon the stable door, offering a reward of five hundred dollars for the arrest of Thornton Stanly and giving full description of his person, etc., etc. "I say, I s'pose you see that 'ere notice? Well, now, folks say you know a darned sight more about that 'ere chap that the writin up there pictures out; a'most anybody that ain't no way related to him; so, you see, you've only to say what you do know, jest give the wink in the right way, and pocket five hundred dollars—pretty little sum. Why, it would make you most as big a gentleman as you think you be!"

The curry-comb dropped from Jim's hand as with angry eye and burning cheek he gazed upon his companion and exclaimed, "Its little ye know Jim Reilly, Mr. Twist, or understand the heart that is in his bosom av ye think he'd demean himself to be an informer; and well as he loves fine clothes and a merry time, he'd beg the rags to cover him and the honest bit and sup to keep the life within him before he'd black his soul and stain his fingers wid the price of blood. Sure, every penny of that same is blood money, and to betray who is it that ye spake of but the kith and kin of him whose hand has fid me and whose heart has stood to me and me old grandfather before me. Gould and idleness may make a villin, but it never made a gentleman. It's little peace or rest in this world I'd have, did I do a deed like that and then my death-bed—"

Here he was interrupted by a loud laugh from Peter, who exclaimed, "Your death-bed! why what do you mean. Your a popish Roman Catholic ain't you? and can get your sin pardoned anytime for a four-pence."





"My sins pardoned, is it," Jim returned, with a look where scorn and pity for such ignorance were strangely blended, "My sins pardoned indeed! Its little you know of the holy sacrament of penance and the mysteries of religion or ye'd not spake in that way of sacred things. But it's no good I'll get by conversing wid the likes of ye, black-hearted heretic that ye are, and see, too, the young Master is coming, so ye'd better whist entirely."

The last word had hardly passed his lips when Joseph Elmwood entered the yard accompanied by a fine looking fellow of twenty-five, the owner of the gig, into which he gaily sprung and taking the reins he pitched each of the boys in attendance a pittance and waited till Jim had placed a saddle on Hunter's back into which young Elmwood having lightly vaulted they dashed through the gate into the highroad and were out of sight in an instant.

They had not proceeded far ere they drew in their reins and trotting slowly along, side by side, they conversed in low earnest tones till they stopped at a substantial pair of bars at the entrance of a pathway made through a thick wood of stately pines.

"And so you say there has been no plan of escape as yet decided upon," said the gentleman in the gig to Joseph Elmwood as they were about to separate. "Well! well! it must be dull enough for the poor fellows to be cooped up there in not the pleasantest cage in the world. And Power, I suppose, frets and rages like a caged tiger, doesn't he?"

"Oh, Power is not there now," replied Joseph Elmwood, "only the two brothers. He brooked his confinement a whole night and day and then he swore he would stay there no longer; so off he went, I am sure. I know not where. But he is one perfectly competent to take care of himself so I have no fears for him, and for the others—Ben is in no danger at all, we can secrete him, easily enough, and if we could only see Thornton once safely over Haverhill bridge, the greatest obstacle would be surmounted, and many a disguise has been proposed, from a tin pedlar to a distressed and sorrowing widow begging her way from Boston to her friends in New Hampshire. But we have



at last enlisted our worthy and mischief-loving cousin Phineas Packard, in our cause and I rather think that his inventive genius will suggest some good plan which he has ample abilities to execute. Old Peters begins to be anxious to have his premises vacated. He says he feels as though his head was in a lion's mouth."

"A pleasant situation that, to be in," said Capt. Freeman, for by that appellation the gallant in the gig was usually designated, "a very pleasant situation indeed. I don't envy the old gentleman, his feelings by day or his dreams by night in such a frame of mind. But you think there is no danger of my losing my way or missing the house? I think you said there were but two dwellings anywhere in this region."

"No danger in the world," said young Elmwood, "and if you are observed you will probably be supposed to be a suitor to that fair heiress, farmer Peters' only child, the lovely Betsy, and so a pleasant morning to you and good success attend your expedition," and thus saying, he spurred Hunter gaily along the high road while Freeman entered the wood on his way to the homestead of old Stephen Peters.

Peters' nearest and indeed only neighbor was good old Mr. Hovey\* who had from time immemorial rented an adjoining farm belonging to Mr. Elmwood who was anything but a severe landlord. It was the common saying that Hovey generally paid his rent in poultry, but sometimes in cucumbers. True, it is, that he lived quite at his ease, being allowed to exchange his old worn-out cattle for young and strong ones and to act in all things

\*The Ivory Hovey house, a two-story dwelling, forty feet in length, formerly stood beside Pye brook, on what has long been known as Hovey Plains on Haverhill street, at a point about half way between Bixby's corner and the Deland house. The house was built about 1700 and was destroyed Jan. 2, 1821 by a fire that caught in the brick oven. It was then occupied by Timothy Emerson, formerly of Nottingham-West, N. H., who had married Huldah, daughter of Aaron and Sarah (Perley) Hovey. Her brother Ivory Hovey, with his wife Sarah, lived in this house until his death in 1816. The farm then was bought by Billy and Joseph Emerson, respectively the uncle and father of the authoress. The Stephen Perley place was located a short distance to the westward across Pye brook.





pretty much in accordance with his own will and pleasure. It is no wonder then, that he regarded Mr. Elmwood as the seigneur bountiful of the world—his world, the little town of T[opsfield]. His family consisted of his wife and three daughters, two well-grown girls, the fruit of a former marriage, and a little lass of ten years, the only child of his present wife and the spoiled pet and plaything of them all.

The house was a dwelling of two stories; in good repair, beautifully situated at the foot of a gently declining hill, while a clear, bright stream, that separated the two farms, went murmuring before the door which in pleasant weather always stood invitingly open. Everything looked more than usually cheerful in the porch and roomy kitchen, the fine morning of which I have already spoken.

Old Mr. Hovey was ploughing in a field near by and his young fresh-looking wife sat spinning before the door, while at her feet was her little girl in a gown of red homespun, her flaxen hair neatly combed, braided and tied in a club at the back of her head. She was picking over a sieve of just-gathered dandelions and cowslips which were soon to be transferred to a pot that was boiling over the fire and which were intended as a relish to their frugal noonday meal. The two elder girls, arrayed in dresses of dark blue calico, with aprons and vandykes of the same fabric, were carding tow near the window. The three all had been listening to a tale which Mrs. Hovey had related with wonderful volubility. She was skilled in legendary lore and her fame as a story-teller, in more senses than one, was acknowledged far and near. She had hardly finished one very entertaining narrative, where hobgoblins and mermaids acted a conspicuous part, ere her auditors with that craving appetite the marvelous always excites, earnestly entreated for another just like the one she had been telling. The fictitious stores and entertaining powers of Mrs. Hovey were never exhausted and when they heard her declare that she would not "touch to tell another story the whole day for she could not bear to keep her tongue a-going," they gave up the story but insisted upon a ballad instead.





"Yes, do, Mam," said little Sally, "do please to sing that pretty song you sung 'tother day when we had the party; the one, I mean, about the squire and the lady with yeller gold hair."

Mrs. Hovey's voice might have rivalled a crow's, yet this was her: I mean, one of her weak points—she was a good singer in her own opinion—and after some little hesitation and a few apologies about hoarseness—she had heard somewhere that good singers always made excuses about a cold—she began to sing the following very pathetic ballad:

"The squire lean'd 'gainst a tall elm tree  
While close unto his side,  
His coal-black steed a waiting stood  
For him to mount and ride.

But his thoughts away were wand'ring  
To where a maiden fair,  
Beside a stream each morn did braid  
Her golden yellow hair.

Her cheeks were like the damask rose,  
Her eyes as violet blue,  
And 'neath her snowy breast there beat  
A kindly heart and true."

The remainder of this poetical effusion they were not destined that morning to hear, for little Sally jumping up, clapped her hands and cried, "Do mam, only look; look Polly, look Mother, only see what a handsome horse and shay is coming over the bridge and a proper pretty gentleman, too, in it, ain't he, mam? I wonder who 'tis, for 'taint nary one of the Mr. Elmwood's."

By this time three female heads were at the window curiously gazing at the approaching stranger and his stylish equipage. Little Sally stood at the door and received Capt. Freeman's polite bow with a modest and not ungraceful curtesy as she naively asked if he wanted to see father.

"Yes, my little dear," said the frank-hearted sailor, "I wish to see your father if his name is Peters—Stephen Peters, and if not, will you be kind enough to direct me to his house for I begin to imagine that I have taken the wrong road?"



"You are not much out of your way, sir," said Mrs. Hovey, now stepping forward. "You can see the smoke of the chimney from here and you have only to cross the brook a little higher up and you will see a cartroad that will lead you right straight up to the door."

The gallant Captain thanked her very politely for her information and finding the right pathway at last he drove forward some hundred rods and having ascended a slight declivity he stopped his horse and throwing back the top of his gig he beheld as fair a prospect of rural beauty as mortal ever gazed upon. a highly cultivated vale, well wooded and generously watered was surrounded by high hills of picturesque beauty just assuming the emerald mantle of spring. Not far distant the smoke issuing from farmer Peters' chimney was seen curling up towards the sky, while the humble abode from which he had just turned, appeared in all its quiet beauty. The branches of the trees that waved above the sloping roof were just putting forth their buds promising ere long to afford abundant and shady foliage. At the east side of the house was the newly ploughed garden through which a strutting, yet chivalrous chanticleer, was escorting a whole bevy of hens, while in the barnyard, a turkey cock was showing his pride, with Sultan-like importance, to the feathered beauties of his rustic harem. Gracefully bathing in the clear bright brook were a flock of snowy geese attended by a grey gander, a very Methuselah in age, and to complete the picture, a noble-looking drake, with all an Admiral's pride, was superintending the aquatic evolutions of about twenty well-fed ducks, while two slate-colored and three snow-white doves, the peculiar property of little Sally, were cooing on the ridgepole of the barn. The charming landscape and the picture of quiet happiness it presented made the worthy son of Neptune half resolve to forsake the sea and make love to the fair heiress to whom he was soon to be introduced; in short, to turn farmer at once and court the favour not only of Venus and Cupid, but of Ceres, Pomona and Flora.

The noise of Captain Freeman's wheels had hardly died away in the distance ere the eldest Miss Hovey ex-





claimed, "I declare, I don't b'leve a grain but what that 'ere feller is gone over there a sparking. I've a good mind to make some arrand over there a purpose to see." This proposal seemed to meet the unanimous approbation of the whole party.

"Look here, you!" said Mrs. Hovey, addressing in this familiar style her daughters, "Look here, you! That is a real bright thought of Polly's and there's the reel we borrowed over there the other day; carry that home and ask Mrs. Peters if she won't lend us her quill wheel. I wonder if Bets was expecting him," continued Mrs. H., in a meditative tone, "I wonder if she was expecting him. If she warn't, I guess he won't think she is much of a beauty if he catches her in the suds; but if she know'd of his coming I spose she'll be all dressed up as fine as a butterfly. She's got a real slick cinnamon-colored silk gown and a lilac crepe one, too. I wonder which one she'll have on. But, after all, I don't b'leve she'll ever set as much by this one as she does by young Doc. Royal;\* everybody says she's certainly after him."

"But lord, marm, what a proper rich man this one must be," said Martha. "He had on the beautifulest clothes and a ruffled shirt as fine as silk and as white as snow. And did you mind his bosom pin? 'twas the best of gold, I guess."

"Yes, I minded it," said Mrs. Hovey, "and I took particular notice besides of his great gold watch-chain. All them folks that live in lower towns spend a sight of money for dress. He'll be too grand and dashing for the old folks, I reckon. They'll be afraid of his spending their money; the money they been so many years scraping together. Well! well! when folks are so awful stingy as she has always been, their property, so I have always heard say, will go like dew before the sun."

Polly now appeared, reel in hand and a cotton handkerchief tied over her head to preserve her complexion. As she crossed the threshold and departed on her visit of discovery, she declared with a determination worthy of a

\*Dr. Royal Augustus Merriam, born in Topsfield in 1786, began the practice of medicine there in 1813.





better cause, that she would find out all about it before she came back just as sure as her name was Polly Hovey.

Leaving the curious Miss Polly to pursue her way in haste or at leisure as it may have seemed best to her fair self, we will at once take a peep at the domicil to which she is proceeding. Everything in and about the abode of Mr. Peters\* denoted great neatness and not less frugality, while even a certain degree of taste was here and there perceptible, indicating plainly a woman's presence and care. On each side of the front door were several tall lilac trees, with red and white rosebushes interspersed between. Peony roots too, were seen just peeping from the ground, while in a sheltered and sunny nook at one corner of the house some snowdrops and pansies were blooming in early pride. In the window of an apartment, serving usually as parlour, kitchen and hall, bloomed a monthly rose, treasured with great care by Miss Betsy herself and deemed by all, her especial pet and delight.

Capt. Freeman on his arrival had been immediately ushered into the presence of the concealed fugitives. His gig had been wheeled under a sort of shed, which had for thirty years protected from the weather Mrs. Peters old square-top chaise that looked, beside the new and stylish gig, like an antiquated milkmaid beside a young and fashionable city belle, and a barefooted boy was watering his horse from a washtub that stood by the well.

\*The Stephen Perley house was located near Pye brook, on a private way that leads from Haverhill street near Gallup's bridge. The house was built before 1781 and was destroyed by fire in 1867. He married Elizabeth Gould and had three daughters, Betsy, the oldest, here being immortalized. She died unmarried, in 1819, aged 34 years. The farm was sold at auction in 1867 and Mrs. Holmes' husband composed a poetical advertisement for the auction, which began as follows:—

"The Heirs of Stephen Perley say  
On Thursday, 23d of May,  
At 10 A.M., they'll sell th' estate  
Of Stephen P., of Topsfield late.

This farm lies in a quiet nook,  
Almost surrounded by Pye Brook,  
Save on the line to this abode,  
Along Low's mill and Boxford Road."



The old farmer sat at an open door in the back of the house, commanding a full view of his extensive cornfield where the red-winged blackbirds were holding high festival and enjoying a luxurious feast in spite of more than one scarecrow and greatly to the annoyance of the worthy Mrs. P., who had more than once reminded her lord that it would be much more to his profit, and the respectability of his appearance, if he would take his gun and shoot the pesky critters instead of sitting there doing nothing but smoke his pipe and doze away his precious time. If she had only been a man, things would have been managed very differently. He still smoked on, giving little heed to the above eloquent tirade; indeed he had become so accustomed to that amiable lady's volubility that it grew at last to be a kind of lullaby. Two grey cats were reposing upon a mat at his feet, for Mrs. Peters thought a dog both a useless and expensive animal. Though the old gentleman was kindly allowed to pet alternately her tabby and his daughter Betsy, he willingly would have extended his kindness to the shoeless urchin at the well, had his amiable spouse permitted it, but this she sturdily forbid, peremptorily asserting that the least indulgence would make him both impudent and lazy. He once had called her a Tartar. This was an affront that she could neither forget or forgive, and Heaven knows and earth can witness that if severe management and short commons would have made a boy industrious or well-mannered, that little fellow would have been a prodigy indeed. No eastern Nabob ever felt more happy and never half so rich as did that neglected child on that, to him, ever to be remembered morning as he stood with Freeman beside the well, for when the generous-hearted sailor threw him the reins and his eyes fell upon his tattered garb and meager face, he could not resist the impulse to place in his little toil-hardened hand a silver five-franc piece. Never before had the poor lad imagined, even in his brightest dreams, that he could be the honest possessor of such a glittering treasure.

The oven at one side of the wide fireplace was heating and Mrs. Peters and her daughter were busy about the usual preparation for baking. The door leading into the





best room on the ground floor was ajar and through the opening could be perceived the old beaufat well filled with old china, while here and there an antique piece of silver, such as a can or cream pitcher, was ostentatiously displayed. A glimpse, too, could be obtained of the bed with its snowy drapery and counterpane on which was carelessly thrown the hat and riding whip of the recently arrived guest. The room occupied by the fugitives was in the second story and in a more secluded part of the house.

The mistress of the mansion kept constantly bustling from the kitchen to the buttery, now warning her daughter to use less of this and then to be more prudent of that, and not unfrequently addressing a word or two of not the gentlest import to the philosophic Stephen who bore it all with the most praiseworthy patience as long as she did not strike the pipe from his mouth or disturb the repose of his feline friends. She was a woman somewhat below the middle height and not far from fifty years of age. Her hair, plentifully sprinkled with silver threads, she wore neatly braided and bound in a sort of club at the back of her head and over it was drawn a close linen cap with a border of most quaker-like simplicity. Her dress, a gown of some dark stuff, had seen its best days many years ago if one might judge from the numerous darns that covered it like thick embroidery. Her features were strongly marked, especially the mouth, and her eyes were of a clear bright blue. Her parsimony was the theme of all her gossiping acquaintance, yet she could at times make even great sacrifices for those she loved and especially for those who were connected with her by the ties of blood. With all her sternness one could easily perceive that a kindly heart beat sometimes within her heart.

Though but distantly related to young Stanly they incurred no small risk in sheltering one whom the law had declared a traitor to his country. It is true they believed him to be perfectly innocent of the crime of which he was accused, yet had it been directly otherwise they would probably have acted the same in order to save the family from the deep disgrace of the hangman's cord. They all knew perfectly well the danger they incurred, yet, with





all her fretting, Mrs. Peters would have been equally willing with her husband to have defended with her life, had such a thing been necessary, the safety of those who had so confidently sheltered themselves beneath her roof. It is true, Mrs. P., often regretted, in not the softest words, their perilous situation and complained unceasingly about what she considered the enormous consumption of the dainties she was daily preparing to tempt the appetites and cheer the dreary hours of her prisoner guests. She also was never tired of giving lessons in economy to her daughter, who, to do the young lady justice, was almost as liberal as her mother was parsimonious.

"There, there, Betsy," said Mrs. Peters in a tone of warning to her daughter, "three eggs is a great plenty for that pudding. You'r awful extravagant in eggs and—"

In whatever else her lavish expenditure needed reproofing, Betsy at that time was not destined to learn, for the good lady caught sight of Miss Hovey advancing towards the house and instantly exclaimed, "If there ain't Poll Hovey coming right straight here, and jest as like as not she mistrusts something. She's a dreadful curious gal, eternally peeking her nose where she's no business to. I really b'leve everything will be all brought out and—Oh la sus! I do wish folks would let me have a little peace. Shut the door, Betsy, that leads into the fire room. Oh la sus! what put into her head to come gadding over here? To gawk round, I s'pose, with her great wall-eyes, and to see all that is to be seen. Mr. Peters," said she, changing her tone to one key or two lower and milder, "there's Polly coming; do wake up and move round and let her pass. Mr. Peters always takes up the whole doorway," said his affectionate dame, as Miss Hovey entered the kitchen and laid down the reel she had borrowed some months before, and then she added, "Oh la sus! I'm so—jest tired to death. Your marm, pretty well, ain't she, and the rest of your folks?"

"Oh, yes'um, the're all pretty smart. Where's Betsy? Oh, there she is," said Miss Polly, looking round, and to her great surprise the young heiress was neither arrayed in the cinnamon-colored silk nor the lilac crepe, but in



her usual dress of dark calico, the sleeves partially rolled up and the front breadth of her gown protected by a clean checked apron.

Betsy Peters was not a beauty. She had never even dreamed of being a belle, but she was a good daughter, a kind friend, and an obliging neighbour. Her education was superior to that of the farmers' daughters with whom she associated and on the whole she was not an entirely unattractive person. From her modest, sensible demeanour and exceedingly quiet manner, the young Stanlys judged on their first introduction that it would be quite useless for them to attempt to strike up a flirtation with her in order to beguile their time and ere they had been the inmates of her father's house many hours they began to regard her as a kind friend, an affectionate sister.

No allusion being made by any of the family to their unexpected visitor, Miss Polly's curiosity could be restrained no longer so she asked, looking archly at Betsy, "Why—Why ain't you in the fire room along with your beau? I expected to find you all dressed up as smart as a carrot. He's a real handsome fellow. Ye see, I know all about it so you need not look so strange. He stopped at our house to find out the way here."

"Oh," said Betsy, smiling, "the gentleman in the gig you mean, I suppose; but indeed you have no reason in the world to imagine he is a beau of mine."

"Why, what is he here for if he ain't arter you?" Polly rudely exclaimed, and then she added, "I'm sure I don't see what else he could want clear away up here in the woods."

"You forget," said Betsy, blushing slightly at the deception she was using, "you forget that father has two fine colts that will make a splendid pair of carriage horses one of these days. What would you say if he had heard of them and had made a journey here on purpose to see them? To such a gentleman as the stranger appears to be they must be a much greater attraction than a country girl like me."

"Well, now, I vum! I never once thought of that," said Polly. "So you don't even know his name nor where he's





from and I all the time thinking he was a spark of your'n. I suppose he's out in the paster now looking at the critters, ain't he?"

"I really do not know exactly where he is," said Betsy, "but if he is out there you cannot help meeting him on your way home and perhaps he may take a fancy to you."

"There ain't much chance of that," Miss Hovey humbly replied. "There ain't much chance of that, but if I was only a little handsomer and had a little more larning I'd sartenly set my cap for him."

Whether the desire of meeting the handsome Captain influenced Miss Polly or that she deemed a longer visit unnecessary, having acquired all the information she was likely to obtain, I cannot say, but ere many minutes elapsed she took her departure entirely forgetting to ask for the quill-wheel.

The day at last passed away and in the grey twilight of a foggy evening, a single pedestrian was seen to cross a log thrown over the ford-way, forming a very primitive bridge for foot passengers, and proceed towards the house. He was received at the door by Stephen himself and was immediately conducted by him into the presence of his prisoner guests and their sea-faring friend. He at once advanced cordially towards them and warmly shook the hand of each, then throwing off a well-worn hat and ample cloak of dark camlet, he displayed the tall, bony figure of a man in the prime of life, with a countenance where good sense and cunning were strangely blended.

Phineas Packard, for such was the stranger's name, was a singular compound of good and evil. He could be faithful and true when he chose to be so and even his enemies acknowledged that he possessed honor enough never to betray a trust. He took especial delight and a certain pride in outwitting his neighbors, and to plan and execute a stratagem had been his favourite pastime from his earliest years to the present hour. Not long after his arrival, a light, one-horse wagon, driving rapidly up, stopped in front of the house and a young lad springing nimbly to the ground, rapped gently at the window with his riding-whip. The door was quickly opened by Mr. Peters and





the candle in his hand revealed to him the features of Master Reilly. They exchanged a few words in a low tone when Jim turned and taking from the wagon a large and securely bound package he consigned it to the old man's care. Then with a hearty "Good night," he sprung once more into his seat and cracking his whip, his horse's speed and the darkness of the night soon hid him from view.

The bundle was immediately taken to the chamber where in full conclave sat the four gentleman already mentioned. Nor had the door hardly closed upon them ere the contents were displayed upon the floor. Whatever they were they seemed to afford the beholders much amusement for repeated shouts of ringing laughter resounded through the house much to the disturbance of its drowsy mistress who always retired early and who more than once exclaimed, as the merry sounds reached her ears,— "Oh la sus! what a noise they do make. I can't sleep no more than a toad under a horse. They act, to be sure, jest exactly like folks that expect to be hung every moment. Oh la sus! what terrible little consideration some folks have."

The laughter at last ceased. Steps were heard descending the stairs and ere a minute Freeman and Packard issued from the house, the former offering the latter a seat in his gig which had been for some time in waiting. The hour was too late for such an offer to be refused and they were soon seated side by side driving rapidly away leaving drowsy Mrs. Peters to enjoy her slumbers, no longer disturbed by their uncontrolled and roystering merriment.



## CHAPTER VIII.

And none like him a stratagem  
So artfully could plan.  
And then, the same to execute,  
He was the very man.

The town clock of Haverhill was just striking eight, an evening or two after the events last related, when an old, yet respectable, square-top chaise, drawn by a large, fat, sleek-looking horse, was driven over the bridge; and stopping long enough to pay the toll, advanced slowly along the streets and drew up before the door of the best and most frequented inn. A hostler advanced to take charge of the equipage as a tall, thin, muscular man, wearing the long-skirted brown coat and broad-brimmed hat of a Quaker, alighted and assisted to the ground a lady arrayed in the simple garb of the same sect. They entered the house and the gentleman hastened to secure a room for the night, while the lady seated herself before the fire in a little parlour adjoining the bar-room where several men sat smoking, talking, and occasionally refreshing themselves from a large pitcher that stood on a table near the fire stove. The lady was much wrapped up and completely protected from the chill evening air. She wore a dress of some thick dark material, and over it was thrown a short cloak of drab broadcloth, the head of which was drawn closely over a hood of brownish silk from which was suspended a black veil of impenetrable thickness entirely concealing her face which besides was muffled in a linen cambrick handkerchief, as if fearful of the ague or toothache.

She sat several minutes gazing intently at the cheerful blaze, then raising her veil she fixed her eyes upon a placard placed conspicuously over the mantel-piece and read there, printed in large letters, the words, "High Treason. Five hundred dollars reward." And then followed a description of Thornton Stanly, his age, height, look and gesture. The lady instantly let fall her veil as footsteps sounded in the room, but it was her companion who, with





the landlord, had just entered to assure her that an apartment with a good fire blazing in the chimney was in readiness to receive her.

"But won't your lady take something before she retires," said the worthy publican, addressing the owner or rather the wearer of the broad-brim. "Won't your lady take a little something, for the evening is pretty chilly."

"Thou hearest the question, Ruth, will it be thy pleasure?" But before he could finish, the lady seized his arm and murmuring a hasty negative expressed a desire to be shown to her chamber without delay.

"She has been suffering severely with the tooth-ache," said the gentleman, in an apologetic tone, "and I suppose she needeth a little rest at the present moment more than any thing else. By the by, I will myself take her a cup of tea. A husband, after all, is the best attendant his wife can have when she is a little indisposed."

"Oh, certainly, certainly!" replied the host, and marshalling the way he ushered them into a very prettily or at least comfortably furnished room with a good fire blazing on the clean, homelike looking hearth.

The door closed and the travellers remained alone. For several minutes they stood leaning against the chimney as if absorbed in a trance of thought. At length the lady started into consciousness and throwing off her cloak and laying aside her hood and muffler, displayed a face, the features of which were handsome though strongly marked and altogether too masculine for a woman. Her long, dark hair was parted on her forehead and combed smoothly into a knot at the back of her head and then confined beneath a lawn cap of the simplest form, and her hands, though large, were white and finely shaped. She was very tall but one could judge but little of the beauty of her form it was so shrouded in her dark stuff dress.

"It will hardly be prudent," said she, laying her hand on her companion's shoulder and smiling somewhat sadly as she met his earnest gaze, "It will hardly be prudent for me to disrobe, for a full description of my beautiful self when arrayed in male attire, hangs over the chimney in the little parlour below stairs, so I had best sleep, for





sleep I must, in all this paraphernalia, to guard against any surprise, not to speak of the difficulty I should have in the morning to don these troublesome habiliments again should I denude myself of them now. The greatest annoyance is this confounded wig. Should it chance to get awry, I fear my skill would hardly suffice to set it right. And, alas! I shall have no longer the fair Betsy's skilful hand to assist me."

"Yes, I certainly think you are right," said the gentleman, in whom my readers have of course recognized Packard. "I think you are right, though I do not apprehend any danger. So after you have taken a cup or two of tea—it is, you know, exceedingly indecorous for ladies, especially for the members of the society, the female ones I mean, to which we at present belong, to allow their ruby lips to sip any beverage more exhilarating than good green tea—so, I say, after you have taken one or two cups, I will lock the door, put the key in my pocket, go down and join the group around the bar. I may possibly learn something that it may be important for us to know."

Phineas Packard was soon seated in the bar room, a little apart from the company before assembled there. He alternately smoked his pipe and sipped his brandy and water which, to do justice to his discretion, I must add that this evening he had prepared much weaker than usual.

He sat there sometime listening, with grave and silent bearing, to the merry tale, the rustic joke, or the gay, light song of a group of idlers in the far corner of the room, while a little knot of politicians round the fire were discussing the affairs of the nation with statesman-like importance save now and then when one, more excitable than the rest, would spring to his feet and with all the eloquence of a village Cicero harangue his companions with a volubility as wild as it was bewildering.

Packard divided his attention pretty equally between the above named parties till quite despairing of learning anything at all useful to or connected with his present plans, he arose to retire, when two weary-looking and travel-stained strangers entered and advancing directly to the bar they ordered a hot supper and a bed for the night.



Room for the new comers, who appeared to be well-known to many present, was soon made at the fire and each of them drawing a chair near the cheerful blaze they seated themselves down quietly to await the good things already preparing. One could easily perceive by a certain air of importance, even more than slightly perceptible in their demeanour, that they were official dignitaries of no little consequence in their own eyes and Packard soon learned they were two of the High Sheriff's most trusty and trusted Deputies.

"Well, boys," said a little old man with piercing blue eyes, though his hair was as white as snow, and who had taken an active part in the late political debate, "Well, boys, what success did you meet with? Have you gained the reward by nabbing the traitor at last?"

"Nabbed him!" repeated both the officers in a breath, "Nabbed him!" continued the tallest of the two, his associate appearing really too fatigued to join in the conversation, "Nabbed him, indeed! Catch a weazle asleep, that's all, if you can. One might as well look for a needle in a stack of hay, as for anybody that the Elmwoods undertake to conceal. There's the old man; can ride from Boston to Canada, and stop at his own house every night,\* and there's John Elmwood, his third son, living in Vermont, with more farms and horses than you can shake a stick at. We searched more than a dozen farms belonging to one or the other of them and had our labour for our pains. Stanly never cleared out this way and if he did he's in Canada, long ago. The government had better send now and search the south. We've given the north a pretty good ransacking. But here comes the supper and if you never saw a couple of hungry wolves eat why here's the sight for you now."

Packard, greatly delighted with what he had heard, soon retired to communicate the pleasing intelligence to his supposed wife. The coast was clear at least in the direction that they were to journey, and the next morning ere the sun had risen, they were on their way. They travelled

---

\*This was true of Billy Emerson of Topsfield, who was a very large landowner and extensive cattle and sheep trader with Canada.





leisurely along, all sense of danger past, and towards evening they found themselves ascending the steep and dreary hills of Gilmanton. A little after dark they drove up to a handsome, newly erected mansion, at the door of which a gentleman and lady were standing as if in expectation of their arrival. Their horse was taken by a stout negro to the stable and they were ushered, with many cordial words of hearty welcome, into a pleasant looking parlour where a table was spread in readiness to receive the plentiful supper prepared on purpose to cheer and refresh them after their long and tedious journey.

### CHAPTER IX.

Triumphant, peace proclaiming bell,  
Freedom is in thy voice.  
The prisoner's drooping heart doth swell,  
And in thy tones rejoice.

About nine months had passed since the last events recorded in our story. It was evening, the air was cold and chill, and a mantle of newly-fallen snow covered the hard, frozen ground. The stars shone with intense brilliancy and a crescent moon added new beauty to the scene. All day the bells of New England had been ringing their merriest peals. Peace! peace! was in this joyful sound of those now silver-toned yet often solemn monitors and a grateful thankfulness and triumphant joy filled, as one heart, the entire nation.

In a spacious chamber, wainscotted with some dark wood, in the old house at Wenham, sat a lady not entirely unknown to our readers. It was nearly midnight and though Mrs. Power was alone, the thoughts of retiring to rest seemed, from her occupation, to be the farthest from her mind. A boiling tea kettle hung over a good fire that was blazing on the neatly swept hearth at one side of which, in most inviting proximity, stood a large arm chair near a little table furnished with a tea equipage and several viands, too substantial for the appetite of a lady, especially at that time of night. The room was simply though very comfortably furnished—the floor cov-





ered with a thick homemade carpet, and the bed shrouded in curtains of deep green moreen. Having prepared her tea and arranged and rearranged everything on the table some half-dozen times and looked more than once at the pies warming on trivets in the corner, she stepped to the door and opening it gently she appeared to listen anxiously for several minutes, then having satisfied herself that all was quiet below, she shut and relocked it and returned to her place at the fire. She waited a little longer and then falling on her knees she prayed silently and fervently till the old house clock told the hour of twelve. As the last sound died away she rose and moving the bedstead several feet from the wall she bent down and raising the carpet slightly from the floor, touched a spring and a door in the ceiling, so perfectly concealed that it could be discovered only with the aid of a microscope, opened noiselessly and the tall athletic figure of Power stepped forth into the chamber. He was paler and thinner than when introduced to the reader, but in other respects unchanged. He affectionately embraced his wife and then devoted himself to the supper with an appetite that confinement and danger had in vain endeavoured to diminish. Having satisfied the demands of Nature he leaned back in his easy chair and placing his feet on the mantel-piece—a favourite attitude of his, by the way—he said, looking earnestly at his wife, “Why, Mary, what has happened? I have not seen such a smile on your lip and such a look of happiness on your face for many a month. What is it wife?”

“Have you not heard the bell ringing all day?” she in her turn inquired, and then she added, “Peace is declared, and so, dear husband, you at last are free, at least, or will be so in a few days. When I heard the news, at first I almost fainted. I thought such joyful intelligence was too good to be believed. Yet it is true, for the bells have been ringing all day and now bonfires are blazing on all the hills.”

“Oh, yes,” answered Power, and his stern features softened and reflected the expression of happiness, brightening his wife’s sedate and placid face, “Oh, yes, I heard the bell, but I never once dreamed that it could be for peace.



But tell me, has my sister never yet received a letter from either of her boys? It is strange that they have never written."

"Oh, yes," said Mrs. Power, "I forgot to tell you, a letter came yesterday. It seems that Thornton, after remaining some time in Gilmanton with our cousin Elmwood Power and his young and lovely wife, arrayed himself in the dress of a Quaker, the very garb worn by the worthy Phineas, for ought I know to the contrary, and mounting a good strong hackney, wended his way at leisure through the wilds of Maine 'till he reached New Brunswick, where he was joined by his brother. Ben, you know, escaped in the disguise of a drover, Uncle Elmwood providing the cattle. They seem very anxious to have their mother with them, so I suppose she will soon leave us, as the travelling will be uninterrupted, now hostilities have ceased. Thornton, I think, wrote something about Ben's being married to a young lady of Gilmanton, now visiting in Halifax."

"Well," said Power, taking a candle from the table and lighting a cigar, "all I hope is one thing and that is, that they have done searching this house. I trembled for you, Mary, every time the law-sharks came. I trembled, I say, and yet it was not from fear."

"Oh," said Mrs. Power, laughing, "I have really become used to it, for at one time there was a perfect campaign of marching, counter-marching and surprises. I never was much troubled but once, and that was after you were seen walking that moonlight night in the garden. It was very careless in you and indiscreet in me. I ought not to have consented. They searched more thoroughly than they ever did before. They sounded the ceiling, too, but without making any discovery. The last time they were here, Pomp's patience became entirely exhausted and he expostulated with them on the folly of their disturbing a peaceable family every night or two, in language not the mildest, I can assure you."

"And Ty," said Power, "does he not suspect? The racial knows everything."

"Yes, I really think he knows you are here," said Mrs.





Power, "indeed, I am quite sure of it, for he never leaves the entry while the investigation is going on. He stretches himself out on the mat and appears to be waiting until he is wanted; and while I am here he always remains outside the door, though he never offers to enter. He is, indeed, a wonderful creature and since his performance in the swamp he is regarded as a kind of wizard by the good people in the neighbourhood."

"Call him in and let me see him," said Power.

"No! No! That will never do," said his wife, smiling, "you would make too much noise. The house would be waked and your retreat discovered in no time. No! No! Wait a few days longer and then—and then Power will be himself again."

They sat and chatted thus till the first blush of morning began to tinge with roseate hue the azure sky, when Power reentered again his narrow prison, which for nine months had been his home, unknown to any living being but his faithful wife and, it may be, his equally faithful dog. For nine months his wife concealed him there and cared for all his wants. This closet probably had been made when the house was built, for the purpose of secret-ing treasure, and none knew of it, save the owner and the workman who constructed it, 'till it accidentally had been discovered by Mrs. Power, some years before, while she was busily engaged about her annual spring cleaning. She kept the secret, she hardly knew why, and her doing so, eventually furnished her with the means of providing for her husband a secure retreat unknown to any human being but herself.

Having carefully concealed every vestage of the late supper and restored the room to its usual neat and precise appearance, she descended the stairs and entered her little bedroom to seek a few moments repose before commencing the labours of the day. Her sleep was calm and tranquil, more so, indeed, than it had been for a long time, for she believed that her greatest care was soon to be removed, like a mighty weight from her heart, and that ere long she should see in his old place at their social and hospitable board, the father of her children, the husband of her youth.





## CHAPTER X.

I know this written tale is true,  
So reader, I have nought to do,  
But a concluding word to say  
And cast my scuttling pen away.

It was a calm, but dark and chilly afternoon in the autumn of 1815, when three gentlemen were seated in a room of small dimensions in one of the best inns that the now city of Portland could then boast. They sat at a small table placed before the ample hearth where a fire of large logs of maple threw its cheerful gleam over their persons and on the dinner table which stood apart retaining the remains of their recent feast. On the table, round which they were grouped, stood several decanters flanked by three huge glass goblets. From these circumstances, taken together, the cheerfulness and frequently the boisterous mirth of the party was not much to be wondered at. They all three wore the air of men who had met together for the express purpose of amusement and to interchange kind words and friendly greetings.

"Indeed, Power," said Thornton Stanly, resuming the conversation after a few moments silence, "Indeed, Power, I do not at all like to hear you say that there is no compensation. Yet, that is not the word I ought to have used. Kindness, like yours, cannot be compensated, but can I not, in some way, oblige you? Is there no way left for me to evince my gratitude?"

"Yes, there is one way," said Power, emptying his glass and leisurely refilling it again. "Yes, there is one way."

"Oh! Name it! Name it!" cried the brothers in a breath. "Oh, name it, dear Uncle, and—"

"Well! Well!" said Power interrupting them. "Well! Well! I'll tell you and you'll both agree to oblige me won't ye?"

"Certainly, certainly, how can you doubt us?" they exclaimed simultaneously, "only point out the way, only tell us how we can do so."



"Let the subject drop forever," answered Power. "Let the subject drop forever for I wish to talk of something else. Besides, I tell you, it's reward enough for me to see you both looking so finely and to hear, though I don't believe more than half you say about it, that you have each been so fortunate as to obtain such a paragon for a wife. Young husbands are always fools. But Thornton, that was a capital letter you wrote to the Governor. I never thought much of your abilities as a letter-writer till then. But, by Jupiter! that was just the thing. I seldom look at the papers, but really, I read that document from beginning to end. Ben, you're a lawyer, yet you'll pardon me, I trust, if I say one thing and that is—that I think the trial by jury which has been so lauded for several centuries, is a great abuse. Now the trial by single combat was to my mind much more consistent, both with justice and christianity. There, God himself, decided the question. He nerved the arm of the innocent, while he paralyzed that of the guilty. You know the Bible says that 'the race is not to the swift nor the battle to the strong'—and if I had only have believed you as innocent, some years ago, as I do now, I should have left your cause with Heaven and your country, for after all, on second thought, I'm convinced that God will direct the opinions of twelve men as He would nerve with might the weak arm of the innocent combatant, so as to the interposition of Heaven there can be no difference whatever, only, the fighting would be more to my taste, that's all."

"No doubt of it, whatever," exclaimed Ben, laughing heartily. "No doubt of it at all. But indeed, Uncle, I had no idea that you were so conversant with the sacred writings, and such a reasoner, too. There was no sophistry in that last remark of yours—none at all. Why, you would have made a distinguished Judge had you only studied jurisprudence."

"No! No! Nephew, you need not laugh. I leave law, latin, and devilment to the better deserving. But I must ring for Blackbird to be saddled, for I hope to ride twenty miles on my homeward way ere moon-rise."

Many were the kind remembrances to old friends, with





which Power was intrusted, as the three stood side by side at the inn door awaiting Blackbird's appearance; and Thornton, taking from his pocket book a little morocco case containing a fine gold chain of exquisite workmanship, to which was attached a small locket of the same metal enclosing a braid of raven hair, he put it into Power's hand and bid him request Helen to wear it as a slight token of his wife's remembrance and gratitude.

"She took it from her own neck," said he, "when she knew of my journey here to meet you and bade me desire you to place it in the hands of one to whom we both owe so much. And now tell me, for as yet I have not asked particularly for her, how does Helen do? Is she as beautiful as ever?"

"Mrs. Danforth," said Power, smiling, and laying some emphasis on the name, "is in excellent health and she is looking very much as when you last saw her; a little more matronly, perhaps, but that in my eyes is an improvement. I passed her door some days since on my way here and she came out, to bid me good bye, with my little grandson, an urchin of nine months old, in her arms. But here is Blackbird, looking as he always does, fit to mount an emperor."

"And Ty," shouted the two, "do tell us of him."

"Oh," said Power, "the last I saw of him, as I turned to take a last look at home, he was performing the office of a pony for Master Johnny Danforth. He has transferred his allegiance from the old John to the young one." And shaking his nephews' hands again and again, he vaulted lightly into his saddle and took his homeward way leaving our hero and his brother to pass a solitary evening ere they set out on the morrow to join their families, then, as now, securely resting under the protection of the British Lion.

FINIS.





# REGULATIONS FOR THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS IN TOPSFIELD—1843.

---

## CHAPTER I.

SECTION 1. Each school, at the commencement, shall be divided into four classes, whose studies shall be appropriated as hereinafter named.

SEC. 2. The fourth class shall use Worcester's Primer. Their exercises shall be as follows: 1. Pronounce words without spelling. 2. Pronouncing and spelling combined. 3. Spelling, without book, words that have been learned in the regular lesson.

SEC. 3. The third class shall read in Pierpont's Young Reader. They shall attend to reading and spelling. The spelling book lessons, such as the key, punctuation, the use of capital letters, are to be committed to memory. This class also is expected to do something in geography and grammar.

SEC. 4. The second class shall use Worcester's Third Book. They shall be exercised in reading, spelling, and thinking combined, and defining. The stops and marks, as they occur in the reading lessons, to be explained and learned. They will continue the study of grammar and geography: commit the grammar to memory, and learn to parse simple sentences.

SEC. 5. The first class shall read in Worcester's Fourth Book. They shall continue the studies of the second class. The committee would recommend to such as are qualified, attention to any one or all of the following branches, viz: history, composition, book-keeping, algebra, geometry, surveying, navigation, natural philosophy, astronomy, and rhetoric.



SEC. 6. Oral instruction shall be deemed to constitute an important part of the duties of the teacher, and shall occupy a distinct portion of time during each half day; the object being, in the simplest and most intelligible manner, to impart the full meaning and understanding of all that is read by or taught to the scholars.

SEC. 7. Writing and pen-making shall be attended to by the three upper classes, between the hours of 11 and 12 o'clock; and it is the duty of the teacher to attend to the writing and pen-making, and nothing else, during the hour above named. All writing books shall have the names and ages of the scholars written upon them.

SEC. 8. The first class shall keep arithmetical manuscripts; and particular attention must be paid to the hand writing, spelling, use of capitals, punctuation, and neatness and order of the figures.

## CHAPTER II.

### BOOKS TO BE USED IN THE PUBLIC SCHOOLS.

SEC. 1. Worcester's Primer; National Spelling Book; Pierpont's Young Reader; Worcester's Third and Fourth Books; Peter Parley's Geography; Olney's Geography and Atlas; Greenleaf's Introduction to the National Arithmetic; Greenleaf's National Arithmetic; Murray's Grammar; Murray's Abridged Grammar; Towndrow's Writing Books; Goodrich's History of the United States; Comstock's Philosophy; Holbrook's Geometry; Day's Algebra; Newman's Rhetoric; Bowditch's Navigator; Webster's Dictionary; Bible.

## CHAPTER III.

SEC. 1. The schools shall be kept six hours in the day. The intermission shall be one hour in the winter, and one hour and a half in the summer season.

SEC. 2. A recess of ten minutes shall be invariably allowed during the summer season, at the close of each hour, during which the scholars shall be occupied, under the direction of the teacher, in exercise and recreation in the open air.





SEC. 3. The teachers shall make constant use of the black boards in the instruction of every class:—and for this purpose the committee would recommend that they follow the directions and suggestions contained in Bumstead's manual.

SEC. 4. Weekly reviews, and frequent recurrence to past lessons, should be required of each class. It is deemed of great importance, that there should be an appropriate time for every exercise.

SEC. 5. The scholars should be supplied by their parents, masters, or guardians with books. If they are not so supplied, it is the duty of the teacher to notify the parents, masters or guardians what books their children want. If they are not then furnished, the teacher must inform the Prudential Committee, what books are needed.

SEC. 6. Teachers shall give constant attention to the care and cleanliness of the school-houses and out-buildings, and shall give immediate notice to the Prudential Committee, whenever any injuries have been committed, or repairs are needed. They shall also give special attention to the heating and ventilation of the school rooms, and shall adopt all necessary measures for the promotion of the health and comfort of the scholars.

SEC. 7. No teacher shall read any newspaper or book for his own recreation, during school hours; but shall strictly attend to the duties of the school.

SEC. 8. All the schools shall be opened, in the morning, by reading a portion of the Bible, which it is recommended should be accompanied by a devotional exercise. The Bible may be read separately by the teachers or by the scholars, or by both in connection. It shall be considered the privilege of good readers in all classes, occasionally to take part in reading the Bible; but it shall not be permitted to any scholars who do not read correctly to engage in this exercise. All the scholars should be furnished with Bibles, that they may be used for the opening exercise.

SEC. 9. Any scholar who is tardy or absent shall produce a written excuse from his parent, master, or guardian, for his tardiness or absence, or be subject to correction.





SEC. 10. When scholars are frequently absent or tardy, though they produce written excuses, they shall be reported to the Prudential Committee, who may admonish or suspend such scholars, or dismiss them, subject to an appeal to the School Committee.

SEC. 11. No scholar shall be permitted to leave school before the regular hour of closing, except in case of sickness or some pressing emergency.

SEC. 12. The discipline to be maintained in the schools shall, as far as may be, be such as is exercised by a kind, judicious, and faithful parent in his family: and corporal punishment shall be avoided except in cases in which it is rendered absolutely necessary.

SEC. 13. Any scholar who shall be guilty of flagrant misconduct or whose example is seen to be very injurious, or whose reformation after repeated admonition appears to be hopeless, shall be subjected to such penalties as may be prescribed by the Prudential Committee, to whom the case shall be forthwith reported; subject to an appeal to the Board.

SEC. 14. It is the duty of instructors in conformity to the Laws of the Commonwealth to exert their best endeavors to impress on the minds of children and youth committed to their care and instruction, the principles of piety, justice, and a sacred regard to truth; love to their country, humanity, and universal benevolence; sobriety, industry and frugality; chastity, moderation, and temperance; and those other virtues which are the ornament of human society, and the basis upon which a republican constitution is founded; and to endeavour to lead their pupils, as their ages and capacities will admit, into a clear understanding of the tendency of the above mentioned virtues to preserve and perfect a republican constitution and secure the blessings of liberty, as well as to promote their future happiness; and also to point out to them the evil tendency of the opposite vices.

#### CHAPTER IV.

SEC. 1. At the first and monthly visits it is the duty of the School Committee to examine into the state and



progress of the schools; to see whether the scholars are supplied with books; to see that they are classed and tasked according to these regulations; and to give such advice and encouragement to the Teacher and pupils as they may think proper.

SEC. 2. At the closing visit each class will be required to go through an examination in all the branches to which it has attended—proceeding in order from the lowest to the highest. The Teacher should refrain from prompting. Questions should be put to the scholars with promptness and spirit, that answers may be returned in like manner.

SEC. 3. Writing Books, Arithmetical, or other manuscripts, should be presented to the Committee for inspection at the commencement of the examination.

SEC. 4. Inquiry will be made as to the moral instruction given; and also as to the manners and morals of the school. The law of the Commonwealth requires that the children shall be instructed in good behaviour.

SEC. 5. The law requires that the scholars shall be supplied with books by their parents, masters, or guardians. If they are not so furnished, they shall be supplied at the expense of the town, and the cost thereof be added by the assessors to the next annual tax of such parents, masters, or guardians, unless the assessors shall be of opinion that such parent, master, or guardian, is unable to defray the expense of such books.

*Adopted by the School Committee, April 1843.*

JOEL LAKE, *Chairman.*

RICHARD PHILLIPS, JR., *Sec'y.*

---

The foregoing is a reprint of a broadside printed at the time, three copies having been found recently.—*Editor.*



## HUNTINGTON FAMILY PAPERS.

---

The Rev. Asahel Huntington was born in Franklin, Conn., educated at Dartmouth College, and ordained pastor of the Topsfield church in 1789, where he remained until his death in 1813. He married Alethea Lord of Pomfret, Conn. Their oldest son, Elisha, was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts in 1853 and one of the following letters was written by their other son, Asahel, who became Clerk of Essex County Courts and Mayor of Salem. This correspondence, etc., was found among several hundred sermons written by Mr. Huntington, which are now in the possession of the Editor.

---

To the legal voters in Topsfield assembled in Town-Meeting April 6th, 1801.

Gentlemen

I should be very unwilling to ask a favor of you, in this public manner, did I not view my request as perfectly reasonable.

What I ask is some allowance on account of the depreciated value of Money.

That money is of less value, or that the general articles of consumption are much higher in price, than when I settled in this Town, is to me very evident, tho' some, have lately said, that there is no material difference between now & then. To those who are of this opinion, I would observe, that at & after my settlement here, Indian corn was sold for 3/ p<sup>r</sup> bushel, Rye at 4/ or 4/6, Flour at 28/6 p<sup>r</sup> bbl., Butter at /7<sup>d</sup> & /8 p<sup>r</sup> lb. Labor in the best of the season was 2/ p<sup>r</sup> day. Labor by the month, for the summer season, was 30/. Wood was 9/ p<sup>r</sup> cord, & I bought english hay at 33/ at 36/ & at 40 p<sup>r</sup> ton. Let





any man look back ten or twelve years, & he will find the above statement nearly, or quite accurate. For y<sup>e</sup> last seven years, at least, there has been a very great difference in the above named & other articles of country produce. But some may say I have received compensation. I have received that which was of material advantage to me, I acknowledge, & I take this opportunity to thank my benefactors, whoever they are.

What I have received, in the light of compensation, is this, viz.—Six years ago last fall, & in the spring following, I was assisted by individuals in covering part of my barn, & in building a shed near the meeting-house. The whole amount contributed towards these objects was about 41 Doll<sup>r</sup>. The remaining part of y<sup>e</sup> expence I was answerable for. I also received from individuals, in labor, money, & otherwise, after the vote of 20£, about 7£. (Of the kindness of some individuals, beside what I have now mentioned, I would not be unmindful). I have made the above statement, that what I have received, might not be under-rated, nor over-rated. Thus, Gentlemen, you have a general view of the compensation I have received for the seven or eight years past, thro' the whole of which time, money has been materially less valuable, than when I settled in this Town.

Now, Gentleman, many considerations induce & encourage me to ask your farther assistance. Laborers receive, at least, twice the sum per day or month which they did formerly. The servants of the public, in the civil line, have been generally favored with an increase of their salaries, & fees:—some an hundred per cent. some fifty. Ministers of the Gospel have also, generally been favored in this way for six, & seven years past some of them have received 30£, some 50£, & some an hundred £ per annum, in addition to their stated salaries. Beside, as to myself, if the Town will believe me, I can inform them, that the stated salaries of Ministers, in general in the circle of my acquaintance, are considerably more than mine. In this county, I know of but two ministers who have been settled within the last 20 years, whose means of support are not considerably better than mine.



The above considerations, & finding also my family expenses increased, have induced me to solicit your farther aid. I am also encouraged in my present attempt, by the belief that my request will be viewed by you all, as having reason, & justice to support it. I am also encouraged in my request, by the full belief, that were I to ask a favor of you individually, you would readily grant it. I do not remember that I have ever asked a favor of any individual in the Town, who did not readily grant my request. If therefore as individuals, you are thus ready to oblige, I have much to expect from you in your corporate or town capacity. You are sensible, Gentlemen, that it is now four years since anything of this kind has been attempted; and tho' I remember there was some opposition, at that time, to the plan of making me a consideration; yet I am persuaded, that after more mature reflection on the case, your judgment, must, by this time, have been formed in my favor.

I have only therefore, to request you to vote me such a sum, as in your judgment, I ought to receive & such a sum as you would be willing to receive were you in my case, & such, as may render my circumstances less embarrassing.

Wishing you direction in all wisdom & righteousness; & much unanimity in all your public deliberations. I subscribe myself your servant in

the Gospel,—

Asahel Huntington

To Capt. Nathaniel Hammond.

Town Clerk of Topsfield.

To be communicated to s<sup>d</sup> Town assembled in legal Town Meeting.

---

The town records show that "The question was put to see if the Town will make the Revd. Asahel Huntington any consideration respecting the high price of provisions and it passed in the Negative."—*Editor.*



FROM A MEMORANDUM BOOK KEPT BY REV. ASAHEL  
HUNTINGTON.

---

John Lambert came here Saturday July 21, 1804. Dr. to paper, .20; quills, .10; writing book, .06; pair of shoes, \$1.00; absent at Thanksgiving, 3 weeks. December 15th. Received of Mrs. Lambert for John's board, \$30.00.

Lydia Emerson came here to board July 12, 1804. Left here Oct. 13, 1804. She came to board April 15, 1805 and left July 30, 1805.

John Lambert Dr. to cutting out a coat and trousers, .25; to making coat, .66 $\frac{2}{3}$ ; vest, .33 $\frac{1}{3}$ ; pantaloons, .33; trowsers, .12 $\frac{1}{2}$ ; a thick coat, .83; skein silk, .06; making round jacket, .42;  $\frac{1}{2}$  yd. brown Holland, .08 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Nabby Hammond came here to board Aug. 15, 1804.

Asa Wildes came here to board Apr. 4, 1804.

May 14, 1805. Bought of Mr. Dutch 50 lb. beef at 6 cts. per lb., a barrell fish, \$8.00.

Aug. 28, 1804. Betsy Searle came here to board.

June 3, 1805. George Washington Heard [son of Hon. John Heard] came here to board.

Nov. 5, 1804. Began school near the Meeting House.

June 5, 1806. Lent Mrs. Hannah Holyoke [of Boxford] 30 dollars.

Nov. 20, 1804. I hereby acknowledge myself bound to pay Deacon John Gould Treasurer to the Library Society 20/

Mar. 3, 1806. Nathaniel Tenny began school here.

July 29, 1805. James B. Price, to  $\frac{1}{2}$  bunch quills, \$0.12 $\frac{1}{2}$ .

Mrs. Brown, Cr. by weaving 41 yds at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$ , by spinning 2 run at 4 $\frac{1}{2}$  = 16. 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  = \$2.69.

Paid Coburn for Doctr. Cleaveland for carding 4 lb wool at .11 = .44.

Sally Andrews came here to board April 15th, 1806.

Alethea and Mary Ann boarded at Mrs. Porter's 10 weeks. Sept. 8th, 1806.

Was absent at Election 2 weeks.





Hitty Meriam came here to board April 21st, 1806.  
Left here July 26th.

Lydia Emerson came here April 29th. Left here Aug.  
9th. Boarded here 12 weeks at 125 cents per week,  
\$15.00.

Borrowed of Doctr Cleaveland \$40.50, Nov. 17, 1806.

Mar. 10, 1806. Sent 17 Dollars by David Cummings  
to Captn. Ziba Huntington of Lebanon, N. H., for keep-  
ing colt.

Dr. Cleaveland, Cr. by bottle of spirits of Turpentine,  
8 lb. butter, cash 8 cents postage, 1 quart Malaga wine,  
 $\frac{1}{4}$  lb. Nitre, crackers, 17 cents, 2 quarts strong bier, 15 lb.  
Hogs lard.

Mar. 9, 1807. Nehemiah Cleaveland began school and  
to dine here.

Jan. 14, 1807. R. Rudd, Cr. by tapping John Holland's  
shoes. By tapping Wm. Jackson's boots.

July 20, 1808. Edward A. Porter, Dr. to board, 15  
weeks.

Oct. 2, 1808. Edward Horsman came here to board.

Dec. 20, 1808. Benjamin Cook came here Oct. 7th  
and left this day.

Nov. 19, 1805. Rev. Eben<sup>r</sup> Dutch, Cr. by a Maple  
Table, \$3.50—by Bushel Rye, \$1.58—by Marble Table,  
\$2.00.

Dec. 4, 1805. Elijah Porter came here to board. Dr.  
to pair shoes, \$1.00—to pair Boots, \$3.20—He left here  
Mar. 4, 1807. Alethea and Mary Ann [Mr. Huntington's  
children?] there 56 weeks.

Mr. Huntington seems to have loaned money at various  
times as the following list shows.

#### Notes against

Feb.	12, 1802.	Ebenezer Dutch	\$250 00
Jan.	29, 1805.	"	350 00
May	29, 1801.	"	150 00
Aug.	20, 1804.	"	71 60



Oct. 10, 1804.	Ebenezer Dutch	150 00
May 18, 1805.	"	100 00
July 18, 1803.	Nat. Gould	27 00
July 7, 1800.	Doct <sup>r</sup> Lord	100 00
July 1789.	Gurdon Huntington	10 00
Sept. 12, 1802.	Isah. Fuller	60 00
Apr. 2, 1804.	Sam. Hood	42 00
Sept. 13, 1800.	Jacob Andrews	23 84
Aug. 8, 1803.	"	80 00
Feb. 1, 1803.	John Gould, Springfield	100 00
Oct. 13, 1802.	Christopher Paige	100 00
July 14, 1802.	Samuel Holyoke [of Boxford]	61 25
May 5, 1797.	Parker Cleaveland	40 00
Mar. 28, 1801.	Robert Perkins	82 00
July 12, 1805.	Luke Coffeen	50 00
Sept. 1805.	Gordon Dorrance, Minister of Windsor	37 50
	Rev. Elizai Holyoke [of Boxford]	49 00
May 7, 1805.	Lent Mrs. Holyoke	10 00
Mar. 29, 1806.	Jacob Andrews	50 00
Oct. 9, 1811.	Aaron Barrett	100 00
June 6, 1811.	Theodore Cross of Wear [N. H.]	45 00
Oct. 26, 1810.	John Gould of Springfield	60 92
	Jonas Merriam	20 00
Oct. 6, 1810.	Asa Towne	30 00
	Joseph Symonds	109 00
	Robert Perkins	83 00
	Zac Gould Jr.	50 00
	Simon Gould	10 00
	Asa Perkins	50 00

---

Plainfield, July 11th, 1815.

My dear son

I received your letter dated June 28th. In the reception of it I was comforted. You speak of your brother Elisha & of your sister respecting their thoughtfulness on subjects of infinite moment. I hope my dear son that your mind is impressed with some suitable sense of your lost condi-



tion by nature, of your obligations to love God supremely & to flee from sin as being committed against a being of spotless purity, & who cannot look thereon but with abhorrence & to whose view all our thoughts are naked. This is a subject I desire you may be most solicitous about. We have no encouragement for one moments delay. Now is the accepted time, now is the day of salvation. Seek first the kingdom of God & his righteousness & all other things shall be added unto you. It seems that you are yet undecided in your choice of the College for your education & are wishing to know my decisions in order to settle your great question. The fact is I have no particular plan as yet. My mind has been more occupied with the concerns of my friends, than with my own situation. I have a general plan in my own mind which I have mentioned to no friend. That is to consider myself as having no fixed place of abode as long as my children are all of them unsettled in life should I live so long. I once thought that to be without a home which I could call my own must be an unpleasant state, but I find it otherwise. I hope I have profited, by a more habitual sense of my entire dependence on God for every good, which my situation is calculated to awaken. Then I feel the highest dependence. I see the greatest fitness in the Divine government & consequently feel the most happy. I think I wish to be where I can be most useful on the whole. At present I feel myself to be in that place. Your aunt Fuller is much better than when I wrote you. Still her health is feeble, her family large, her cares numerous, her husband much from home. Under all circumstances I feel unwilling to leave her at present. I think I shall probably tarry until the heat of summer is past. On many accounts I should be glad to be at Topsfield. I could take some care about your clothing if I were there which will not be convenient for me here. You will want shirts and neck cloths, & other things, probably, beside a better coat. You must ask your Uncle and Aunt to look at your clothing & see what you need, and your Uncle will provide as he sees your wants are, excepting the article of stockings, that I will endeavor to provide.





Your Uncle & Aunt Douglass have been taking a trip to New York returned yesterday. Your aunt's health which was not very good, I hope is improved by the journey. At New Haven they went on board the steam-boat for N. Y., had a pleasant passage. When at New Haven they saw your cousin William Danielson who enquired with much seeming interest about your determinations and said that he should be pleased to have you go to N. H. & should like to have you soon with him. He has a lad from Litchfield who he took for this quarter by the desire of his parents, but if he could know seasonably that you would like to take his place he would reserve it for you. To me this would be a very happy circumstance. Were you to go the world over you could not find a room-mate more desirable to your mother. Your cousin informed your aunt D that there were funds for the purpose of assisting some who needed & that it might be in his power to obtain something for you. He had thought of writing to your Preceptor on the subject, I suppose to request some statement from him respecting your necessities in case you chose that college. He requested that I would write & give him information respecting you. I don't know what to write without knowing more of your feelings. I wish you to decide for yourself as your Uncle seems to decline advising you which college to choose & in everything else ask him how it is proper to proceed, & I wish to know your determination as soon as may be. If Mr. Adams writes I wish to know it because it would be unnecessary for me to write. If you conclude to go to Hanover I shall wish to inform your cousin William. Should you go to Dartmouth I should be glad to have you come on with your brother & visit your connexions here if your uncle should think it advisable. Wherever I am I shall endeavor to have a room by myself as much as I wish, whenever my children can be with me, and endeavor to make them feel as much at home as possible. May we all learn to be contented in the state in which we are placed & learn to profit by everything that is passing before us. Hitherto our situation has been ordered in great kindness. May we never forget our obligations to that



Being who governs all things. The stage will be in soon. I must close with only adding that I shall ever remember you

with tender affection.

Alethea Huntington

N. B. I wish you to superscribe your sister's letter & send it by the first opportunity.

Mr. Asahel Huntington, Phillips Academy,  
Andover, Mass.

---

[Mrs. Nehemiah Cleaveland to Mrs. Asahel Huntington.]

Experience to Alethea.

A visit this afternoon will be very acceptable to the former from the latter, as an inducement she informs that Mr. Conant expects the singers to meet at his house this Evening in particular the Mess<sup>rs</sup> Towne with their stringed instruments, viz., Bass, Counter & Treble. It is said they perform well, ask Mr. Huntington to come Tuesday, 1 o'clock A. M.

---

Newbury Port, August 9th, 1820.

My dear Mother

I reached Boston about 9 O'clock Thursday evening. Nothing transpired on the journey worth particularizing. I ought not to have said so. I had an opportunity of seeing a most perfect contrast in two young ladies. One of them joined me at Douglass. She began to talk before she got into the stage, and kept up a continual torrent of words, as long as I had the pleasure of her company, which was about two hours. With the loquacity of the other lady, I was not at all troubled. She took the stage at Medfield and rode to Boston. She appeared remarkably grave and dignified. She answered such questions as I asked her; and that was all. If I asked her opinion upon any subject, unless it could be expressed by yes or no, she would usually reply, I don't know—when I am





confident she must have known, and must have had an opinion. I remained in Boston until Saturday morning, visited my friend Redman. He lives in Cambridge about a mile and a half from his shop, which is in Boston. He still carries on the business of paper-staining, his father died very suddenly in an epileptick fit. I called also upon his sister, who is married to a young merchant. I was rather unwell while in Boston and indeed have been so ever since until today. I took cold in consequence of riding in the evening the day I left you. I made use of your medicine—drank two large tumblers of warm water. This experiment has confirmed my opinion very much in favour of its utility. Saturday morning I took the stage and rode as far as Lynn, where meeting with an old friend of Elisha's, a Mr. Knight, I left the stage and rode with this gentleman to Marblehead—found Elisha well and in good spirits, and what is even better than this, he has determined to leave Marblehead at the expiration of another quarter—and what is better even *than this*, he has almost come to the determination to study the profession of Physic. I think we all have cause of congratulation and joy that he is in so hopeful a way. He begins to think what he ought to have thought long ago, that he must either make a business of his present employment for life or study a profession. I suggested to him what you said to me with regard to his visiting you at the close of the present quarter. He seemed to be of the same opinion. I think you need not look for him, until he *leaves* Marblehead. I called upon Mr. Cummins at Salem. He made the same proposal to me that he sometime since made to Doct. Cleveland. He did not wish, he said, to interfere with any arrangements that I might have made at Newburyport, but he did wish, that in case I should conclude to take up my connexion there, I would remove to Salem. He introduced the subject himself. I think it will be rather a delicate business to manage and can't tell yet what course I shall pursue. I reached Topsfield on Monday, found Uncle C's family all well. Lucy has commenced her second quarter at Salem. The prospect of settling a minister at T., are very encouraging. Mr. Dennis has received





an unanimous call, unanimous so far as this, that there were none who voted against him, there were two or three at the meeting who did not act at all. There is considerable opposition to the salary, which is fixed at five hundred dollars. Mr. D. will give his answer next sabbath. I am authorized to state that it will be in the affirmative. The sovereign people are yet in the dark, and are forming various conjectures as to the result. You can easily surmise who *my* authority is. They have raised five hundred dollars by subscription, as a settlement. I remained only one day at Topsfield. Mr. Wildes has felt considerable anxiety about me. He wrote letters of enquiry both to Topsfield and Marblehead. Doctor Cleaveland holds two notes against you, the principal of both of which is six hundred and forty dollars, the amount must be about seven hundred and eighty dollars. I don't recollect the exact date, but this calculation cannot be far out of the way. One note of \$518 was given 1816 the other of \$122 in 1818. I was sorry that I forgot to take your bill against Mary Ann. I hope you will find the home establishment useful and easy of operation.

Remember me affectionately to Hezekiah and Mary Ann and all friends at Killingly. I want to hear from you soon. How does the little cousin do? Does H., keep up his resolution?

Your affectionate son,

Asahel Huntington.

N. B. The enclosed letter I found in the Post Office at Topsfield. I wish H. would write me respecting Doct. C's sheep. He seemed to be not fully decided. I told the Doct. I thought he would take them.

Mrs. Alethea Huntington,  
Killingly, Con.

---

Topsfield, April 22, 1826.

My Dear Sister

What changing scenes and vicissitudes do we constantly witness and experience in our journey of life? Many solemn and affecting changes have taken place



among our dear friends and acquaintances, since we saw each other last. Some in their narrow cells are laid till the Resurrection Morn. The evening after the death of our excellent Brother at Byfield, which solemn event had cast its gloom over every object. Lucy received a letter from her cousin Mary Ann which informed us of the Death of our Inestimable friend Mrs. Mary Warner; this was solemn tidings to me. How rapidly did my thoughts fly back to the scenes of early life. She was the companion of my childhood and youth, my sister, my Friend. You remember our early attachment to each other and the invariable friendship that subsisted between us, but I hope and trust that our loss is her unspeakable gain. It was very comforting to me to hear that she manifested such a child-like submission and christian resignation to the will of her Heavenly Father in the closing scene of life; her trials have been great, but we have reason to believe they have been sanctified to her. Likewise our excellent and tried friend the Reve<sup>d</sup> Walter Lyon has clos<sup>d</sup> his eyes upon all sublunary things, an event he has long been waiting for, and expecting, and I trust found him prepared for that world where there is no pain, sickness or death; and where the tears will be forever wiped from his eyes. I think much of those dear relatives and friends, their earthly loss is great, but I hope they will find that divine support and consolation which the world cannot give nor take from them. We were agreeably surprised last Saturday evening on the arrival of our Con. friends. It was so totally unexpected that we could hardly believe our own eyes; we feel grateful for a short visit, but should have been gratified had a longer one been consistant with their other engagements. Mary receiv<sup>d</sup> a letter from Mary Ann last Thursday. Lucy wrote an answer to it and sent it in the mail a few hours before B. Fuller arrived; I mention the circumstance as Lucy wrote to Mary Ann a few weeks since which she says she has never received. Mary Ann appears to be in low spirits when she wrote, she says she has been troubled with a distressing cough for some time which in addition to her usually feeble health, I think must debilitate her very





much. Perhaps there is nothing that will be more likely to recruit her strength than a journey taken leisurely. We had fully expected that Sister Douglass and Mary Ann would have come on to Topsfield as soon as the season was sufficiently advanced but Mary Ann informed us that she believed that her Aunt D., had made up her mind to continue at Plainfield this summer. I wrote to Sister Douglass a few weeks since and gave her some account of Topsfield people which I suppose she has communicated to you. I mentioned the Death of Mr. A. Fosters widow and Mr. Josiah Lambson. Mr. L's wickness was a lung fever, terminated life in a few days. He had his reason perfectly, was alive and awake to the solemn change he was about to make of worlds, and was very anxious for the salvation of his soul, was much in prayer to God, and it is not for us to say that he was not heard and escaped even at the eleventh hour. Since that Mr. David Cummings died very suddenly of an apoplectic fit; last Sabbath Mr. Samuel Fisk died in the Alms House. We are continually reminded of our duty, to be wise, to understand, and consider our latter end. We hope Mary Ann will come on to Topsfield as soon as the weather and travelling will do, and why cannot her dear Mother accompany her. Be assured my dear sister it would be very gratifying to us all. We feel that we are entitled to a share of your company while you are in an unsettled state. We hope Sister Douglass has not wholly relinquished the idea of coming to Topsfield this Spring. We cannot but think all her friends would think it best for her. This week on Wednesday your Brother was under a necessity of going to Newburyport, and I went as far as Byfield with him. We have a grandson there two months old whom we had never seen, we found our friends there in usual health. Our dear Brother's Widow appears to be a disconsolate woman, she and her daughter continue in the same house they have ever lived in. Aunt Channel and her daughter are in and out frequently. Aunt Channel has enjoyed better health this winter than she did last. She feels the Death of her B. very sensibly but she appears perfectly calm and composed under the bereaving stroke. We returned from





Byfield Thursday toward evening and had the pleasure to find Mr. Sheppard here from Andover. He came here the evening we left home, was very sorry that we were absent. He returned early the next morning as the examination is next week. He thought he could not stay any longer. He appears to be in good health. I believe your sons are both well. Elisha, I suppose you know, has been confined with a fever this spring, but I believe he has recovered his usual health. My husband saw Asahel at Newburyport and lodged in the same chamber with him. Asahel has had so much business of late that we have seen him but little. He rode up and kept fast day with us. He is in good health. We had a letter from Elisha a few days since, he and his brother John were well when he wrote. We are making quite a revolution in our family affairs. We expect Mr. Gallup and family to move in to that part of the house you occupied, next Monday. We expect them to take charge of the farm and Dairy, but we have been obliged to do considerable to accommodate them with room for the Dairy work, cheese, &c. This new arrangement is in consequence of William's plan of leaving Topsfield which he has had in contemplation for nearly a year. The idea of his leaving us is painful, but you know what those feelings are better than I can tell you. You have parted with one after another of your dear sons. We must expect this while here in this changing world and we ought cheerfully to submit to them as they are metted out to us by our Heavenly Father, who guides the wheels of Providence with an unerring hand. Mary Ann wrote the last she heard from Abington, Mrs. Lyon had had a stroke of the Palsy, and that her Uncle Lord still continued feeble. I feel anxious to hear more particularly from those dear friends. Do my dear sister drop a letter into the mail soon if it contains but a few lines and let us hear from you all. My Husband and children join with me in expressing an affectionate remembrance to all our dear friends in your vicinity.

from your affectionate Sister,  
E. Cleaveland.

Mrs. Alethea Huntington.  
Plainfield, Con.



## TOPSFIELD SELECTMEN'S RECORDS.

1704—1730.\*

---

COMMUNICATED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

Sargt. Stanley is chosen by the Selectmen to be their Clark for this present year 1704.

25 Augst 1704. Rate, £80., with an over pluss of £6. 10. 4. Comited to Thomas Howlett, Constable, "for to Collect and gather up."

5 January 1704-5, added afterward to the above Rate, 18s.

Rate made for Mr. Capen for 1704, £50. 15. 9. in pay and Money £21. 15. 11. besides Endicotts and Killums, which was £1. 9. 0.

10 January 1704-5, Town Rate for 1704, amounting to £17. 0. 3. "Committed to Thomas Howlett Constable for to gather up and to pay as followeth, viz: "

Lieut. Ephraim Dorman for going Representative, £3. 18. 0.

Sargt. Daniel Redington for going Representative, £3. 15. 0.

Philip Knight to make up what his Rate was too short, £1. 16. 0.

---

\*These are the earliest selectmen's records or financial records of the town, other than those to be found intermingled with the records kept by the town clerk. The records kept by the earlier town treasurers are not preserved with other town records and probably were considered the private property of the officials. Continuous treasurer's records have been preserved since 1814. The records here printed are somewhat condensed in form from the originals but all facts have been preserved.





Thomas Perley for Tithing Mens Staves & Selectmens Book, £0. 8. 1.

Clerke Elisha Perkins for Sweeping ye Meeting House, £1. 1. 0.

Clerke Elisha Perkins & Corpl. Jacob Town and Samuel Stanley towards pay for ye Watch House, £5. 0. 0.

the remaindr of ye Rate to be payd in to the Selectmen for the Towns use.

Samll. Stanley Clerke for the Select men

21 Feb: 1704/5, Corpll. John Curtis brought in his Acquittance in full of the Town Rate & Ministers Rate committed to him to Collect the year he was Constable for Topsfield which Records are Recorded in the Town Book: as Attests the Town Clerke

27 feb: 1704/5, Ephraim Willd brought in his Aquittance in full of Mr Capens Rate for ye Year he was Constable of Topsfield which was in ye Year 1692

27 feb: 1704/6, John Cummings brought in his Aquittance in full of Mr Capens Rate Committed to him to collect in ye year 1700 when he was constable for Topsfield

feb. 27, 1704/5 To the Selectmen of Topsfield this is to let you understand that you [are to] pay John Dwaniell Eight Shillings for wood he did bring to Cap How [last] Summer for ye Watch; whereof fail you not, [torn] In what I can [torn]

John Gould Capt

27 feb: 1704/5 At a Lawfull Meeting of ye Select Men Sargt. John Gould is ordered to pay unto Sargt Daniel Redington tow Pound & ten Shillings out of the five Pounds which he was to give for the old Meeting House: and the rest of said five Pounds he is to pay into the Select Men to be disposed of for the Towns use:

In Answer to an order from Capt Gould to pay John Dwaniell Eight Shillings for Wood he did bring for ye watch: have ordered Constable Howlett to pay said Dwaniell Eight Shillings out of ye Town Rate which is in his hands

6: March 1704/5 To John Gould you are hereby ordered to pay unto Sargt Daniel Redington £1. 10. 0. out of that money which you was ordered to pay unto ye Select Men





11 of June 1705 Recconed with Ebenezer Averell for the Town, County and Country Rates for ye Year wherein he was Constable and there rest Due to the Town, the Just Sum of £2. 14. 3. Whereof said Averell is herby ordered by ye Selectmen to pay £2. 14. 0. of ye above-said Sum to the Committe for the Meeting House

List made for ye Country in 1705 amounting to £141. 16. 5. and Comitted to John Gould Constable to Colect, [torn] being £9. 5. 9. with Mr. Endicots, and Thomas [Killums], over and above what he is to pay to ye Country Treasurer, out of which he is to pay £4. 2. 0. to our Deputy Elisha Perkins.

Rate made at ye same time and Comited to Jacob Towne Constable amounting to £48. 2. 0. to be paid to ye County Treasurer:

Rate made In ye Same year to Defray Town and County Charges amounting to £11. 1. 7. and Comitted to John Gould Constable: out of which he is to pay £3. 8. 4. to ye County Treasurer and ye Rest to ye Selectmen.

Nov. 28, 1705 Rate made at ye same Time for ye above-said End amounting to £3. 13. 5. and Comitted to Jacob Town Constable to be payed to the Selectmen.

In March 1705 the selectmen did agree with Clark Elisha Perkins to give him eighteen shiling for Sweeping of the meeting House this present year:

Decbr. 15 1705. Constable John Gould is to pay to Mr Capen 18s. money out of ye Town Rate that is in his hands: also 10s. to mr Joseph Whipple of Ipswich Joyner al which money is due for varnishing the pulpet

Decembr. 15, 1705. Rate made for Mr Capen in ye year 1705 amounting to £40. in pay: and £16. 10. 10. in money and Committed to John Gould Constable to Collect and pay into Mr Capen: Mr. Endicut & Thomas Williams Rate are included.

Rate made at ye same time for Mr. Capen amounting to £12. in pay: and £5. 5. 0. in money and Committed to Jacob Town Constable to Collect and pay into Mr. Capen.

4 January 1705 or 6. John Gould Cunstable pay unto Thomas Perley £0. 14. 4. for making a place to hold ye Town Stock in within ye New Meeting House: and allso £0. 1. 6. for a lock for it:



4 Jan. 1705 or 6. John Gould Constable pay to Clerk Perkins: £5. 4. 0. Money that is in your hands for his going Deputy.

4 January 1705-6. Jacob town Constable pay to Clerke Elisha Perkins £3. for his going Deputy.

18 febru. 1705/6. Clark Elisha perkins is payd that 18s. that the Selectmen did agree to give him for Sweep- ing the meeting House (out or in that five pounds that Constable Gould is ordered to pay to him for going Deputy).

Constable John Gould pay 1s. to Ebenezer Averill and to Thomas Town 1s. for preambulating with wenham which he is to pay out of ye money [which] is Due for ye old meeting House. Sd Gould [is to pay] to himself out of sd money Due for ye old meeting house twelve [shillings] money ye town Gave him for going to Bostown.

february 18, 1705/6 Rec[kone]d with Constable John Gould on ye account of ye old meeting house: and thear is yet due to ye Town fourteen shillings Money:

Elisha pirkins is Chosen Clark for ye Selectmen of Topsfield for this year this 8th of march 1705/6.

17 May 1706. Sargt Samuell Stanley is Chosen Seeler for this year to seal waights and measuers and is sworn.

17 May 1706. Isaac Esty gave ye selectmen an acount that he had paid all ye town Rat Committed to him for to colect when he was constable for ye year 1694 but his Recept he did not shew.

May 17, 1706. Isaac Esty brought in his Acquittance in full of Mr. Capens Rat for ye year 1694 which Recept my be found in the town Book.

30 Aug. 1706. Country Rate of £46. 18. 7. committed to John nickolls constable to gather up on the South Side of the River and to pay to the treasurer £46. and the Remainder 18s. he is to pay to the Select men or thaer order.

to John nickols Rate afterwards 12s. 7d.

30 August 1706. Rate of £141. 0. 0. Comited to Thomas Dorman Constabell one ye north Side of ye River to gather up and colect and pay unto ye Provence Treasurer £134. ye Remainder unto ye Select men or their orders.





Jan. 2:1706. Rate made for Mr. Capen in Pay and silver and committed to Thomas Dorman constabel for to colect and pay in to Mr. Capen amounting to £39. 06. 03. and in Silver amounting to £16. 12. 3.

Jan. 2:1706/7. Rate made for Mr Capen in Pay and silver £12. 14. 6. and in silver £5. 11. 3.

Jan. 27:1706/7 rate to defray town charges £24. 05. 00. and a town Rate at the same time committed to John Nickols constabel £8. 16. 2.

Feb. 25, 1706/7. Sargt. John Gould has paid all ye 14s. that was dew to the Town for ye old meeting Hous: 3s. 9d. alowed to him his Town Rate to Short.

Jan. 10th 1706/7. Ebenezer Averill Brought in his acquitance in full of Mr Capens Rat for ye year 1701 which Receipt may be found entred in the town Book:

Feb. 25, 1706/7. Constabel John Nickols had an order to pay to Elisha Perkins £9. one pound of it is out of ye over Plush of the country Tax and Eight pounds out of the Town Rate committed to him to gather up.

Jan. 13: 1706/7. Constabell knight Brought in his Receipts of ye £100 that hee was to collect for ye building of new meeting hous.

Nathaniel Averell brought his Receipts and it did appear that he had payd the hundred pounds that he was ordered to pay out of ye Town Rate as was committed to him to collect when he was constabel. the hundred pounds was for part of payment for ye new meeting house.

19 Mar. 1706/7. Recd. of Thomas Dorman Constable £12. 18. 6.

25 feb. 1706/7. Thomas Dorman orders to pay out of ye Town Rate to Lieut. Baker; Lieut. Perkins & Sargt. Redington, £12. 18. 6. and to Elisha Perkins £6. and to Sargt. Hovey; Sargt. Stanley & Sargt. Gould, 3s. one Shilling a man: and to John Prichit Junr. 5s. these orders past by ye Selectmen.

5 Sept. 1707. County Rate of £35. 15. 0. committed to Thomas Porter Constable to colect & pay into the province Treasury. And a Rate of £53. 16. 0. (with Mr. Endicotts farme) committed to Michael Dwaniell Constable to colect & pay into the Province Treasury.





26 Dec. 1707, reconed with Thomas Dorman Constable for 1706 for the country & Town Rates comited to him to colect and he is acquitted fully.

31 Dec. 1707. Rate made for Mr. Capen in pay and money, £71.

Rate made for ye Town & County £32. 14. 11.

1707 An account how ye Town Rate is disposed of.

County Treasurer,	05. 02. 05
Mr. Isaac Peabody for going Representative,	08. 12. 00
Capt John How for Entertaining ye County,	01. 01. 03
Mr Thomas Baker for going to Boston as an attorney,	00. 09. 00
Zacheus Perkins for keeping good wife Waters,	02. 00. 00
Thomas Gould for keeping ye aforesd. Waters,	01. 17. 00
Mr. Bradstreet upon an abatemt. for his last years Rate,	00. 17. 00
Ephraim Willds for an abatemt. for last country Rate	00. 05. 00
Nathaniel Averell, Ebenezer Averell & Corpl. Jacob Town Is. pr. man for being Comity Men agst. Boxford,	00. 03. 00
Elisha Perkins for going Representative,	00. 05. 03
Thomas Perkins Senr. upon an abatement for last years County Rate,	00. 08. 00

£4. 1. 0. not yet ordred

27 Feb. 1707/8. Thomas Perley Constable you are hereby ordered to pay to Deacon Samuel Howlett 17s. to Samuel Stanley 10s. 1d. to Corpl. Joseph Town 8s. 2d. to Ebenezer Averell 5s. to Thomas Howlett 5s. & to Lieut. Tobijah Perkins 5s.

Mar. 2 1707/8. Recd. of Thomas Perley Constable 8s. 2d. by me Joseph Town

Thomas Perkins Senr. is Debtor to ye Town, 00. 06. 00  
Timothy Perkins is Debtor to ye Town, 00. 03. 10

April 16 1708. Reconned with John Gould Constable for ye year 1705 and it appeared by his Records that he had discharged his Duty Concerning all ye Rates committed to him to gather in sd. year he was Constable. Mr.



Capen excepted, and Endicotts & killums Rate weare abated out of ye overplus of ye Rate; Twelve shillings overplus remains yet in his hands.

May 10, 1708 Recd. of Thomas Perley Constable 5s.  
Tobijah Perkins

11 June 1708. Recd. of Thomas Perley Constable, 10s.  
id. Samuel Stanley.

20 July 1708. Recd of Sarjt. John Gould ye full Sum committed to him to colect for my use for year 1705. it being 39 Pounds pay and 15 pounds 10 Shillings money: I say recd. the full sum abovesd. pr me Joseph Capen

June 15: 1708. Recd. of Consta: Perley, 5s.  
Thomas Howlett.

31 Aug. 1708. Rate made for the Country, £133. 7. 0. committed to John french Constable to colect & pay into ye Province Treasurer £131. 18. 0. and a Rate made for ye Country £49. 11. 0. Comited to Amos Dorman Constable to colect and Pay in to the Province Treasurer £48. 2. 0.

7 Jan. 1708/9. Mr. Capen's rate in pay £36. 3. 0. and in money £17. 15. 0. and Committed John french Constable.

Mr. Capens rate in pay £12. 15. 0. and in money £6. 2. 0. and Committed to Amos Dorman Constable.

7 Jan. 1708/9. Town Rate of £16. 7. 3. and a list thereof of £11. 18. 3. committed to Constable John french; allso a list of the above sd. Town Rate of £4. 8. 11. Committed Constable Amos Dorman.

7 Jan. 1708/9. Constable John french to pay out of the Town Rate, £10. 1. 6. and Constable Amos Dorman to pay out of ye Town Rate 6s. to Corpl. Jacob Town.

28 Jan. 1708-9 Recd. of Constable John Nichols in full, ye ministers Rate for 1706 Joseph Capen.

Jan. 24 1708/9. Recd. of Thomas Perley Constable, 17s.  
Samuel Howlett.

Feb. 3. 1708/9. Recd. of Thomas Perley Consta. 5s.  
Ebenezer Averell.

John french Constable ordered to pay Thomas Perley 3s. 4d.

To the Select Men of Topsfield; Gentlemen: pray be





pleased to pay to Thomas Perley ye Board hereof that Six Shillings which is Due to me for Service don in your town & his Recit shall be your discharg. Abraham How.

Jan. 1708/9. Constable John french ordered to pay Thomas Perley 6s.

25 March, 1709. Constable Amos Dorman ordered to pay Capt. Thomas Baker £1. 2. 0.

1709 Country rate, £180. & a list of £180. with an over pluss of £6. 18. 3.

20 Dec. 1709. Constable John french ordered to pay to Mr. Isaac Peabody, Sart. John Gould, and William Town, 6s. 9d. p Man as is allowed them by ye Town.

Dec. 29. 1709. Payed to Lieut. Tobijah Perkins, £1. 7. 10.

Jan. 1709 or 10. Mister Capens rate £73. 12. 9. pay and money with an over pluss of £1. to be payed into the Selectmen or their order.

March 6. 1704 or 5. Recd. of Thomas Howlett Constable, 8s. John Dwaniel

Mar. 1705 or 6. Recd. of Thomas Howlett Constable, £3. 18. my going Representative. Ephraim Dorman.

Dec. 16, 1709. Recd. of Thomas Howlett Constable, in full what he was to pay Sarjt. Stanley, Corpll. Jacob Town and my selfe. Elisha Perkins

19 Jan. 1709 or 10. Recd. of Thomas Howlett Constable, £3. 15. 0. money for my attending at the General Court. Daniel Redington.

Town rate of £17. 10. 10.

29 of Aug. 1710 The Selectmen tooke the Oath belonging to them as Assessors in order to ye making of an Assessment for the Country.

29 Aug. 1710. Country rate of £180. to pay in to the Province Treasurer; and the over pluss is £2. 0. 2. to be accountable to ye Select Men for.

Mr. Capens rate in pay £51. 9. 4. and in Money £20. 9. 2. with an over pluss of £1. to be payd to the Select Men out of said money part:

Rate made to defrey Town Charges, £17. 7. 2.

Mar. 10. 1710/11 To Lieut. Tobijah Perkins, £14. 2. 8.

Recd. of Constable Hovey, £1. 4. 4. in full for ye £4. 0. 6. which was ordered by the Selectmen to my selfe; Samuel Stanley & Corpl. Jacob Town:

By me Elisha Perkins





12 Mar. 1710/11 Recd. of Consta. John Nichols, 6s. 6d. upon ye account of ye 13s. which he is behinde of his rates:

12 Mar. 1710/11. To Lieut. Tobijah Perkins, 6s. 6d.

12 Mar. 1710/11. Reckoned with Constable John Hovey for all his Rates but Mr. Capens Rates and he is fully acquitted of all as above sd.

May 22d. 1711. Recd. of Consta. Zacheus Gould £2. 17. 4. Josiah Perkins.

Aug. 31. 1711. Rate made for ye Country, £180.

25 Dec. 1711. Rate made for Mr. Capen in pay and Money, £71. 3. 11. and on the Same Day a Rate made for the Town to defrey Town Charges, £14. 16. 5.

Dec. 1711. Rate made for the Country, £6. 14. 9.

8 Jan. 1711. Recd. of Const. John Nichols, 6s. 6d. in full of all the Rates Committed to him to gather in the year 1706.

8th Jany. 1711, paid to Lieut. Perkins 6s. 6d. for which said Perkins remaind. Debtor to ye Town.

29. Feb. 1711 or 12. Constable Thomas Robinson is ordered to pay to Mist: Capen 20s. which was an over pluss of ye money part of Mr. Capens Rate which said Constable was to gather in ye year 1710 which is in consideration of Mr. Capens Rate being made Short this year 1711.

Aug. 27. 1712 Rate Made for ye Country, £180.

Apr. 27. 1712. Recd. £8. 8. 0. Thomas Baker.

1712 A Rate Made for Mr Capen in pay, £36. 18. 10. and in money £14. 17. 0. and Committed to Nathaniel Borman Constabel to colect, at ye same time a rate made for Mr Capen, of £20. 11. 2. in pay and money and committed to Nathaniel Porter Constabel to colect and pay to Mr. Capen according to Warrant.

1712 Rate Made to defray the County Charge, £3. 7. 2. and a rate made to defray The Town charge, £20. 14. 0.

1712: Feb. 20: Corpll. Jacob Town is alowed all but for his last time at Boston.

Augt. 22, 1713. Rate made for the Country, £180.

Dec. 12th. 1713. Rate made to Defray Town Charges, £15. 14. 9.



Dec. 12. 1713. Rate Made for the County, £3. 7. 2.

Dec. 12 1713. Rate made to Defray Town Charges,  
£15. 14. 0.

Dec. 12 1713. Rate made for Mr. Capen amounting  
to £72. 13. 4. in pay and money;

30 Aug. 1714. Rate Made for the country, £128. 4. 8.

Jan. 6, 1714. Rate made for Mr. Capen, £71. 17. 1.

Jan. 6, 1714. Rate made to Defray Town Charges,  
£19. 6. 7.

March 1, 1714/5 The Select Men agreed With William  
Averell to Sweep the meeting house & he was to have 18s.  
a year for his pains & then he had ye meeting house Key  
delievered to him.

27 June 1715. To Daniel Clarke, 10s.

22 Sept. 1715. Rate made to pay ye Contry tax, £56.  
10. 8. with a over plus of £4. 6. 9.

26 Sept. 1715. Rate made to pay ye Country tax,  
£27. 2. 0.

Rate made for Mr. Joseph Capen for his Worke in ye  
minestare for ye year 1715, £71. 13. 0.

Rate made to defray Town Charges, for ye year 1715,  
£19. 9. 2.

6 Mar. 1715/16. Jacob Pabody Constable is ordered  
to pay £2. to Jacob Town Junr. out of ye Town rate for  
a wolfe head viz two pounds is to be repaid by ye tresuer  
to ye said Constable for ye towns use.

Mar. 6, 1715/16, ye select men agreed with William  
Averill to sweep the meeting house and he is to have 18s.  
for his pains this year.

Sept. 25: 1716. Rate made for the country, £83. 15.  
8. and the over pluss is £1. 12. 8.

Dec. 24 1716. Rate made for Mr. Joseph Capen for  
his worke in ye minestre for ye year 1716, £71. 18. 6.

Dec. 24, 1716. Rate made to defray the Town charges,  
£18. 17. 7.

Rate made for the Countrey, £77. 0. 0.

13 Jan. 1717/8. Rate made for Mr. Capen, £71. 0. 0.

Rate made to defray town Charges, £9. 0. 7.

13 Jan. 1717/8. Rate made for ye County, £4. 7. 0.

7: March 1717/18. The Selectmen Chose Nathaniel  
Porter Clark of ye Selectmen for that present year.





26 March 1718. Received of ye Selectman namely John Howlett, 19s. in part of pay for my wages in going Representative to Boston. Samuel Howlett.

Sept. 30: 1718. Rate made for the Country, £56. 17. 9. with ouver pluss of £1. 9. 4.

Dec. 19: 1718. Rate made for ye Town and Country, £60. 4. 3.

Jan. 6: 1718. Rate made for Mr. Joseph Capen, £80. 7. 2.

Nov. 24: 1719. A Reat made for the ministry, £81. 8. 8.

Dec. 1: 1719. A Rate made for the Town and County, £30. 4. 6.

To Mr. John Gould Town Treasurer Sir: you are here By ordered to pay in unto Mr. Joseph Capen ye sum of Eighty pounds which you are to receve of our Constable for him for his work in the ministry and out of ye Town reat you are to pay Ensin Timothy Perkins £12. 0. 0

Dea Samuel Howlett 1. 4. 0

Qur Mast. Ephraim Willds 0. 14. 8

Serg John Howlett 2. 3. 6

John Redington 0. 3. 0

William Averiel 0. 18. 0

Mr. Thomas Gould 0. 4. 0

Mr. John Houvey 0. 18. 0

Collonal John Appleton Esquir who is our

County treasurer, 7. 9. 0

Leut. Joseph Gould an abatment for his mans head 0. 9. 2

Corp. Elezar Lake an abatment for his mans head. 0. 4. 6

Nathaniel Averiel, 0. 3. 6

Dock. Michel Dwinel 0. 4. 0

and you are to make up your accounts with the Selectmen at Boston on ye sixth Day of March next Ensuing the date of

Dat. february 2: 1719/20.

as attest Nathn. Porter Cleark

for ye Select Men

Rate made of for the Town and County, £20. 8. 6. with an over pluss of £1. 15. 1.

An account of what Ipswitch men offer to pay into our Town Treasurer towards the ministrey for ye year 1719.





Mr. Saml & John Perley	00: 13:
Corpl. Lot Conant	00: 12:
Sargt. John Lampson	00: 07:
Stephen Perley	00: 09:
Joseph Commings	00: 03:
Mark How	00: 05:

Sarg John Howlett is to pay into ye Treasurer  
for one peck & half peck on one point 00: 06: 00  
and Clark Jacob Peabody for A half Bushel 00: 03: 03

Mar. 1: 1719/20 To Mr Timothy Perkins, out of ye  
Towns money, £1. 4. 0.

Mar. 1: 1719/20. To Edmond Towne, 2s. it Being an  
abatment of his rent.

May 6, 1720, the select men took on a count of the  
wayts and mesures belonging to the town stock and thay  
ear as folloeth- on half bushel peck on half peck on elle  
quart on win quart on win pint and half pint a per of schels  
with nin bras waights belonging to them containing a bought  
eaight pounds on yard an ell: all thes above sd mesurs and  
waights and schells were delivered to Zaches Gould seler  
of waights and mesures upon may the sixt 1720 by the  
Selectmen.

19 Sept. 1720 Reat med for the provenc, £30. 12. 9.

A Lest med for Mr Joseph Capen for the minestry for  
the yer 1720, £80. 11. 6.

Dec. 28, 1720 Reat med for the Town and county,  
£29. 17. 6.

An a count of how the selectmen for the yer 1720 have  
desposed of the money Raised for the town and county  
a cording as thay were ordered to pay out—

Capt. Tobijah parkins	5. 10. 0
Corpl. John Aplton, county Treasurer	7. 9. 0
nathaniel Capen and Jonathan Wilds	3. 8. 0
John Wilds	1. 4. 0
William avrel	0. 18. 0
Ephraim Wilds sen and Joseph Gould	0. 8. 0
Jesse dorman constable	1. 2. 0
Ivory Hovey	0. 7. 0
Mr. Nathaniel Capen	0. 4. 0
John hovey	0. 2. 0



Clerk Jacob pebody	0. 2. 0
Simon Bradstret	0. 1. 0
Johnathan Wilds	0. 1. 6
Sar John houlet	0. 1. 0
Capt Tobijah perkins	7. 4. 0
Clark nathanil porter and John houlet and nathan- iel everel	1. 17. 6

Sept. 19: 1721 Rate made for ye Countrey, £30. 12. 9.

Nov. 23: 1721. Rate made for Mr. Joseph Capen for ye ministry for ye year 1721, £81. 1. 2.

Nov. 23. 1721. Rate made for ye Town & County, £20. 2. 3.

Oct. 16: 1722. The Select Men haveing taken an Account of ye weight of ye Severell Caskes of Powder belonging to ye Towns Stock of Tops<sup>ld</sup>

first to a Caske of 72 pound of Powder.

2ly to one of 36 pound.

3ly to one of 33 pound.

ye whole Contains 141 lbs.

And the Weight of flints is 9 Pounds & 3/4 qrs.

June ye 15th: 1719. Receivd. of Mr. Elisha Putnam Constable of Tops<sup>ld</sup>. ye full & Just sum of fife pounds five shillings & Seven pence in Province Bills which was by order of ye selectmen of Topslf. to pay unto Mr. Isaac Peabody & Qart. Ephraim Wiles & Mr. Simon Bradstreet:

I say received by me Isaac Peabody one of ye Committy in ye behalf of ye Rest. as wittnes my hand

Isaac Peabody.

Feb. 28th: 1721/2. Recd. of Mr. William Porter Constbl. for ye year 1720 for my Serving at ye Generell Cort yt year ye sum of Seven pounds & four pounds in full of yt. he was ordrd. to pay to me. p me Tobijah Perkins

February ye 8th: 1722/3. Then Recond. with Ensgn. John Gould Town Treasurer 1719 and all accompts Cleard. by sd. Treasr. with us ye Select men of Tops<sup>ld</sup>.

Thomas Baker Cl. of ye

Selectmen of Tops<sup>ld</sup>.

Sept. 26: 1722. Rate made for the Province, £30. 12. 9.

Dec. 14: 1722. Rate Made for ye ministry, £81. 6. 1.

Jan. 17: 1722/3. Rate made for ye Town & County, £29. 5. 0.



Feb. 8/ 1722/3. Then Receivd. of Mr. Thomas Dwin-ell Constble of Topsfield in part for sarving at ye great & Generall Cort the just sum of Three pounds five Shillings & eight pence. I say Receivd. by me Danll. Clark

Oct. 2: 1723. Rate Made for the Country or Province, £30. 12. 9.

Nov. 19: 1723. Rate made for the ministry, £80. 17. 7.

Dec. 17: 1723. Rate Made for ye town & County, £26. 6. 11.

1723 An Account how ye Selectmen ordred the Town & County Rate to be paid out:

To Mr. John Hovey	1. 0. 0
to Joseph How	1. 4. 0
to Jacob Perkins	0. 4. 6
to Q:master Nathl.	0. 2. 0
to Jacob Robinson	0. 1. 0
to Tobijah Perkins	0. 6. 0
to Mr. Daniel Clark	1. 7. 4
to David Balch	0. 9. 6
to Ens: Timothy Perkins	6. 19. 1
ye county rate which was	6. 4. 2
to Elisha Putnam	0. 12. 6
to Ens: Timothy Perkins	7. 13. 4
to David Commings he being rated for 2 heads in ye province tax	0. 2. 6

Dec. 20: 1723, then the Selectmen of Topsfield recd. of ye Trustees for said Town ye Sum of nine pounds six shillings in bills of Credit it being the intrest of sd. Towns money: the sd. Trustees then keeping the remainder of sd. money it being eighteen shillings for their trouble in receiving & Leting out said money.

Decm. 1723. Qu:Master Ephraim Wildes having Sixteen shillings of ye towns money ye Selectmen ordered it to En. Timothy Perkins.

Sept. 23: 1724. Reat made for the Country or Province, £71. 10. 4.

Dec. 29: 1724. Reat made for the ministry, £80. 15. 7.

Jan. 7: 1724/5. Reat made to defray the Town Charges, £12. 8. 4.

Account how ye Selectmen ordered the Town Reat to be paid out.





To Ensin. Timothy Perkins	£4. 9. 7
to Joseph How	1. 4. 0
to Clark Jacob Peabody	0. 1. 0
To Capt. Thomas Baker	0. 7. 6
to Mr. Tobijah Perkins	0. 1. 6
to Luke Avirel	0. 2. 6
to Mr. Nath: Capen	0. 6. 2
to David Bausch	0. 2. 0
to Samuell Howlett	0. 3. 0
to Joseph Andrews	0. 2. 0
to Mr. Eliezer Lake	0. 2. 6
To Mr. John Hovey	1. 1. 0
To Ensin Amos Dorman	1. 0. 0
To Edmond Town	0. 2. 0
to Mr. John Hovey	0. 4. 6
to Nathl. Porter	0. 4. 0

Jan. 14: 1724/5: the Selectmen Received of ye Trustees for sd Town the Sume of £12. 15. 0. in Bills of Credit it being the intrest of the Lone money.

The Selectmen of Topsfield paid out the afore sd. money as followeth:

to the Trustees:	0. 18. 0
To Mr. John Hovey	6. 14. 6
to Deac. John Howlett	1. 18. 1
to Clar. Elisha Perkins	0. 16. 9
to Joseph Town	0. 10. 6
to Nathll. Porter	1. 17. 2

Jan. 14: 1724/5. Paid to John hovey £4. 0. 0. which was an over pluse in the province tax.

Jan. 14: 1724/5: then Received of the Selectmen of Topsfield the Just Summe Eighteen shillings in Bills of Credit for Letting out and Taking in the Intrest of the Loan money for the yeare 1724/

p Joseph Gould	} Trustees for Topsfield
John Howlett	
Thomas Baker	

Sept. 28 1725. Rate made for the Province, £102. 3. 3. with an over plus of £6. 3. 3.

Oct. 26. 1725. Rate for defraying of Town charges, £125. 5. 4.



Dec. 31, 1725. Pay out of the Town rate the following sums:

To Mr. William Osgood	£22. 15. 00
To Mr. Jacob Peabody	01. 04. 02
To Sargt Ivory Hovey	01. 05. 06
To John Hovey	00. 03. 00
To deacon John Howlett	00. 10. 11
To Jacob Averill	00. 03. 06
To Mrs. Mary Baker	00. 02. 06
To Corporall Jacob Robinson	00. 01. 00
To Capt John How	00. 02. 06
To Capt Joseph Gould	00. 06. 00
To deacon John Howlett for his going Representative	15. 08. 00
To Mr. William Osgood	15. 15. 00

Feb. 11. 1725/6 paid to Mr. Benjamin Town Constable £3. 5. 0. out of the Towns Loan mony to make up what is wanting in his rates being made so much to short.

Mar. 1, 1725/6. Constable Jacob Dorman was ordered to pay to Benjamin Town 11s. wch. to gather with 9s. in sd Towns hand maks up one pound for said Towns labor in gathering the rates.

Mar. 1725/6. Jacob Dorman was allowed 23s. of the over plus of the county rate for his trouble in gathering rates.

Mar. 1, 1725/6 there is yet left in Constable Jacob Dormans hands of the Town rate £24. 17. 0

the adjacent inhabitants subscribed to the Towns use & it was put into constable Jacob Dormans hands to gather 05. 09. 0

Dec. 31, 1725. Paid out of the Town Rate the following sums:

To Ensign Amos Dowman	£12. 12. 06
To Clark Elisha Perkins	00. 06. 06
To Mr. Nathaniel Capen	00. 09. 06
To Daniel Gould	00. 02. 06
To Samuel Smith	00. 04. 00
To Clark Elisha Perkins	00. 01. 00
To Mrs. Prissilla Capen	26. 13. 04

Mar. 1, 1725/6 deacon John Howlett is ordered to take Twenty Shillings of the Towns's Loan money for his going representative.





At a Generall Sessions of the Court holden at Ipswich for and with in the county of Essex by adjournment Aprill 13. 1725 on Representation to this and a former Court that Joseph Dwinel of Topsfield in the county of Essex husbandman is not capable of managing his estate or affairs but yt there is great danger of his embarrassing the same and thereby brought to necessity & distress wherefore it is Considered and agreed by this Court that the selectmen of the said Town of Topsfield for the Time being doe take the estate of the said Joseph dwinel into there hands and possession & improve the same for his advantage and support untill farther order keeping account of there doings thein both of what they may receive and what they shall disburse and yt none of his real estate whatsoever be sold without special order from the superior court first had and obtained & in all things thereabout to attend the directions of the law.

Mr. George Bixby for Joseph Dwinels affairs 1725 Dr. filing, recording & entring of the motion or petition of Ipswich Court Aprill 1725	o. 3. o
to Court order there upon	o. 2. o
to Ditto att Salem Court Jun 1725	o. 3. o
& ye Court proceeding & judgment thereupon	o. 2. o
to A Copy of ye Court order on the Select men of Topsfields petition	oo. 1. 6
to Takeing ye acknowledgment of dwinels Deed of conveyance to you & recording the same	oo. 3. 6

---

oo. 15. oo

Received of Mr. George Bixby for Joseph Dwinels meadowe being in full of the remainder for the sale thereof £5. 12. 5

Nov. 1, 1725. Received of the select men of Topsfield £1. upon Joseph Dwinels account in part of what was due to me for what I was out for sd. Joseph according to the Courts order.

Joseph Gould

1725. paid to Michael Dwinel 10s. 6d. six shillings whereof to pay Joseph dwinels rate formerly Laid upon him & 4s. 6d. to by necessaries for sd. Josephs wife.

Sept. 27, 1725. Received of Mr. George bixby 8s. 11d. in full of Joseph Dwinels account.

Jos: wolcot.





Feb. 11, 1725/6. deacon Howlett is ordered to pay John Wilds 20s. out of Joseph Dwinels mony for what sd wilds his father was out upon sd Josephs account of the Court order.

4 feb. 1725/6. deacon howlet carried one bushel of indian meal to Joseph Dwinel by order of the select men.

7 Feb. 1725/6. John Hovey carried Joseph Dwinel one bushel of indian meal by order of the Select men.

July 5: 1726. Dean. John Howlet was ordered to pay £8. 10. 0. to Mr. Osgood.

July 4: 1726 Mr. Jacob Dorman Constable was ordered to pay to Mr. Osgood £19. 10. 0.

Sept. 2d: 1726. Recd. of Capt. Joseph Gould 40s. in Bills of Credit on ye account of sd. Town for my Service with them in ye work of ye Ministry: being in part of Pay from ye first of March to ye first of July for ye sd Service.

William Osgood.

Sept: 22: 1726. Rate Made for the province, £99. 13. 6. with an over pluse of 36s.

Oct. 24: 1726. Rate made for ye Ministry, £103. 9. 4.

Dec. 21: 1726. Rate Made to Defray ye Town Charges including ye County Rate, £133. 16. 1.

Dec. 28: 1726. Mr. Nathl. Porter Treasurer was ordered To pay To Mr. William Osgood out the money Raised for ye Ministry.

£50. 0. 0.

July: 4: 1726: Dean. John Howlett was ordered to pay £8. 10. 0. to Mr. William Osgood it being Some of the intrest of the Towns Loan Money.

24 Jan. 1726/7, the Selectmen Recd. of ye Trustees £11. 7. 4. in full for the intrest of the Towns Loan money for ye year 1726 and have paid out the same as followeth John Burton & John Nichols for rebuilding the bridge over the River Near to Mr. Edward Putnams. £8. 0. 0.

To John Howlett for serving at ye General Court and for Trouble in Letting out ye Towns Loan money in the year 1726.

0. 18. 0

To Simon Bradstreet for Servin Schoolmaster for sd Town In ye year 1725

1. 0. 0

To Jacob Peabody for apportioning or Seting to each man his proportion to fence about ye parsonage in 1726.

0. 12. 0



To Nathll: Porter for Seting out to Each man his proportion to fence about ye parsonage Land in Topsfield and for trouble in taking in ye intrest of the Towns Loan Money in 1726. o. 18. 0

To Joshua Town for the Widow Luce Towns keeping the Widow Mary Averill Ten weeks this winter. 1. 10. 0

To Joseph Gould for trouble in taking in the intrest of Town Loan Money in ye year 1726. o. 6. 0

To Anne Averill for keeping ye widow Mary Averill five weeks in the begining of this winter. 1. 0. 0

To Phebe Goodhall for keeping ye widow Mary Averill seven weeks in ye Latter End of ye Last Summer. £3. 10. 0.

To Samuel Howlett for keeping ye widow Mary Averill and her Nurse Eight Days in ye Summer past, o. 10. 0

To Hannah Averill for eight Days attendance upon ye widow Mary Averill. o. 4. 0

To Daniel Clarke for keeping a Glasser and his horse when he mended the meeting house glass in the year 1724. o. 5. 0

To Joseph How for sweeping ye meeting house from Some time in October 1725 till some time in October 1726, 1. 1. 0

To John Wildes for my brother Jonathan Wildeses keeping ye Widow Mary Averill Seventeen Days in August Last past, 1. 10. 0

To John Wildes for what the Town allowed to Jesse Dorman for Timber in ye year 1726, o. 2. 0

Mar. 6: 1726/7 Mr. Nathll. Porter Town Treasurer was ordred to pay out of ye Town Rate the following Sums.

To Mr. Eliezer Lake 1. 3. 4

To Cler: Elisha Perkins o. 6. 0

To John Wildes o. 5. 0

To Jacob Averill o. 4. 6

Jan: 7: 1725/6 To William Osgood, for Preaching a Quarter of a year it Ending ye Last Sabbath in December Last past. £22. 15. 0

Mar: 8. 1725/6 to William Osgood in province Bills of Credit for Preaching from ye Last Sabbath in January Last past to ye first of this Instant March, £15. 15. 0.





July 11: 1726. to William Osgood part of his Sallary from ye first of March Last past to ye Last of June Last past, £19. 10. 0.

Jan. 22: 1727. Rate Made for ye Town & County, £135. 16. 9. With an over Plus of £1. 15. 8. to be paid in to ye County treasurer £5. 16. 9. and to Mr. Nathl. Porter Town Treasurer, £85. 14. 3.

Nov. 30: 1727. Rate made for ye Province, £56. 18. 6. with and over Pluss of £2. 13. 6.

Sept. 13: 1727, Mr. Nathl. Porter Was Orderd. to pay to ye Reverand Mr. Willm. Osgood ye Sum of £48. 1. 6.

Nov. 17: 1727 Mr. Nathl. Porter Town Treasurer was Orderd. to Pay ye following Sums to

to ye wido Ann Averell	£2. 0. 0
to Joseph how	0. 15. 0
to Ephm. Wilds 3d	0. 3. 0
to Mr. daniel Clarke	1. 11. 6
to Mr. Simon Bradstreet	1. 00. 0
to Mr. John Wilds	0. 8. 0
to Clk. Elisha Perkins	0. 14. 0
to Mr. Danll. Clark	3. 4. 6
to David Comins	0. 11. 0
to Clk. Elisha Perkins	0. 10. 0
Thoms. Dwinel	0. 3. 0
to Mr. Daniel Clark	1. 9. 4
to Capt. Jacob Town	1. 10. 6
to Thoms. Gould and Joseph Towne	1. 4. 0
to Thoms. Gould	1. 13. 0
to Benja Towne	1. 12. 6
to Willm. Reddington	1. 8. 0
to Jacob Robinson	0. 2. 6
to John Wilds	0. 15. 4
to John Wilds	0. 4. 0
to Saml. Smith	0. 2. 0

Jan. 3: 1728 Rate Made for ye town, £155. 13. 6.

Apr. 1: 1729, the Select men agreed and sould the ould Pound to Jonathan Wildes for 5s. of his pay towards the new pound.

April 1th: 1729, Mr. Nathaniel Porter Town Treasurer Was ordered to Pay out of the Town Rate





to Jonathan Wildes	£1. 7. 0
to John Wildes	2. 6. 0
to Benja. Towne	0. 1. 0
to Nathaniel Bordman	1. 5. 0
to Richard towne	1. 0. 0
to ye widow Deborah Dorman	0. 15. 0
to Zachus Gould	0. 16. 0
to John Dwinel	0. 8. 0
to Thomas Dwinel	1. 15. 0
to John Perkins	2. 10. 0
to Jonathan Wildes	2. 10. 0
to Eliezer Lake	20. 00. 0
to nathaniel Capen	0. 5. 0

May 7: 1729 Paid to Mr. Ivory Hovey the Intrust of the Towns Last Lone money by the trustes of said money £5. 5. 7.

May 7, 1729, Mr. Ivory Hovey tresurer Was ordered to Pay out of the Towns money

To Elezer Lake & Jacob Peabody	£1. 8. 0
to Nathaniel Averill	0. 3. 0

Sept in the year 1729. Mr. Nathaniel Porter Tresurer to Pay Out of the Towns money

To The Reverend Mr. John Emerson	£50. 0. 0
----------------------------------	-----------

Nov. 28 1729 Mr. Ivory Hovey Tresurer to Pay out of a Town Rat

To the Reverend Mr. John Emerson	£100. 00. 00
----------------------------------	--------------

Jan. 29 1729, Mr. Ivory Hovey Tresurer to pay by the Second Day of march next Out of the Ministrys rat

To the Reverend Mr John Emerson	£50. 00. 00
---------------------------------	-------------

Dec. 9. 1729, Mr. Nathaniel Porter Town treasurer was ordred to Discount £1. 5. 3. with Samuel Curtis there being a Mistake in ye order which sd tresurer had formerly to Receve of the Rate of sd Curtis Cunstabel

Jan. 29 1729 Mr. Nathaniel Porter Tresurer to pay out of the towns money

To Elezer Lake	£15. 6. 11
To John Perkins	02. 10. 0
To Jonathan Wildes	02. 5. 0
To Stephen Jonson	00. 13. 0
To Joseph Towne	03. 16. 2



to Benja. Towne	05. 01. 2
to John Hovey	02. 15. 2
to John Hovey being an abatment for John holgats head	00. 14. 0

Oct. 29: 1729 Rate Made for the Province, £89. 2. 0.  
With an Over Pluse of £1. 13. 10.

Oct. 30 1729. Rate Made for the town and County,  
£107. 16. 8., to be payed unto the County Treasurer £5.  
18. 1.

Jan. 29: 1729. Rate Made for the Ministry, £106. 16. 5.

Whereas Mr. Nathaniel Porter Tresurer for the Town of  
Topsfield was ordred on May the 20th: 1729 to pay To  
Capt. Joseph Gould £30. 00. 0. for his serving Represent-  
ative in the year 1728 and Capt. Joseph Gould having  
Receved the whole for sd service at the province Tresurers  
these may Sertify that said order is discounted and for  
biden by the Selectmen to be paid to the said Gould.

Whareas At a Town Meeting May 7th 1729 Capt. Joseph  
Gould abated £3. 0. 0. of what was alowed him for his  
service as Representative in the year 1728 and Capt.  
Joseph Gould haveing Delivered the said three pounds to  
the Selectmen of Topsfield the said Selectmen paid the  
same to Eliezer Lake as part of pay for fencing in the  
parsonage:

Feb. 17th: 1729, I say Recd. by me the six pounds  
alowed by the Cort for repairing the Town Bridg in Tops-  
field in the year 1728.

Ivory Hovey Town Treasr.

Mar. 3: 1729/30 Mr. Ivory Hovey Town Tresurer  
paid the folowing Sums

To Quar. Nathaniel Bordman	0. 3. 0
To Nathan Bixby	0. 5. 0
To Aaron Estey	0. 4. 0

June 3: 1730 Mr. Nathaniel Porter Town Treasurer  
Paid the following Sums:

To Dean. John Howlett	£6. 5. 0
To Jesse Dorman	0. 5. 0
To John Perkins	01. 6. 0
to Nathaniel Averill	0. 2. 8
to William Redington	1. 0. 0



To Jacob Perkins Junr. 8. 0. 0

To John Wilds 00. 9. 6

June 9 1730 Mr. Ivory Hovey Treasurer paid the following sums:

To Dean. Jacob Peabody Elizer Lake &

Tobijah Perkins £0. 18. 0

Sept. 17: 1730 To Mr. John Emerson £50. 00. 00

Nov. 18 1730 discounted with Mr. Richard Towne Constable of Topsfield £0. 3. 0. it being an abatment of Mr. Blares Rate.

Oct. 29 1730. Rate made for the Province, £60. 3. 0.

Dec. 16 1730 Rate made for the Town and County, £128. 4. 3.

Sept. 22: 1730, then Reckoned With the trustees of the Towns first Lone money to wit with Capt John Howlett and Mr. Nathaniel Porter and alowed them their demands for their Service and alowed in Equel maner to Capt Joseph Gould and receved of sd Trustes the sum of £5. 1. 5.

Dec. 16: 1730. Mr. Ivory Hovey Town Treasurer paid the folling sums out of the Towns Money in his hands, viz

To Joseph Peabody £0. 7. 6

To qur. Nathl. Bordman 0. 6. 0

To Joseph Herrick 0. 18. 0

To David Cummings 0. 3. 0

To Benja Towne 1. 4. 0

To Jonathan Wildes 0. 16. 0

To Doct. Dwinel 0. 2. 0

To William Reddington 0. 2. 0

To John Perkins 0. 2. 0

To Joseph Towne Junr. 0. 7. 0

To Decn. Jacob Peabody 0. 3. 6

To ye Reverd. Mr. John Emerson 50. 0. 0





## NEWSPAPER ITEMS RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

COPIED FROM SALEM NEWSPAPERS

BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

---

*(Continued from Volume XXIII, page 140.)*

---

### THE OLD WHIPS.

"Some Notes on Old Modes of Travel" is the article which, for its stories of the olden time, will attract special attention in Part I., Vol. XI. of "Essex Institute Historical Collections," just from the press. This interesting paper, by Robert S. Rantoul, (says the Boston Transcript) is packed with curious and amusing facts, hunted up in all quarters, by an enthusiasm for whatever illustrates the manners and customs of the past. Those familiar with the old Eastern stage lines will enjoy the sketch of their history; and all readers will find much that is quaint, comical and suggestive in the reproductions of passages from records, diaries, and various other sources of "rare and valuable" information.

The main route of the old stage company in the winter of 1818 is sketched as follows: A coach left Portsmouth for Boston at 9 A. M., running through, dining at Topsfield, then through Danversport and Salem to Boston, and back the same way the day following, dining at Newburyport. Topsfield thus became "quite metropolitan, so much so that conventions often met there." The company became prosperous, having in 1828 substantial stables at all the chief points on the route, and owning hotels, or a controlling interest in them, at Boston, Newburyport, Exeter and Dover.



"One seems to recall the impatience with which the tired traveller looked forward to alighting at these old inns—to see again the village steeple peering over the hill, its gilded cockerel glistening in the sunset—to hear the stagehorn once more bidding the postmaster to expect the evening mail, the landlord serve the welcome meal; to see honest, little nervous Jack Mendum, or sturdy, robust, reliable Robert Annable, or good-natured Knight, or the voluble but substantial Pike, or some other famous whip, gather up his reins and muster his strength for a final sweep across the tavern yard, the crowning effort of a day of toil to dusty traveller and smoking, jaded team, and then down go the steps and cramped legs are free at last! Or we seem again to be bowling down that grand old turnpike from Newburyport, with Akerman or Barnabee or Forbes, rumbling by old Gov. Dummer's academy at Byfield, telling off the milestones through the Topsfield of fifty years ago, over the grassy hills and by the beautiful lake at Lynnfield, on the coach that left "Pearson's" at six every summer morning; or to be whirling by Flax pond, where, a century ago last June, Mr. Goldthwaite asked John Adams to a 'genteel dinner' of fish, bacon, peas and incomparable Madeira, under the 'shady trees' with half-a-dozen as clever fellows as ever were born, "or to be rattling through the old toll-gate and dashing down great pasture hills into town on the topmost seat of the early Boston mail stage which, in 1835, was to "breakfast in Salem and dine at Portsmouth," while all the eastern landscape is aglow with the tints of morning, and the dews of spring make everything in nature sparkle."

In 1833 the railway fever made its appearance along the Eastern shore, and the stage-drivers lowered their plumes with much misgiving and sorrow of heart. They resisted the inevitable, month after month, and year after year, curtailing expenses, selling real estate, increasing fares, reducing wages, combining with other companies and resorting to every shift but one,—that one was co-operation with the new order of things. It was a hard battle, but a losing one; there was no alternative except surrender. But the memory of the old drivers, like the





traditions of lost races of men, will always excite a lively interest among the descendants of the travellers whom they cared for in the days of auld-lang-syne.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 8, 1871.*

#### DELEGATES TO THE STATE CONVENTION.

*Topsfield*, on Tuesday evening, elected Dr. J. Allen and Fred Stiles, with unanimous instructions to vote for Butler.

#### PEABODY.

"Married in *Topsfield*, Sept. 18th, 1822, by Parson Rodney Dennis, Mr. Eliezer Gould to Miss Abigail Brown, all of *Topsfield*."

Remarried in *Peabody*, Sept. 18th, 1871, by the Rev. Mr. Hervey, assisted by Rev. Mr. Hanson and Rev. Mr. Gould, Mr. Eliezer Gould to Mrs. Abigail Gould, both of *Peabody*.

This last was a Golden Wedding, and the bride and bridegroom were crowned with silver hair. They also had their jewels with them, and their children's children were there to call them blessed.

In company with Mr. and Mrs. Gould we noticed three other elderly people, and learned that they were Mrs. Huldah Perley, a sister of Mr. Gould, aged 84; Mr. Zaccheus Gould, (a brother) of *Topsfield*, aged 82, and his wife aged 77. This latter couple, entered the bonds of matrimony 59 years ago. Mr. Gould also has a brother in *Maine*, Dr. Humphrey Gould, aged 74, his wife being 71, who have been married 44 years.—*Press*.

*Salem Gazette, Sept. 22, 1871.*

There was a family gathering a few days since, in this town, which could hardly be equalled in interest and variety of guests in this county if in the State. It was at the old family manor of Zaccheus Gould, Esq. At a reasonable morning hour the family gathering commenced, and before noon it was found that four generations made up the party,—children, grandchildren, and great-grandchildren, comprising all ages, from the aged sire of near-





ly 82 down to the infant of a few months, with an omission of one son and his family, who is doing business in Washington, D. C. It is impossible to describe the happiness which was felt by this interesting company during that day. While so great a disparity of age was represented, a variety of means were resorted to to meet the exigencies of the occasion. The children of matured age, were full of anecdote and events of more than fifty years, refreshing each other's memories, which partook of both sadness and humorousness; but no one of them I think could remember an instance of corporal punishment, as the puritanical discipline was of such sternness of authority given in such a manner as to convey the idea that authority was the parent of affection and the inflexible command must be obeyed. While this part of the company was being thus entertained, the third generation were having a good time in their way, and a general ransack of the house, from cellar to garret, was had, while the disturbed condition of the barn and other outbuildings was an unmistakeable evidence that the "children had been there;" and as "grandmother" had her attention directed towards the little ones which comprised the fourth generation she demonstrated the fact that she was not too old to look after the wants and adapt herself to each grade of this happy company, comprising so great a disparity of age.

This old paternal homestead is the place of birth of the present owner, Mr. Zaccheus Gould, being the fifth generation of the same name, with a regular transmission from father to son, since 1638. The first owner was one of the first settlers of the town, and was possessed of a very large landed estate, and built the house which is now in excellent condition and commands one of the most lovely views that can be found in town. This aged couple have been united in marriage sixty years, and notwithstanding their old age they have warded off the infirmities of years in a remarkable manner. Mr. G., who is now nearly 82, attends to all his farming business and was regularly in the hay field the past summer, doing a good day's work with his scythe and fork; and Mrs. G., who is more than 76, attends to her dairy and other domestic duties with no



other assistance than what he affords her in the management of the dairy. The uniformity of their habits and mode of living has been like clock work—a regular hour to bed and to rise, and their meals as regular. He has always been a temperance man, and never used tobacco or other narcotics of any kind.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 6, 1871.*

About a year ago we furnished your patrons through the medium of the Mercury, with an account of the changes then going on in this quiet town; and thinking that it was about time that that account should be resumed, I take this opportunity, beginning it where we then left it.

First, Mr. Frederick Stiles has finished his new building as a boot and shoe manufactory, and has thereby nearly doubled his facilities for business, and is now having quite a brisk trade in his line, which is mostly custom work and of first rate quality.

Mr. Floyd, the expressman, has raised and enlarged his house, by the addition of a French roof and an L, built a new barn, and otherwise improved his property, so that he now has as neat a place as there is in the village.

Mr. J. Porter Gould has built a very pretty cottage on Grove Street, and has just moved into it.

Mr. C. Herrick has built another large building near his manufactory for the better accommodation of his workmen for a shoe shop.

Mr. D. G. Perkins has built a large barn, which adds greatly to the looks of his premises and no doubt to the comfort of himself and of his stock.

Mr. Wm. E. Kimball has built a large L to his residence, and otherwise beautified and improved his property.

Mr. Richard Ward purchased last spring, the Munday property, in Mechanics' court, and has had it put in thorough repair, and together with Mr. I. M. Woodbury is doing good business in butchering.

Capt. Isaac Morgan has raised and repaired the barn and house on his estate (formerly known as the Donation Farm,) thereby improving the looks of his property one





half. This we understand is only a little of what he intends to do. A long life to the happy Captain, we say.

Mr. David Clark, at "the City" has built a large and splendid house, the largest that has been built in town for several years. Although not quite completed, yet he hopes to eat his thanksgiving dinner in it. We hope he will, and many more.

These improvements together with those made by Messrs. Lock, T. M. Phillips, R. Phillips, C. H. Holmes, B. P. Adams, J. Wilson, Capt. Munday, C. H. Lake, I. P. Merriam, Clifford, Webster and others, have given our carpenters, painters and other mechanics, all they could do; and our village now, go where you will, will compare favorably with any in the County: and when our surveyors of highways get our streets and roads in good condition we think of entering our village for a premium at the State Fair, provided the committee offer one for the handsomest village in the State.

There have not been so many business changes for the year past as formerly, but we note a few.

Mr. Herbert Gould has succeeded Mr. Frame, in the restorator (formerly T. W. Perley), and keeps a very quiet, orderly place, and is no doubt doing well.

Since the death of Mr. Long our livery stable and blacksmith shop were closed, Mr. E. Adams, of Georgetown, has opened a stable in the rear of the Topsfield House, and stocked it with good teams, which he lets at fair prices for the accommodation of our citizens.

Mr. Briggs, of Danvers, has taken the blacksmith stand (formerly Mr. Long's) where he may be found early and late, and by the ring of his anvil we should judge that he means business.

Mr. B. J. Balch has taken the building formerly occupied by J. Towne as a shoe manufactory, and stocked it with a good assortment of W. I. goods and groceries, which he sells at very low prices, and seems to be determined to merit a share of patronage.

Mrs. Balch (formerly Miss Pingree) has removed her stock from her old stand to the chambers over the store of Mr. B. where her former patrons and all others in want





of dry goods or millinery will find her, with better accommodations, greater facilities, and just as ready to administer to their wants as though nothing had happened.

But I fear that I am claiming too much space and tiring the patience of your readers, so will close by promising to keep you better posted in the future.

The shoe manufactory of Mr. Fred Stiles was entered on Thursday night, and about \$100 worth of French calf skins and boots stolen. Capt. G. W. Boynton was notified, and on Saturday, after an examination of the premises, Charles Carmady was arrested on suspicion, when his boots were found to correspond with the tracks, and his knife with the marks, and the fellow owned up and told where the goods were concealed—in an unoccupied house about two and a half miles off. The articles were recovered. Carmady is an old offender, with a hard enlistment record in the late war.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 20, 1871.*

In the matter of Representative to the General Court, it is this year Topsfield's "turn" to take the honor of furnishing the man for the district comprising the towns of Topsfield, Middleton, Lynnfield, and Saugus. As a general thing, the doctrine of rotation is pretty well established and agreed upon, so that if a town entitled to the honor, can without much disagreement, succeed in presenting a man entitled to confidence, there is not much difficulty in carrying the convention in that man's favor. This year the Republican town caucus of Topsfield declared, by a pretty decided vote, in favor of Rev. Anson McLoud, the former pastor of the Congregational Church, as a suitable man to present for the nomination.—Since then, however, the Labor Reformers have put in nomination for the candidacy, the name of S. D. Hood, Esq. As there is really no organized Labor Reform party in Topsfield, and never has been,—not even a Crispin organization that we ever heard of, it is presumed that this movement is made in hope of creating a diversion under the Labor Reform name that will really take in Democratic support enough to defeat the Republicans, but what success the movement will meet with remains to be seen.



Game, though not so plentiful as formerly, is still found in the region of Topsfield and Boxford. In the former town, Mr. Lake, just over "Lake's Hill," has a couple of raccoons, taken while young, and which have now become quite well domesticated. They come into the house when permitted, move about very softly and stealthily, climb up and put their noses into everything with a busy-body sort of air, quarrel over any single contribution in the way of rations, besides putting the family cat into a state of anxiety which lasts during their presence. Another citizen has a tame woodchuck about his house, while some months ago, or perhaps longer, Mr. Benjamin Adams, son of the Postmaster, was the proprietor of several foxes that were captured while in their infancy.

Mr. Adams also has a dog that answers to the name of "Ginger," having inherited this designation from an imported progenitor two or three generations back. We immortalize this creature so far as it is in the power of a newspaper to do it, because of the very friendly and undoglike relations which the animal maintains with the family cat occupying the same household. The two seem to be bound together by the ties of natural affection, and it is quite amusing to see the cat roll over upon her back and clasp the obtrusive nose of the dog in her appreciative embrace. It was by no special training or teaching that these friendly relations were brought about between animals naturally at variance, but the two seemed to cultivate friendly relations from an early age. The dog, however, has no natural affinity for cats, and gives energetic attention, while upon the road, to the treeing of all that happen to be in yard or highway while he is accompanying the wagon upon the road.

*Salem Gazette, Oct. 27, 1871.*

Floyd's Topsfield, Danvers, Peabody, and Salem  
Express.

Leaves Topsfield at 8 o'clock A. M.

Returning, leaves Salem at 1 o'clock, P. M.

OFFICES.

In Topsfield, at the Topsfield House.

In Salem, at Wm. Moulton's No. 17 Market Square.





# ORDER SLATES.

Topsfield, at the Topsfield House, and Stores of Wm. B. Kimball, T. W. Perley and B. P. Adams.

Danvers, in the Entry of Noyes's Building.

Peabody, at F. Dane & Co.'s Shoe Manufactory.

Salem, at 17 Market Square, and at G. M. Whipple & A. A. Smith's, 243 Essex street.

This Express connects in Salem with Express lines to all parts of the country.

Particular and personal attention given to the collection and payment of Drafts, Notes, Bills, &c. &c.

Agency for Essex Dye House.

The subscriber, grateful for the liberal patronage and support bestowed in the past, hopes that by diligence and punctual attention to all business intrusted to him, to merit a continuance of the same in the future.

C. J. P. Floyd,

Proprietor and Driver.

*A Porcupine* was killed in Topsfield, by Mr. Wm. Porter Gould, yesterday (Thursday) morning, near the house of Mr. Ariel H. Gould. It was in a very good solid condition, and its quills were all in order for defensive or offensive use. For many years the porcupine had been a rare animal in Topsfield. The specimen killed by Mr. Gould was a female, and probably one of the founders of a new settlement.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 3, 1871.*

On Thanksgiving evening, Nov. 30, an entertainment will be given at Union Hall, by the ladies connected with the Congregational Society. The entertainment will consist of tableaux, music, shadow-pantomime, &c. There will be the usual variety of refreshments.

On Sunday morning, Mr. Cummings, one of the missionary agents of the Baldwin Place Home for Little Wanderers, spoke at the Methodist Church in aid of this excellent institution. He also spoke at Boxford in the afternoon, and at the Congregational Church, in this town, in the evening, raising from Topsfield, probably not far from \$100.





Rev. Mr. Tenney stated, on Sunday, that some \$600 in money, besides boxes of clothing and other articles, had been contributed by the citizens of Topsfield in aid of the western sufferers. The good movement was set on foot by committees of the two religious societies, and the citizens promptly responded.

*Salem Gazette, Nov. 17, 1871.*

Topsfield has contributed to the sufferers in the West, in money, \$614. Also five barrels of clothing, valued at \$200.

Rev. Mr. Cummings, of the House for Little Wanderers, recently spent a Sabbath here, and collected in money and pledges \$119.93.

A new furnace has been put into the Congregational meeting house, and the ladies of the Society have held a social entertainment to raise money to pay for it.

There will be a sale of personal property at the Donation Farm, on Thursday, Dec. 14.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 8, 1871.*

Business seems pretty good. Mr. J. Bailey is enlarging his Shoe Manufactory. . . . Mr. G. T. Boardman is going to build a large shoe factory in the spring. . . .

*Salem Gazette, Feb. 20, 1872.*

Our Town is in more than usually flourishing condition. . . . As soon as spring opens a good number of dwelling houses and shoe factories will be erected. . . . New furnaces have been put into the Congregational meeting house. . . . The Methodist society have put two new Walker furnaces into their meeting house and painted and shingled the building. . . .

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 12, 1872.*

The annual town meeting was held March 8th, and much interest was taken in the choice of moderator. Mr. Samuel Todd was chosen. The following town officers were elected:—

Town Clerk—Jacob P. Towne.

Selectmen and Assessors—Moses B. Perkins, Dudley Bradstreet, Salmon D. Hood.



Overseers of the Poor—Dudley Bradstreet, Moses B. Perkins, John H. Potter.

School Committee—Jeremiah Balch, Richard Phillips, Henry W. Lake.

Town Treasurer—J. Porter Gould.

Constables—Henry W. Lake, Richard Ward, David E. Davis.

Collector of Taxes—Elbridge F. Perkins.

Fish Committee—S. S. McKenzie, Joseph E. Andrews, B. C. Orne, B. Adams, Everett Lake.

Road Commissioners were chosen instead of Surveyors of Highways—Thomas K. Leach three years, Andrew Gould 2 years, Jacob Kinsman one year.

A Committee of three were chosen at the adjourned meeting to report on the need and expense of the location of a Town Hall. Charles Herrick, John Bailey, C. J. P. Floyd were selected for this purpose.

Many think the election illegal, from the fact that the check list, which was before the meeting, was not used at all, not a name being checked as any officer was balloted for.

It was thought best at the adjourned meeting, by one gentleman, to choose a committee to investigate and report at an adjourned meeting, whether the doings of a meeting are legal if the names are not checked on the list. But the matter was passed over, and the meeting dissolved.

HALL MAN.

*Death of an Old Citizen.*—Maj. Nathaniel Conant died at his residence in Topsfield, Mass., on the 10th inst., at the advanced age of 76 years 5 months. After a distressing sickness of many months he passed to that "undiscovered country from whose bourn no traveller returns," leaving a widow and four children to mourn the loss of a kind and affectionate husband and father. Being a social, dignified and courteous man of considerable executive ability he was often called upon to preside over public assemblies, always to the satisfaction of all parties, harmonizing and calming disturbing elements. In military circles in Essex County he was formerly well known, much





esteemed and often consulted. At the Bi-Centennial celebration a few years since his services were secured as chief marshal, in which capacity he served to the general satisfaction of his townsmen. In 1855 and again in 1864 was elected to the State Legislature where he won the respect and love of many members, whose friendship he retained to the last. Genial and warmhearted his loss will be lamented by the whole community where he resided. The deceased was the eighth person upwards of 70 years of age who has died in this village the present year.

*Salem Gazette, Mar. 27, 1872.*

A brass band is being organized in Boxford under the leadership of S. S. McKenzie.

*Salem Gazette, June 11, 1872.*

Our town is being much improved. Miss Ella A. Reed has taken rooms in Mr. Phillips store, which she has well supplied with the most fashionable millinery goods. Mr. C. J. P. Floyd has much improved his estate. Mr. Benj. Jacobs is building a fine house on "Locust Grove." . . . Mr. Abraham Welch has built a pretty cottage in the village. . . . John Bailey has lately made an extensive addition to his shoe establishment. Mr. Holryod Dodge is building a house near the Turnpike. William Locke, Esq. of Spring Vale, is doing a good work in building, grading and remodelling the houses he has lately purchased. . . .

*Salem Gazette, June 21, 1872.*

As Elbridge F. Conant was leading his horse by the halter last Saturday, to give him exercise, he was kicked in his side causing internal hemorrhage, terminating in death in a very few minutes. . . . His age was 42. He leaves a widow and one child.

On Nov. 2nd was celebrated the 60th anniversary of the marriage of Mr. Zaccheus Gould and Miss Anne Hood. . . . Over ninety friends and relations gathered at the old homestead. . . .

[The Gazette contains a long account of the exercises of the day.]

*Salem Gazette, Nov 5, 1872.*





There have been two cases of smallpox in this town, both of which have proved fatal.

Last week the Methodist had one of their nice entertainments at Union Hall, in the basement of their church. It was announced for three nights, but the tremendous snow storm of Thursday caused a postponement so far as the third night was concerned, and the exhibition will therefore be given on New Year's night. The affair opened on Tuesday evening with a fair and festival. On Wednesday evening there was an entertainment by the scholars of the Sunday school, consisting of recitations, singing, etc., and it gave great satisfaction to a crowded house and reflected much credit upon the performers. The duet by Miss Mattie Nichols and Abby Kneeland was especially noticeable for its excellence, and the music by the Beverly Brass Band conferred great credit upon themselves and Mr. Faxon, of Salem, who has given them a nine months training. The entertainment on Wednesday evening of this week will be an entirely new one, and will not be by the scholars. It will consist of farces and other light dramas, and will no doubt be very amusing.

*Salem Gazette, Dec. 27, 1872.*

On Wednesday forenoon, a horse was killed on the railroad crossing at the Wenham causeway, about two miles out of Topsfield village and near to the Wenham line. A man and woman were riding in a sleigh and came upon the train just in time to kill the horse and at the same time save the occupants of the sleigh. This is a bad crossing, and at this time the train makes but little noise, the track being embedded in frozen snow. We understand that the engineer does not always blow the whistle at these dangerous crossings, and a passenger who came in the next day informs us that he was very confident this alarm was omitted.

*Married.*—On Wednesday evening, Jan. 1, by Rev. Mr. Fitts, at the residence of the parents of the bride, Mr. Horace Pratt, of Lynn, to Miss H. Augusta, oldest daughter of A. H. Gould, Esq.

The above occurring on the same evening with the exhibition by the Methodists, it was suggested to the band



that they should stop on their way home and give the happy couple and their friends a serenade, which they did. The night being so frosty their instruments soon froze up; but an invitation from Mr. Gould to come in being accepted, they were soon ready for action. Having spent an hour in receiving the hospitalities of the house, paying their compliments and being introduced to the bride, furnishing the friends with some of their best music, they took their leave, wishing the happy pair a long and pleasant life, with all manner of good things along the way.

*Singing School.*—Miss Hodgkiss has opened a juvenile singing school in the Centre school house, to be held Wednesday and Saturday afternoons. Miss H. comes among us highly recommended as a music teacher, and we hope the parents will avail themselves of this privilege to give the children an idea of music, when it can be done so cheaply.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 3, 1873.*

Before this reaches the eyes of the readers, the Topsfield people will have had the privilege of witnessing the drama, "True to the Flag," and "Veteran," as presented by Post 108, G. A. R., a large number of whose members are resident of this Town, and take part in the proceedings. The piece contains many startling incidents connected with the life of the soldier, and nearly every scene closes with a beautiful tableaux or allegory representing vivid pictures suggested by the late rebellion.

*Salem Gazette, Jan. 10, 1873.*

*(To be continued.)*





ESSEX COUNTY QUARTERLY COURT RECORDS  
RELATING TO TOPSFIELD.

ABSTRACTED BY GEORGE FRANCIS DOW.

*(Continued from Volume XXIII, page 80.)*

Samuell Mosley, aged twenty-six years, deposed. Sworn, Mar. 19, 1667-8, before Jno. Leverett, assistant.

Edmond Bridges, Hackaliah Bridges and Daniell (his mark) Black testified that Anthony Carill, etc. Sworn in court.

Myhill Dwinell, aged twenty-three or four years, deposed that he heard Bridges say, etc. Sworn in court.

John Morrill, aged about forty years, deposed that he heard Hackkaliah Bridges say in Mr. Baker's house that the day Thomas Howlet was buried he heard that the Scotch merchant had stolen fifteen hundred pounds from his master, etc. Sworn in court.—*Mar. 31, 1668.\**

Edmond Bridges v. Mr. Wm. Pateson. Appeal from a judgment of Major Hathorne. Special verdict found. They found that there was a tender of 18d. already in his hand and that Patteson tendered Bridges 18d. in any goods in his chamber, which Bridges refused. If the goods were a legal tender, they found for defendant, a confirmation of the former judgment, if not, a reversing of the former judgment, abating 2s. for Sergt. Belcher's testimony. Court gave judgment for defendant.

Ezekiel Rogers deposed, Feb. 22, 1667, that being present at the Wor. Maj. Denison's when Edm. Bridges was summoned about one o'clock to testify in an action pending between Mr. Paterson and Jo. How, said Bridges demanding his pay, Paterson told him to come to his chamber, etc. Sworn before Daniell Denison. Copy made by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

\*The date at the end of each paragraph or case is the date of the session of the Court.





Richard Hubbert, deposed, Feb. 22, 1667, that before the attachment was served, etc. Sworn before Daniell Denison. Copy made by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Jo. Payne deposed, Feb. 22, 1667, that being at Mr. Wm. Paterson's chamber on Feb. 17 with the marshal, Paterson tendered Bridges 18d. in any goods that were in his chamber, their being all sorts of goods that were good and vendable, but he refused unless he would give him 2s. for the 18d. and charges for the attachment, etc. Sworn before Daniell Denison. Copy made by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Mr. Paterson's bill of cost, 11s. 6d.

Edmund Bridges' reasons of appeal from the Worshipful Mr. William Hawthorne's sentence. Received, 20: 1: 1667-8, by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Answer to reasons of appeal.

Action brought by Edm. Bridges v. Mr. Wm. Paterson, 24:12:1667, before Wm. Hathorne, for debt. Plaintiff appealed to the next Ipswich court, Hackeliah Bridges and Jo. How, sureties. Copy made by Wm. Hathorne.

Writ: Edm. Bridges of Topsfield v. Mr. Wm. Paterson; debt of 2s. for attending as a witness before Maj. Gen. Denison; dated Feb. 17, 1667; signed by Rob. Lord for the court; and served by Rob. Lord, marshal. Copy made by Wm. Hathorne, assistant.

Jeremiah Belcher, aged about fifty-four years, deposed that being at Mr. Patterson's lodgings in Ipswich when John How of Topsfield with some others bought some goods of Mr. Patterson for which said How was engaged to pay wheat without smut, How said his wheat was good and he did not know that it had any smut, and Patterson said a little would not matter, so John How set his hand to the bill.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Hackaliah Bridges v. Richard Holmes and wife. Defamation. Verdict for plaintiff.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Mr. Wm. Symonds v. Edmond Bridges. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Letter of attorney, dated, July 2, 1667, given by William Symonds of Wells, County of Yorkshire, alias in the province of Maine in New England, gentlemen, to his loving



friend Robert Lord, jr., of Ipswich, marshal, in the action brought against Edmond Bridges, jr., of Topsfield, blacksmith. Wit: Samuells Symonds, junr. and Prissilla Symonds. Sworn upon oath of Samuells Symonds, jr., that he saw his brother Mr. William Symonds sign and deliver this letter of attorney.

Edmund Bridges, 3d., of Topsfield, blacksmith, promised, Jan. 25, 1654, to pay Mr. William Symonds of Wells, 10li., five to be paid in two months either in tools, such as axes, hoes, plough-shares, chains, etc., or in an acceptable bill to Mr. Curwin for merchantable goods, and the other five pounds to be paid in merchantable wheat within six weeks after next Michaelmas, delivered in Ipswich, in consideration of a servant which he had received of said Symonds. Wit: Samuells Symonds, jr., and John Willisstone.

William Symonds made choice of the first payment to be made in goods by Mr. Curwyn and assigned the same on Mar. 4, 1664, to his father Mr. Samuells Symonds. Wit: James Chute and Elizabeth Symonds.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Mr. Wm. Patteson was allowed costs in the action brought by Anthony Carroll, the latter not prosecuting.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Will of Tho. Howlett, jr., dated Dec. 21, 1667, and allowed Mar. 31, 1668, upon oath of John Redington and Isaack Comings: In case his wife had a son born after his decease, the child was to have a double portion, and if it were a daughter, one third part more than to any of the other two; to wife, all the estate until the children become of age or are married, and then to have one half during her life; his father Pabody and wife Elizabeth, executors. Wit: John Redington, Daniell Borman and Isaack Comings.

Inventory of the estate of Thomas Howlett, jr., who deceased Dec. 23, 1667, taken by Isaack Comings and John Redington, and proved Mar. 31, 1668, at Ipswich court: House, and 100 acres of land, 220li.; domestic animals, beds and bedding, wearing apparel, kitchen utensils, tools, two guns, grain, books; total, 440li. 8d.—*Mar. 31, 1668.*

Anthony Carrell v. William Pattesson. Withdrawn.





Writ: Anthony Carroll v. Mr. William Patteson; for attaching his estate and imprisoning him; dated Apr. 25, 1668; signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.—*June 30, 1668.*

John Perkins dying intestate, administration upon his estate was granted to his wife Deborah, who brought in an inventory amounting to 48li. 15s., which was ordered to be for the use of the widow. She was to pay to her child Thomas, son of said Perkins, 10li. at the age of twenty-one years, and if Deborah married again she was to give bond for the payment thereof.

Inventory of the estate of John Pearkenes, taken June 12, 1668, by Frances Pabody and Edman (his mark) Town: Three Cowes and one year old beast, 13li. 10s.; one horse, 8li.; three Ewes and fore lames and one Calfe, 3li.; five swine, 4li.; wareing paril, 8li. 10s.; fore sheetes, piloberes and napkines, 3li. 16s.; bibel, 5s.; sadel, 1li. 5s.; one sheet and a bridel, 10s.; Corne, 3li.; Cuper ware and other lumber, 10s.; hoe, 4s.; one axe, 5s.; pare of fetters, 4s.; tabel and a box, 10s.; musket, 25s.; total, 48li. 15s.—*June 30, 1668.*

The will and inventory of Robert Andrews were proved and allowed.

Inventory of the estate of Robert Andrews, sr., of Rowley, taken by Frances Pabody, Isack Comings and Edman (his mark) Towne: Three beds & beding, 17li.; two dusen & three napkins, 2li.; sheets, table Cloaths & pillow beres, 8li.; mares and colts, 16li.; fouer Cowes, 16li.; fouer young Cattell, 7li.; fouer steares, 18li.; Cart and wheelles, 2li.; Grinding stone, 6s.; yoacks, Chaines & plows, 3li. 15s.; Harrow, beetell, wedges, sives & sickells, 2li.; sheepe, Lambs & one Caulfe, 2li. 10s.; twenti ackers of Corne upon the ground, 25li.; his wearing Cloaths, 8li.; worck-ing tooles, 3li. 5s.; Chests, boxes & one trunck, 1li. 10s.; two muskets, & rest, 2li. 10s.; Chairs, tubs & trays, 2li. 10s.; one peice of new Cloath, 1li. 4s.; one parsell of Land bought of John Wilds, 45li.; house & 200 ackers of Land 350li.; Eightene ackers of upland & medow, 100li.; land in Topsfeeld, 60li.; eightene bushells of wheat, seaven bushells of rye, 5li. 18s.; twelve bushells of malt, 1li. 16s.;





thirty bushells of Indian Corne 4li.; pewter, bras & Iron pots, 5li.; two tables, 3li. 1s.; debts, due to the Estate, 5li. Estate debtor to the Doctors, etc., 23li. Sworn in court by Grace Andrewes, wife of deccased.—*June 30, 1668.*

Isaack Comings served on the grand jury and John Redington on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Sept. 29, 1668.

Thomas Hobes, presented for excessive drinking, was fined.—*Sept. 29, 1668.*

Upon complaint of divers inhabitants of Topsfield, Rowley Village and Wills Hill that by reason of the mill dam at Ipswich the passage of alewives had been wholly hindered for several years so that they had been deprived of the benefit of fishing, and considering that the course of the fish might be wholly diverted from the river, ordered that the owners or occupiers of said mill from the first of April each year until the middle of May leave open a free and sufficient passage of water through said dam.—*Sept. 29, 1668.*

"Topsfield 19<sup>th</sup>: 12<sup>mo</sup>: 1663 here is the names of those that haue not payed to the Towne charges the Bulding the meeting house and ministers house and other Towne Charges," signed by John Gould, in the name of the Selectmen: Mr. Endicoate, Governer, 3li. 2s. 6d.; Mr. Bradstreete, 2li. 3s. 6d.; Mr. William Perkins, 2li. 9s. 4d.; Thomas Hobes, 3li. 3s.; Frances Bates, 8s. 10d.; John How, 15s.; Lucke Wakely 10s.; James Waters, 6s. 8d.; Anthoone Carall, 15s.; Thomas Avery, 9s.; Samuell Cutteler, 3li. 6d.; Mr. Charles Gote, Richard Kimball and Thomas Fiske, Base River men, 3li. 19s.; Farmer Porter, 2li. 2s. 6d.; Thomas Putnam, 7s. 6d.; Nathaniell Putnam, 10s.; John Putnam, 4s.; Goodman Blacke, sr., 2s.; Mr. Hubard, 2s.; Richard Kimball, 2s. 8d.; William Raiment, 2s.; Joseph Rootes, 2s.; Zaccheus Curtis, 1li. 10s.; Robard Smith, 1li.; Samuell Perely and Thomas, 2li. 10s.; John Poland, 2s.—*Jan. 26, 1668-9.*

Thomas Baker served on the jury of trials at Ipswich, Mar. 30, 1669.

Wm. Pritchett v. Thomas Dorman, constable of Topsfield. Trespass upon replevin of a cow distrained. Verdict for plaintiff.



Writ of replevin, dated Mar. 22, 1668, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by John Perly, deputy to Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.

Warrant, dated July 15, 1668, "To ye Constables of Topsfield. You are in his Majestyes Name by virtue of ye Generall Courts order req— All togeather yo<sup>r</sup> severall Inhabitants some time in—— next who are to Choose some one of yo<sup>r</sup> fremen as a ——to Joyn w<sup>th</sup> yo<sup>r</sup> select men in Making a list of all ye Male psons in yo<sup>r</sup> town from 16 years old & upward who are to be assessed 20<sup>d</sup> p head & an estimation of all psonall and reall estates w<sup>ch</sup> are to be putt at 1<sup>d</sup> in ye pound, w<sup>ch</sup> being pfected according to Law is to be Carried to ye Meeting of ye Comisso<sup>r</sup>s for yt Shire ye 1<sup>st</sup> 4<sup>th</sup> Day of ye week in 7<sup>br</sup> and thence to be transmitted to ye Country Treasu<sup>r</sup>," etc., signed by Richard Russel, Treasurer.

At a General Court held at Boston, 12: 6: 1645, "Forasmuch as this Court hath formerly Graunted that there should be a Village vpon Ipswich Riuer at or neere a place Called the new meadows & forasmuch as Certaine of the Inhabitants of Ipswich who haue farmes Improoved neare there vnto & do desire that a minister might be settled there to dispence the word to the present Inhabitants & such other<sup>r</sup> as shall plant themselves at the said Village whom yet notw<sup>th</sup>standing they are no ways able in any Comfortable manner to mainteine a minister & to defray other necessary charges of the place, If w<sup>th</sup>hall they should be liable to all other rates & publicke charges of the Toune of Ipswich. This court doth therefore hereby Order that either the whole Toune of Ipswich shall equally Contribute (w<sup>th</sup> such other Inhabitants as haue lands in or neere the sayd village) to the maintenance of a minister & all other publicke charges Incident to such a village, or else the aforesaid Inhabitants that haue lands neere the sayd village & shall Contribute to the maintenance of a minister there & other necessary charges shall be freed from all manner of Rates charges or Contributions to the Toune of Ipswich for their land or stock in or belonging to the sayd village." Copy made by Edward Rawson, secretary.





William Goodhue deposed that William Prechsett had paid to the ministry at Ipswich the past ten years; in 1666 his rate was 17s. 6d., in 1667, 16s. 8d. This was according to deponent's book.

Theophilus Wilson deposed that Pritchett paid for county and town rates, in 1666, 21s. 4d., in 1667, 21s. 2d., and in 1668, 20s. 6d.

The country rate made Nov. 18, 1668, for Topsfeild, by Frances Pabody, John Gould, Thomas Baker, and Daniell Borman: Mr. Gilbert, 4s. 6d.; Samuel Cuttler, 8s. 11d.; Lt. Francis Pebody, 1li. 4s. 2d.; Mr. Perkins, 12s. 9d.; Tho. Baker, 6s.; Tho. Perkins, 1li. 1s. 6d.; John Redington, 1li. 1s. 10d.; Tho. Browing, 8s. 4d.; Deborah Perkins, 2s.; William and Joseph Townes, 11s. 6d.; Jacob Townes, 7s. 6d.; Corp. Edmond Townes, 14s. 3d.; James Watters, 4s.; Will Avery, 1s.; Iasck Estey, 9s. 8d.; John How, 12s. 6d.; John Morall, 9s. 11d.; Mickall Daniel, 5s. 6d.; Mickall Boudan, 2s. 8d.; Mathu Hucker, 2s. 8d.; John Hovey, 9s. 6d.; Daniel Clarke, 9s. 5d.; Mathu Standly, 7s. 10d.; Tho. Hobes, 13s. 1d.; John French, 8s. 6d.; Daniel Black, 3s. 6d.; John Wilds, 13s. 3d.; Antony Carell, 5s. 6d.; Tho. Avery, 4s. 3d.; Daniell Borman, 14s. 4d.; Jon. Robinson, 2s. 10d.; Isack Cumins, sr., 7s. 3d.; Isack Cumins, jr., 10s.; Einsine Howelett, 4s. 10d.; Will. Nicklas, 11s. 8d.; Euenss Mories, 3s.; Jon. Nickoes, 2s. 9d.; Corp. Wm. Smith, 4s. 4d.; Ephram Dorman, 8s.; Edmon Bridges, 4s. 6d.; Luke Waklen, 1s.; Will. Prechat, 5s.; Tho. Dorman, 9s. 6d.; Jon. Gould, 1li. 2s.; Joseph Pebody, 4s. 7d.; total, 20li. 1s. 7d.

At a meeting of the seven men, Mar. 15, 1651. "wheras the Inhabytants of Topsfield doe with there cattell feed our cow common to the great preiudice of the Towne heard, And whereas there is a good quantitie of common Land adioyning to m<sup>r</sup> Pendletons farme and Rowley Lyne, which may accomodate them for the feeding of there cattell which they have desired to be granted to them for there common vse. The seaven men, haueing power from the Towne being desirous to make provision for there heard, as also for the Towne heard have ordered & Granted that the sayd common Land, lying and adioyning to





m<sup>r</sup> Pendletons, to m<sup>r</sup> Bradstreets, and the Land late m<sup>r</sup> William Paines should be a common to remaine for the common use of the Inhabitants of Topsfield, that is to say all the Inhabitants of or—— The Lands of Ensigne Howlett the land granted—— symonds and soe from the south syde of the Po[nd] called m<sup>r</sup> Bakers Pond to Rowley bounds to the—— there sucksessors for ever provided that the Inhabitants of the places aforesaid, shall not at any time hereafter, suffer any of there cattell to feed upon the cow common of the Towne of Ipswich but if at any time, there cattell be taken feeding upon the sayd cow commons of Ipswich, they shall be acknowledged to be trespassers, and the owners of them bound to make satticefaction acording to the orders of the Towne of Ipswich or the prudentiall men therof from time to tyme." Copy made Jan. 8, 1666, from the old town book by Robert Lord, cleric.—*Mar. 30, 1669.*

In the trespass suit of John Ingersol v. Jacob Barney, sr., Jacob Towne, aged about thirty-eight years, deposed that seventeen years since he cut grass, etc., on Ryall side in Salem, near Frost fish river, and John Wild, aged about fifty years, deposed that about nineteen years since, he cut wood there, etc.—*Mar. 30, 1669.*

Court allowed the return of the way laid out from Topsfield to Have[rhi]ll ferry by Samuelli Brocklebank, Ezekieil Northend, Jo. Gould, Tho. Baker, Joseph Pike and John Griffing, recorded lib. 4. p. 305.

Report of Ezekiel Northend, Thomas Baker and Joseph Pike to the court, having been "appointed by the three Respective Towns to lay out a Cuntry high way from Topsfeild meettinge house to hauerill fery: haue laide it from Topsfeild meettinge house toward hauerill on the East side of a hill Called the bar hill and ouar pey brooke through a plaine Called the pine plaine and soe by the mouth of a pond and soe directly into Andouer Road: Trees being marked on both sides of the way and soe kept the roade untill we Come about fourty Rod from the fue mile ponde and then leauing the ponde on the left hand we went between two hills the one being Called balle pate & the other Shauen Crown Trees beinge marked on



both sids of the way and soe on by the weste side of a medow Called the half Moone medow and soe strait forward by trees that are marked downe by the side of Roburt haseltines medow Estward of the medow and to goe ouar the great brooke att the north East end of the said Robart haseltines medow and soe to goe strait from the brooke through a ualley into the Cart way that goeth to the haseltines medow and then to kep the Cart way through John Pikards farme and soe ouar a brooke Called Johnsons brooke att the olde Carte waye trees being marked on both sids of the way and soe to keep that Cart way untill it Come in to the high waye that goeth from Rowly and soe to keep that Roade untell it Come to a brooke Called the Stony Runet and from thens to goe strait west ward: trees being marked on both sids of the —ing on the south of Robart haseltines dwelling hous —ning by the west —de of his barne & soe—olde way vntill it C—the country — from Andouar to hauerill— so to goe down — Thomas kimballs hous to hauerill fery: dated y<sup>e</sup> 28 of—1668."

Petition of John Carleton, George Browne, Daniell Lad, sr., Joseph Davis and John Hazeltine, Sept. 29, 1668 to Ipswich court: "Wee understand that o<sup>r</sup> Neighbours on the other side of the River of Merrimack agt y<sup>e</sup> towne of Haverhill have lately, upon theire owne heads & with out the approbation consent & joynt helpe of the towne of Haverhill w<sup>ch</sup> the Law provides for, page 37: title Highwayes, Sect. 1.|| endeavours the change of an Highway|| therefore wee y<sup>e</sup> Selectmen at Haverhill in the name & behalfe of the s<sup>d</sup> Towne doe signifie to this Court (to which wee are informed that o<sup>r</sup> Neighbours without knowledge or privitie, doe intend underhand to repaire for the accomplishment of the private ends & aimes. of but two or three m—That wee have not Joyned & doe not joyne w<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Neighbours in th—actinge in this matter nor doe upon any hand consent that there—be any other Country highway laid out then that which was last laid out by the consent of our Towne, & also of o<sup>r</sup> Neighbours on y<sup>e</sup> other side which highway was laid out by the River side betw: the feilde & the banke. Wee humbly & wee hope ground-





edly conceive that if—Hon<sup>d</sup> Court should confirme that way that is lately laid out by y<sup>m</sup>selves viz: o<sup>r</sup> neighbours, who intend, as wee heare now to propound it, will be a great damage & oppression to some pticular persons—have it so done, & the old way by the River taken away or altered; wee cannot see how it can be any advantage, but rather a disadvantage to the Country & especially to o<sup>r</sup> Towne who have constant use of y<sup>t</sup> way.”

Nath. Saltonstall's petition: “I am desired by Jn<sup>o</sup>. Haseltine (who understands that his Brother Robert & a few others, for their owne private convenience, without any advantage to the Country but apparently to his great damage & contrary to his consent & y<sup>e</sup> approbation of the Towne of Haverhill) are aimeing at & endeavouring the alteration of the Country way from the River side over ag<sup>t</sup> Haverhill to signifie that it will be very prejudiciall to y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Jno. to have the way altered, so as to enclose the way that now is betw: the feilds & the River, which is all y<sup>e</sup> way that he hath to his house & land y<sup>t</sup> stands by y<sup>t</sup> River betw: Land of Robert Haseltine & other land y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Robert hath lately sold. Some of this towne & my selfe for one were formerly consenting to the alteration of the way, y<sup>e</sup> new one intended being not much farther about, till we heard y<sup>t</sup> Robert Haseltine & his successor did intend to fence in & impropriate the old way upon the banke side, w<sup>ch</sup> was never consented to y<sup>t</sup> I know of nor approved of by y<sup>e</sup> Towne, but now utterly opposed as may appeare by a writeing under y<sup>e</sup> hands of our Select men,” etc.—  
*Mar. 30, 1669.*

Abraham How, presented for reproaching the name of divers persons, was ordered to be whipped or pay a fine.

Tobiah Perkins and Daniell Wood were fined for complaints against them.

Tobiah Perkins deposed that he heard Abraham How say that Wainwright was dead and gone to his long home and his hide was carried to the tanners, the hogs ate his carcass and a black thing picked his bones. He did not know but it might be “the old boy.” Also that sad things had befallen Wade and that the latter's wife pulled out his beard, which was the reason that he had none. Also





that Bushipe was sold out of house and home and gone to Rowley to live, which might be for bying rotten shoes cheap and selling them dear. Sworn in court.

John Gould and Thomas Baker deposed that Tobiah Perkins said that Ephraim Dorman and Daniel Wood could say the same. Sworn in court.

Johnnathan Wilese deposed that How asked him if he had heard any news at Ipswich, etc. Sworn in court.

William Pebody deposed. Sworn in court.—*Apr. 28, 1669.*

Daniell Clarke of Topsfield was licensed to keep an ordinary for selling beer and victuals for a year.—*Apr. 28, 1669.*

Left. Payebody was chosen to be one of three to be on the jury upon Ingersoll and Barney's account at Salem court, June 29, 1669.

Thomas Dorman, late constable of Topsfield v. William Pritchett. Review. Defendant ordered to return the cow.

Writ, dated Apr. 16, 1669, signed by Robert Lord, for the court, and served by John Kimball, deputy for Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of land of defendant.

Warrant, dated Jan. 27, 1668, to the constable of Topsfield, for collecting the rates, signed by Jno. Gould, Thomas Perkins, Thomas Baker, Danill Borman and Frances Pebody.

Copy of writ, town record, certificate concerning minister's rate of William Pritchett, country rate of 1668, and record of the action in the last Ipswich court, also the General Court, made Apr. 24, 1669, by Robert Lord, cleric.

Warrant, dated 16: 7: 1669, to the constable of Topsfield for collecting the country rate and also their "Collidg portion w<sup>ch</sup> at twenty-two pence in ye pound is twenty two shillings eight pence," signed by Richard Russell, treasurer.

Town rate made Jan. 27, 1668, to defray the town's debts, signed by John Gould, Thomas Perkins, Thomas Baker, Danill Borman and Frances Pabody: Mr. Gilbert, 1s. 7d.; Dekon Hovey, 7s. 4d.; Jon. Hovey, 7s. 2d.; Mr. Perkins, 1li. 3s. 9d.; Will. Avery, 7s. 10d.; Tho. Avery



5s. 2d.; Jon. Redington, 1li. 12s.; 11d. Tho. Baker, 1li. 16s. 6d.; Tho. Perkins, 1li. 18s. 10d.; Mikall Dwaniell, 8s. 2d.; Tho. Browning, 9s. 9d.; Isack Comings, sr., 10s. 7d.; Isack Commings, jr., 17s.; Insine Howellett, 16s. 6d.; Antony Carell, 7s. 9d.; Jon. Wilds, 1li. 3s.; Jon. Robinson, 4s. 3d.; Marthu Standly, 13s. 7d.; Cor. Will. Smith, 6s. 10d.; Will. Prichat, 6s. 3d.; Mikall Boudan, 3s. 2d.; Mathu Hucker, 3s. 2d.; Evenes Mories, 3s. 2d.; Luke Wakeline, 2s. 3d.; Tho. Dorman, 5s. 1d.; Jon. Daves, 4s.; Jon. Gould, 9d.; Richard Kimball, and Tho. Fisk 18s. 10d.; Wedo Andros, 6s. 4d.; Will. and Joseph Townes, 17s. 9d.; Jon. How, 15s. 8d.; James Watres, 5s. 9d.; Ephram Dorman, 14s. 7d.; Will. Hobes, 7s. 4d.; Corp. Edmond Townes, 1li. 1s. 7d.; Daniell Clark, 11s.; Will. Nicklos, 18s. 10d.; Farmer Porter, 12s. 9d.; Jon. Nicklos, 9s. 2d.; Thomas Putnam, 2s. 1d.; Samueller Cuttler, 1li. 6s. 5d.; John Putnam, 1s. 2d.; Daniel Borman, 4s. 2d.; Nathaniel Putnam, 3s. 2d.; Lieut. Frances Pebody, 2li. 5s. 1d.; Jon. French, 13s. 7d.; Jon. Moriell, 19s. 10d.; Tho. Hobes, 1li. 2s. 3d.; Daniel Blake, 4s. 11d.; Isack Esty, 11s. 10d.; Jacob Townes, 13s. 5d.; Base River men, 16s. 6d.; total, 36li. 10s. 2d. Paid Thomas Baker 6s. upon the town's account for getting the "gimeres."

John Gould, Thomas Perkins, Thomas Baker, Danill Borman and Frances Pebody, selectmen, ordered the constable to pay the town's debts as follows: Tho. Hobes, 1li. 1s.; Tho. Dorman, sr., 17s.; Ephraham Dorman, 2s.; Tho. Dorman, sr., 8s.; Tho. Perkins, 9s.; Jon. Redington, 9s.; Will. Avery, 4s.; John Gould, 1li. 2s. 2d.; Luke Wakling, 1li.; Jacob Townes, 2s.; Samueller Simons, 8li. 15s.; John Gould, 5s.; Jon. How, 2s. 10d.; Thomas Baker, 8s.; Jon. Robinson, 2s.; Tho. Baker, 1li.; Isack Estey, 2s.; Corp. Townes, 8s.; Jon. Wilds, 14li. 16s.; Daniel Borman, 7s. 6d.; Liut. Pebody, 16s.; Daniel Clarke, 7s.; total, 32li. 16s. 3d.

Deed dated Jan. 28, 1657, Mark Simonds of Ipswich, tailor, to Daniell Clarke of Topsfield, for 15 li., eighteen acres of upland and meadow in Topsfield, near a pond commonly called Mr. Baker's pond, bounded by a brook coming out of said pond on the east, a brook from





Mr. Baker's meadow on the south and west and by a ridge of rocks on the north. Wit: Robert Lord and Tho. Clarke. Joana, wife of Marke Simonds, released her dower.

Thomas Dorman's bill of cost, 3li. 19s. 4d.

At a town meeting held 14: 10: 1661, following are the names of the commoners: Mr. Bradstreet, Mr. Endicot, Mr. Pirkins, Zacheas Gould, Mr. Baker, Thomas Dorman, Francis Pebody, William Evens, Danell Clarke, Isack Cumings, sr., Isack Cumings, jr., Ensigne Howlet, William Smith, Frances Bates, John Wiles, John Redington, Tho. Perkins, Tho. Browning, Jacob Towne, Isack Estie, Willi. Towne, Edmond Towne, Mathew Standley, Anthony Carell, John How, Edward Bridges, Will. Nichols, Uselton's lot, Lumpkins farme, Robert Andrewe's land. Copy made from the town by book, 11:3:1669, John Redington, clerk.

John Wiles and Thomas Dorman deposed that the lot called Uselten's lot was the Prichit lot in controversy, and that it was within the line that Ipswidg granted to Topsfield which line ran to the south side of Mister Baker's pond and to Rouly river.

John Wilds deposed that eighteen or nineteen years ago Marck Symons paid rates to Topsfield; then he sold to Daniell Clark and he did the same, Usselton bought it and he did likewise, but Prichet refused for four years to pay. Before this, said Prichit lived in Ipswidg. Sworn in court.

John How deposed that Thomas Dorman went to Goodman Prichet's land and distrained a cow in satisfaction for the rates, which was appraised by deponent and Thomas Backer at 3li. 5s. The land of Prichet's was about a mile and a half from Topsfeeld meeting house and above six miles from Ipswidg meeting house, and said Prichet had lived there four years. Further, the latter wintered his cows within the place commonly called new meadows. Thomas Backer testified to the same. Sworn in court.

Frances Pabody deposed that he, Simon Tuttle and Moses Pingre met to renew the bound marks between Ipswich, Topsfield and Rowley, and to Topsfield was given from the end of divisional line between Ipswich and Rouly to the furthestmost end of the pond, etc. Sworn in court.





Lift. Francis Pebody and Thomas Backer, selectmen for 1668, deposed that William Prichit was not rated for any head nor for his house which he lived in, but for his stock and land and a barn. Sworn in court.—*June 29, 1669.*

Mr. William Browne, sr. v. John Goold. Debt. Verdict for plaintiff.

Writ, dated 27: 2: 1669, signed by Hillyard Veren, for the court, and served by Henery Skerry, marshal of Salem, by attachment of twelve acres of meadow near the house of defendant at Topsfeild.

Bond, dated Dec. 28, 1666, John Gould of Topsfeld to Mr. William Browne, for 30li. 17s. 9d., for Edmond Bridges of Topsfeld, to be paid in wheat and Indian corn or corn failing, in iron tools such as he should give him notice to make. Wit: Benjamin Browne and Steven Haskett. Copy from the book, made by William Browne. Sworn in court.—*June 29, 1669.*

Ensign Howlet and Robert Lord, sr., were ordered to lay out a highway from Mr. Endecot's farm in Topsfeild to Topsfeild meeting house before 15: 7: 1669.—*June 29, 1669.*

Writ: Ens. John Gould v. Edmond Bridges or Hackaliah Bridges; debt; dated 23:4:1669; signed by John Redington, for the court; and served by Henrey Skerry, marshal of Salem. Bond of Edmond Bridges of Sallem.—*June 29, 1669.*

Writ: Edmund Bridges v. William Averil; for not paying Mr. William Browne, sr., 7li. in malt, wheat and Indian corn; dated June 23, 1669; signed by Daniel Denison, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich.—*June 29, 1669.*

Writ: Mr. William Browne v. Edmond Bridges; debt due from Wm. Averill in 1663; dated June 17, 1669; signed by Robert Lord, for the court; and served by Robert Lord, marshal of Ipswich, by attachment of house and land of defendant.—*June 29, 1669.*

(To be continued.)



# VITAL STATISTICS OF TOPSFIELD, MASS.

FOR THE YEAR 1918.

## BIRTHS.

1918	
Jan.	1. Edward Joseph Hale, son of Robert and Mattie Isabelle (Gould) Hale.
Jan.	16. Anna Elizabeth Jordan, dau. of Gilbert and Jane K. (Killam) Jordan.
Jan.	16. Charles Franklin Jordan, son of Gilbert and Jane K. (Killam) Jordan.
Jan.	16. Elinor Jordan, dau. of Perley B. and Marion C. (Carter) Jordan.
Feb.	7. David Wait, son of Charles Robert and Ann Hathaway (Edwards) Wait.
Apr.	1. John Francis Culliton, son of Merrill E. and Mary E. (Sullivan) Culliton.
May	7. ——— McGregor, son of Percy C. and Edna P. (Nutter) MacGregor.
May	24. Ransom Bearce Long, son of Henry F. and Margaret (Pingree) Long.
June	29. Norman Emerson Bradley, son of Richard L. and Tressor A. (Dean) Bradley.
July	4. Arthur Pickering Northey, son of Henry B. and Jennie P. (Price) Northey.
July	8. Robert Erdsley Weaver, son of William E. and Alice (Query) Weaver.
Aug.	30. Maxine Owena Smerage, dau. of Karl Gordon and Daisy Belle (Brown) Smerage.
Sept.	20. Fernando Fornaroli, dau. of Guiseppe and Rosina (Coppetti) Fornaroli.
Sept.	24. Gordon Merry, son of Burpy Lambert and Lena Agnes (Parsons) Merry.
Nov.	19. Ruth Rebecca Dwinell, dau. of John W. and Susan M. (Kelly) Dwinell.
Dec.	24. Conconta Cotoia, dau. of Carmino Cotoia and Savena (Mosia) Cotoia.
Dec.	24. Carmello Gangi, son of Salvatore Gangi and Provindenza (Rizza) Gangi.



**MARRIAGES.**

1918

- Mar. 23. Conrad Sten Tronerud (Topsfield) son of Conrad E. and R. A. (Larsen) Tronerud.  
Sadie Viola Durkee (Salem, Mass.), dau. of Norman P. and L. A. (Crowell) Durkee. (Married in Salem.)
- Apr. 30. Harvey Lafaille (Holyoke, Mass.), son of Adelard and Malvina (Racine) Lafaille.  
Evangeline La Bonte (Topsfield), dau. of Andre and Delia La Bonte. (Married in Holyoke, Mass.)
- Jan. 9. Thomas Henry Clay (Topsfield), son of Hiram L. and Mary L. (Murphy) Clay.  
May Catherine De Coff (So. Boston, Mass.), dau. of James and Elizabeth (O'Brien) De Coff. (Married in So. Boston, Mass.)
- July 7. Nicholas D. Ellard (Topsfield), son of George and Ellen (Ryan) Ellard.  
Annie M. Fleming (Beverly, Mass.), dau. of James and Nora (Haran) Fleming. (Married in Beverly, Mass.)
- Nov. 9. Charles Wallace Morissey (Topsfield), son of James and Nellie (Thomas) Morissey.  
Gertrude Lucella Dunn (Mattapoisett, Mass.), dau. of George H. and A'Letta (Monk) Dunn. (Married in Salem, Mass.)

**DEATHS.**

1918

- Jan. 10. James M. Bray, son of Benjamin S. and Anna E. (Perkins) Bray. Aged 42 yrs., 9 mos., 13 dys.
- Mar. 5. Caroline Pingree Balch, widow of Benjamin J. Balch and dau. of Jewett and Mary (Perkins) Pingree. Aged 84 yrs., 9 mos., 8 dys.
- Apr. 6. Elizabeth Chase, dau. of Frederick and Mary (Stinson) Chase. Aged 82 yrs., 7 mos., 22 dys.
- May 7. ——— Mac Gregor, son of Percy C. and Mary (Nutter) Mac Gregor. Still born.
- June 9. Phoebe W., widow of Josiah Perkins and dau. of Samuel and Cynthia (Bradstreet) Towle. Aged 82 yrs.
- Nov. 12. Sarah D. Peabody, dau. of Joel R. and Sarah (Dole) Peabody. Aged 69 yrs., 11 mos., 16 dys.
- Dec. 7. Daniel Alvin Conant, son of John and Harriet E. (Brown) Conant. Aged 85 yrs., 10 mos., 19 dys.
- Dec. 14. Ralph W. Barker, son of J. Charles and Nellie (Richardson) Barker. Aged 28 yrs., 8 mos., 17 dys.



MEMORANDUM

1. The following is a summary of the work done during the past year in the study of the properties of the function  $f(z)$  defined by the equation  $f(z) = \sum_{n=0}^{\infty} a_n z^n$ , where  $a_n$  are the coefficients of the function. The work has been done in the following directions:

2. The first part of the work has been devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(z)$  in the case when the coefficients  $a_n$  are real numbers. It has been shown that the function  $f(z)$  is analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$  and that it has a unique continuation into the region  $|z| > 1$ .

3. The second part of the work has been devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(z)$  in the case when the coefficients  $a_n$  are complex numbers. It has been shown that the function  $f(z)$  is analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$  and that it has a unique continuation into the region  $|z| > 1$ .

4. The third part of the work has been devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(z)$  in the case when the coefficients  $a_n$  are real numbers and the function  $f(z)$  is not analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$ . It has been shown that the function  $f(z)$  is analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$  and that it has a unique continuation into the region  $|z| > 1$ .

5. The fourth part of the work has been devoted to the study of the properties of the function  $f(z)$  in the case when the coefficients  $a_n$  are real numbers and the function  $f(z)$  is not analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$ . It has been shown that the function  $f(z)$  is analytic in the region  $|z| < 1$  and that it has a unique continuation into the region  $|z| > 1$ .

REFERENCES

1. E. C. Titchmarsh, *The Theory of Functions*, Cambridge University Press, 1939.
2. G. E. Hardy, *Orders of Magnitude*, Cambridge University Press, 1915.
3. J. E. Littlewood, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
4. P. M. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
5. L. J. Mordell, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
6. S. D. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
7. S. D. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
8. S. D. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
9. S. D. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.
10. S. D. Fuchs, *On the Functions of the Class  $S$* , Cambridge University Press, 1940.

**Deaths in other places--interment in Topsfield.**

1918

- Jan. 9. Emily Avery, wife of Arthur Urban Hutchings and dau. of Charles and Rosalinda (Brown) Pinkham. Aged 72 yrs., 9 mos. Died in Melrose.
- Jan. 22. Arthur W. Lake, died in No. Andover, Mass. Aged 53 yrs., 7 mos., 1 dy.
- Feb. 4. Joseph Leland Towne, died in Waverly, Mass. Aged 55 yrs., 8 mos., 25 dys.
- Mar. 16. Elias P. Peabody, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 81 yrs., 4 mos., 29 dys.
- Apr. 14. Gilbert Judson Norris, died in Abington, Mass. Aged 71 yrs., 7 mos., 1 dy.
- May 24. Sarah Amanda Foster, died in Hamilton, Mass. Aged 81 yrs., 6 mos., 25 dys.
- June Laura E. Morse, died in Wenham, Mass.
- July 12. George W. Curtis, died in Boxford, Mass. Aged 80 yrs., 9 mos., 14 dys.
- Aug. 21. Elmer W. Welch, died in Haverhill, Mass. Aged 55 yrs., 3 mos., 19 dys.
- Oct. 2. Althea F. (Winslow) Durkee, dau. of Frank L. and Carrie L. (Simonds) Winslow, died in Danvers, Mass. Aged 29 yrs.
- Oct. 5. Jacob Jewett Hardy, died in Georgetown, Mass. Aged 56 yrs., 1 mo., 19 dys.
- Oct. 15. Ira M. Wilson, died in Derry, N. H. Aged 22 yrs., 4 mos., 12 dys.
- Oct. 17. Mary E., dau. of Fred M. and Cora (Kneeland) Williams. Aged 16 yrs. 8 mos. Died in Boxford, Mass.
- Dec. 21. Thomas E. O. Daley, died in Rehoboth, Mass. Aged 60 yrs., 2 mos., 5 dys.



## CHRONOLOGY OF EVENTS IN 1918.

- 1918.
- February. Topsfield-Boxford Company of Home Guards reorganized as a Machine Gun Company.
- Feb. 24. Celebration of 75th Anniversary of the erection of the Congregational Meeting House.
- Apr. 6. Pumping Station at the T. W. Peirce farm destroyed by a grass fire.
- Sept. - Oct. Epidemic of influenza. (90 cases)
- Sept. 28. Annual Cattle show and fair of Essex Agricultural Society abandoned because of influenza epidemic. The Society was organized in 1819 in Topsfield.
- Nov. 6. Rev. Charles E. Reeves of Holbrook, Mass., engaged to occupy the pulpit of the Congregational Church, Rev. A. H. Gilmore having been granted leave of absence to engage in Y. M. C. A. work in France.
- November. Union of the Congregational and Methodist Churches effected.
- Nov. 29. Dwelling house of Mrs. Francelia Fuller on Summer Street, destroyed by fire.

## BUILDINGS CONSTRUCTED DURING THE YEAR 1918.

- James Duncan Phillips, Hill St., cottage.
- John S. Lawrence, Ipswich St., cement stable, garage and sheds; summer house.
- M. B. Bailey, Main St., shoe shop (formerly the Central School house located on the common near the town hall) taken down.
- M. B. Bailey, Main St., Two story tenement house adjoining his house, taken down to be reerected in Byfield.
- Leroy Gleason, Washington St., shop near Towne-Welch house removed to Boston St. and remodelled as a garage.

DECLASSIFICATION OF RECORDS

1. The following records are being reviewed for possible declassification:

2. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

3. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

4. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

5. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

6. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

7. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

8. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

9. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

10. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

11. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

12. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

13. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

14. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

15. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

16. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

17. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

18. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

19. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

20. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

V. 22-24

DECLASSIFICATION OF RECORDS

1. The following records are being reviewed for possible declassification:

2. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

3. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

4. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

5. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

6. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

7. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

8. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

9. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the

10. The records are being reviewed in accordance with the provisions of the













